ACPL ITEM
DISCARDED

PUBLIC LIBRARY
FORT WAYNE & ALLEN CO., IND.

REFERENCE

540
ACPL ITEM
DISCARDED

Clarendon Press Series

AN ANGLO-SAXON READER

SWEET

London
HENRY FROWDE

New York
MACMILLAN AND CO.

Clarendon Press Series

AN

ANGLO-SAXON READER

IN PROSE AND VERSE

WITH

GRAMMATICAL INTRODUCTION, NOTES, AND GLOSSARY

BY

HENRY SWEET, M.A., PH.D.

Sixth Edition, Revised and Enlarged

Oxford
AT THE CLARENDON PRESS

New York
MACMILLAN & CO., 112 FOURTH AVENUE

1892

Oxford

PRINTED AT THE CLARENDON PRESS

BY HORACE HART, PRINTER TO THE UNIVERSITY

392398

PREFACE TO FIRST EDITION.

THIS book is intended to provide the student with a series f texts in the classical West-Saxon dialect of Old English, ith such helps in the way of Grammar, Glossary, and Notes, s shall enable him to acquire a sound elementary knowledge f the language, without, at the same time, neglecting the iterature. Care has been taken to represent every branch of iterature as far as possible. In the prose pieces preference as always been given to original over translated works, and n the poetry every branch will be found fully represented, those ieces being selected whose texts are most certain and require he least conjectural emendation.

In a work of limited extent like the present it is necessary o exercise definite principles of selection both as regards the exts themselves and their illustration and elucidation. Hence he exclusion of all dialectal specimens, both as requiring a disproportionate amount of comment, and as tending to confuse he student's ideas. Hence also the absence of antiquarian nd historical elucidation. There can be no question that the first object of all who occupy themselves with Old English literature, whether with a view to the literature itself, to historical investigations, or to a better understanding of the development of the English language generally, must be to acquire a sound elementary knowledge of the language itself. Everything else will then follow naturally.

I have tried to make the Grammar, Vocabulary, and Notes as practical as possible. All the features of the language which offer difficulty to the English student will be found fully explained and illustrated; while many syntactical rules and shades of word-meaning which are common to Old and Modern English or to language in general, have been either passed over entirely, or only briefly alluded to. Special attention has

been given to the pronunciation and phonology. By adopti
a consistent system of pronunciation the student's grasp of t
language becomes twice as firm as when he learns it or
by eye, and there can be no greater help in the practic
acquisition of inflection and derivation than a knowledge of t
phonology of a language. In this part of the Grammar I ha
been obliged to enter somewhat into the details of Comparati
Philology, a subject which I have in general avoided as mu
as possible. Comparative Philology is based upon and pr
supposes an elementary practical knowledge of some at le
of the languages with which it deals; and until that practic
knowledge is acquired, an incessant comparison with and r
ference to the divergent forms of other allied languages
positively injurious to the student who is beginning the practic
study of any one language. I have therefore in the Gramm
avoided all reference to '*a*-stems,' &c., and have attempted
make a purely practical division, in order to bring out as clea
as possible the actually existing phenomena of the langua
If we begin to talk of *a*-stems, the student naturally thinks
such a word as *bana*, and is greatly mystified when told th
bana is an *n*-stem, and that such a word as *stán* is a re
a-stem. Every language has a right, both from a scienti
and a purely practical point of view, to be considered as
independent unity, as a living organism with living inflection
derivations, and constructions of its own, which are handl
with full consciousness by those who speak the language, a
are not the result of an artificial analysis.

But we are bound to utilise all the really practical resu
of general linguistic science. Of these the most important
the determination of the quantity. Without strict attenti
to quantity it is quite impossible to acquire any intellige
knowledge of Old English, and unless the quantity is co
sistently indicated throughout, the student will never get cle
notions on the subject. The doubling of final consonants
almost equally important, and has also been carried out un
formly in this work. Otherwise the MS. reading has be
given at the foot of the page in all cases of alteration. Th
student should learn to avoid servile following of the M
authority on the one hand, and yet bear in mind that the
MSS., imperfect as they are in many points, are the on
authorities we have, and must not therefore be deviated fro

without some good reason. It by no means follows that because a MS. reading is relegated to the foot of the page, it is therefore *wrong*. My principle has been to exclude from the text all anomalous and exceptional forms, especially when they tend to unsettle the learner's mind and prevent him from impressing firmly in his mind the regular forms. But many of these exceptional spellings, even when they amount to positive errors, are very instructive to the advanced student, and it will be seen that I have several times alluded to them in the Notes.

And now a few words about the texts themselves. The pieces from the Chronicle have been taken from Mr. Earle's excellent edition. Those from the Orosius are from the Lauderdale MS., a copy of which is in my hands. They are therefore, the first specimens of the genuine Alfredian Orosius that have ever been published. Ælfric on the Old Testament has been carefully revised with the MS., and the many errors of the old edition have been corrected. Ælfric's Homilies and Wulfstán's Address are given from an entirely new collation of the MSS. The Life of Oswald is here given for the first time from the Cottonian MS. For the poetry I have relied chiefly on Grein.

As regards the sequence of the texts in order of difficulty, the beginner is advised to begin, not at the beginning, but with the two homilies of Ælfric and the Life of Oswald, which are decidedly easier than Wulfstán's Address and Ælfric on the Old Testament. The Voyages of Óhthere and Wulfstán, and the other pieces from the Orosius, form an easy introduction to the Alfredian period. The translation of the Pastoral is perhaps the most difficult of the earlier pieces. The study of the poetry should begin with the Battle of Maldon. The easiest of the old classical poems is Judith. The most difficult is Beówulf. The smaller half-lyrical pieces also offer considerable difficulties. The student must not be disheartened if he fails at first to understand and enter into the spirit of the poetry. Nothing but long and sympathetic study will enable him to appreciate thoughts and descriptions conveyed in a language and style so totally new and strange. Cynewulf's exquisite description of the ideal Happy Land, the island of the Phœnix, must, however, be appreciated, to some extent at least, even at the first reading.

In conclusion I have only to express my hope that this book in spite of its many defects and inconsistencies of detail, ma do something to raise the standard of Old English scholarshi in this country, and to awaken some interest in our old literature so long and so unaccountably neglected in its native land.

H. SWEET.

OXFORD, *October 20th*, 1876.

PREFACE TO FOURTH EDITION.

In the present edition the texts have been put into a perma nent form by the addition of extracts from the Laws, two charters, and two charms (and another riddle), so as to make the book thoroughly representative of every branch of Old English literature. The texts have been revised where it seemed advisable, either with the MSS. themselves or with reliable editions. I have made one innovation, which, so far, has met with general approval—that of marking theoretical length with (¯) and putting the accent only where it is written in the MSS. In the poetical pieces the caesura is marked by a space, and the alliterating letters are italicized. The word-order in the Glossary has been made strictly alphabetical, and the references have been made to the number of each piece, instead of to the page.

The great increase in the number of students of Old English during the last few years caused the last edition to be exhausted much sooner than could have been expected, and by that time I was only half through the revision, so that I was obliged to leave the grammar almost entirely unaltered; nor shall I be able thoroughly to revise it till the completion of my *Oldest Texts* gives me leisure for those special investigations which most English students of their own language, overburdened as they are by the drudgery of text-editing, have to abandon reluctantly to Germans and other foreigners. Meanwhile, more advanced students will easily supply the defects of my sketch from Sievers's excellent *Angelsächsische Grammatik*.

HENRY SWEET.

LONDON, *January* 1884.

CONTENTS.

		PAGE
GRAMMATICAL INTRODUCTION.		xi
.	Cynewulf and Cyneheard	1
I.	On the State of Learning in England	4
II.	Translation of the Cura Pastoralis	8
V.	The Voyages of Ohthere and Wulfstan	17
V.	Alfred's Translation of Orosius	24
VI.	The Battle of Ashdown	31
VII.	Alfred and Godrum	33
VIII.	Alfred's Wars with the Danes	35
IX.	From Alfred's Translation of Boethius	43
X.	Account of the Poet Cædmon	46
XI.	From the Laws	51
XII.	Charters	54
XIII.	Ælfric on the Old Testament	60
XIV.	Ælfric's Homilies	79
XV.	Ælfric's Life of King Oswald	98
XVI.	Wulfstan's Address to the English	106
XVII.	The Martyrdom of Ælfeah	116
XVIII.	Eustace at Dover, and the Outlawry of Godwine	119
XIX.	Charms	122
XX.	Beowulf and Grendel's Mother	124
XXI.	The Battle of Maldon	138
XXII.	The Fall of the Angels	149
XXIII.	Judith	157
XXIV.	The Happy Land, from the Phœnix	169

PAG

XXV. The Dream of the Rood 17
XXVI. The Wanderer 17
XXVII. Selections from the Riddles of Cynewulf . . . 18
XXVIII. Gnomic Verses 18

NOTES 18

GLOSSARY 20

GRAMMATICAL INTRODUCTION.

During the fifth and following centuries Britain was colonised by a variety of Teutonic tribes from Denmark and the shores of the North Sea, both north and south of the Elbe. All of these tribes had the same language, which, as spoken in Britain, was called 'English,' from the 'Engle,' or inhabitants of Angel (now Angeln in Slesvig), who were for a long time the predominant tribe in the confederation.

The oldest stage of English before the Norman Conquest is now called 'Old English' (O. E.), but the older name of 'Anglo-Saxon' is still very generally used. In this book the name 'Old English' will be used throughout.

In course of time several distinct dialects of O. E. developed themselves, the chief of which were the Northumbrian, the Mercian (or Midland), the Kentish and the West-Saxon, the two first being included under the common term 'Anglian.'

Literature was first cultivated in the north of England, and the poems brought over from the Continent were first written down in the Northumbrian dialect. Most of the poetry composed in England seems also to have been Northumbrian. The Northumbrian literature culminated in the eighth century, but was almost destroyed by the Danish inroads. The south then became the centre of culture, and a great revival of literature took place in the ninth century under King Alfred. From this time onwards we have an uninterrupted series of prose works both original and translated from the Latin. The old Northumbrian poems were

also copied in the West Saxon (W. S.) dialect; and as the original texts are almost all lost, we know them only in their W. S. form.

The W. S. of the eleventh century differs in many respects from that of Alfred's reign. We must therefore distinguish between 'Early West Saxon' (E. W. S.) and 'Late West Saxon' (L. W. S.).

LETTERS.

The English learnt the use of the Roman alphabet mainly from the Celts, using each letter to denote the English sound nearest to that the letter had in the Roman pronunciation as preserved by Celtic tradition. For two English sounds — those of *w* and *th*, no convenient signs could be found in the Roman alphabet, and two letters ƿ and þ, were adopted from the old Runic alphabet, and a third, ð, was formed by a modification of the Roman *d*. O. E. is now printed in ordinary types, with the addition of þ and ð, *w* being substituted for ƿ. In this book two new letters, ę and ǫ, are used to denote the open sounds of *e* and *o*. The tag is the letter *a* shortened, ę standing for *ae*, ǫ for *ao*. ę is occasionally found in the Old-English MSS., but is a mere graphic variety of *æ*; ǫ is used only in Icelandic.

The accent ´ was used to denote length of vowel, but it is written only occasionally in the MSS. In this book the accents of the MSS. are kept, long vowels not marked in the MS. being indicated by (¯).

In this book (·) is occasionally used to denote stress or accent beginning on the following letter. Thus *for·grief* has the stress on the second syllable, as in *forgive*, *·giefen* as in *given*.

PRONUNCIATION.

Vowels. Spelling in O.E. was purely phonetic; that is to say, each letter had a more or less definite pronunciation associated with it, and the words of the spoken language were written down by ear, not according to an orthographical tradition, as is the case now. Hence, as a general rule, every change of spelling indicates a change of pronunciation. All that is necessary, therefore, is to determine the pronunciation of the separate letters. This has been done with considerable certainty by means of history and comparison, and the following tables will enable the learner to acquire an accurate O. E. pronunciation. Those who are ignorant of Phonetics can pass over the 'Romic' notation, and content themselves with such an approximate pronunciation as they can acquire from the English, French (F.), and German [1] (G.) key-words. It must be borne in mind that the present English pronunciation of the vowels is quite abnormal and exceptional, and that the pure vowels, especially the long, are much better preserved in the Scotch (Sc.) than the English pronunciation.

LETTERS.	ROMIC [2].	KEYWORDS.	EXAMPLES.
a	*a*, a	m*a*n (G., Sc.)	b*a*n*a*, l*a*nd
ā	*aa*, aa	f*a*ther	tw*ā*, st*ān*
æ	*æ*	m*a*n	glæd, f*æder*
ǣ	*ææ*	....	.. ..
e	e	*été* (F.)	weg, ic *ete*
ę	æ	m*e*n	m*ę*nn, *ę*nde
ē	ee	s*ee* (G.)	h*ē*

[1] S. G. means South German.

[2] A full account of this system is given in my 'Handbook of Phonetics.'

LETTERS.	ROMIC.	KEYWORDS.	EXAMPLES.
i	i	*si* (F.)	s*i*x, s*i*ge
ie	*i*	*it*	h*ie*ne, *ie*ldra
ī	ii	*sieh* (G.)	w*ī*n
īe	*ii*	....	h*īe*ran
o	o	stock (S. G.)	g*o*ld, h*o*pa
ǫ	*ɔ*	n*o*t	fr*ǫ*m
ō	oo	*so* (G.)	t*ō*, m*ō*na
u	u	*sou* (F.)	f*u*ll, s*u*nu
ū	uu	g*ut* (G.)	n*ū*, *ūt*
y	y	véc*u* (F.)	s*y*nn, r*y*ne
ȳ	yy	grün (G.)	br*ȳ*d
ea	·*æa*	....	*ea*x, w*ea*ll
ēa	·*ææa*	....	*ēa*, *ēa*st
eo	·eo	....	m*eo*lc
ēo	·eeo	....	h*ēo*, d*ēo*p

Consonants. In the pronunciation of the consonants the following require special notice.

c and **g** had each a *back* (guttural) and a *front* (palatal) pron., which latter are here written *ċ*, *ġ*.

c = *k*, as in *cēne* (bold), *cnāwan* (know).

ċ = *kj*, a *k* formed in the *j* (English *y*) position, nearly as in the old-fashioned pron. of *sky* : *ċiriċe* (church), *styċċe* (piece), *þenċan* (think).

g initially and in the combination *ng* was pron. as in 'get' : *gōd* (good), *lang* (long); otherwise (that is, medially and finally after vowels and *l*, *r*) as in German *sagen* : *dagas* (days), *burg* (city), *hālga* (saint).

ġ initially and in the combination *ng* was pronounced *gj* (corresponding to *kj*): *ġē* (ye), *ġeorn* (willing), *sprenġan* (scatter); otherwise = *j* (as in 'you'): *daġ* (day), *wrēġan* (accuse), *herġian* (ravage). It is possible that *ġ* in *ġe-boren*

(born) and other unaccented syllables was already pronounced i. *cg* = *ġg* : *sęċġan* (say), *hryċġ* (back).

f had the sound of *v* : *folc*, *ofer*, *āfre*, *līf*. Before hard consonants, of course, it had the sound of *f* :—*oft*, *ōfst*.

h initially had the same sound as in E.—*hē*, *hām*. Medially and finally it had the sound of the German and Scotch *ch* in 'loch' :—*hliehhan*, *eahta*, *riht*, *flyht* ; *hēah*, *burh*. In *hl*, *hr*, *hw*, and *hn*, the *h* was originally pronounced separately[1], but the later pronunciation was probably the same as in the present Icelandic, in which these combinations represent the breath consonants (surds) corresponding to the voiced (sonant) *l*, *r*, *w*, *n*. *hw* was therefore pronounced as in 'where' ; *hl* as in the Welsh 'llan' ; *hr* and *hn* as in the Icelandic 'hrīngr,' 'hnīga.' Examples are :—*hlūd*, *hlāford*, *hlanc* ; *hring*, *hrēod* ; *hwæt*, *hwīt* ; *hnęsce*, *hnīgan*.

r was always a strong trill, as in Scotch and French, never a vowel-sound as in E. 'air,' &c.—*rāeran*, *hire*, *hēr*, *hēr*, *for*, *būr*, *fyr*, *fersc*, *ford*, *forht*, *wyrdwrītere*.

s had the sound of *z* :—*singan*, *slāw*, *frēosan*, *is*. When combined with hard consonants, = *s* :—*strang*, *fæst*.

þ and **ð** both = *dh* in *then*, except in such combinations as *sēcþ*, where **þ** = *th* in *think*.

w was pronounced not only before *r*, as in *wrāþ*, *wrītan*, but also before *l*, as in *wlanc*, *wlītan*. Also before consonants, as in *sāwl*, *trēowþ*, (*hē*) *sēwþ*, and finally, as in *snāw*, *cnēow*, *hīw*.

Quantity. The distinction of long and short must be rigidly observed, as many pairs of words are only distinguished by the quantity :—*god* (God), *gōd* (good) ; *geat* (gate), *gēat* (poured *pret.*).

Double Consonants. The double must be distinguished from the single consonants, *mana* (admonish *imper.*) from

[1] As shown in *hors* = *hross*.

manna (of men), *sunum* (to sons), from *sunnum* (to suns the first from the third syllable of *cynecynne* (to a roy family). They must be made distinctly double, as in ‘bookcase,’ ‘penknife,’ as distinguished from ‘booking ‘penny.’ At the end of words double consonants are pr nounced long, a distinction being thus made between (in) and *inn* (house), *man* (= Fr. *on*) and *mann* (man). must be noted that in the present E. pronunciation the of ‘in,’ ‘man,’ is long. The chief difficulty will therefo be to learn to pronounce the short consonants.

The doubling of final consonants is not always strictl observed in the MSS. In this book the omitted consonan are added in italics.

Accent. As a general rule the root-syllable has th accent:—*·beran, ·berende, ā·beran, ā·berendlic ; ·giefan, for ·giefennis.*

In the case of prefixes there is considerable irregularity Separable prefixes often take the accent from the root-syllabl as in *·ætgræpe* (aggressive), *·ymbhwierft* (circuit), which hav the accent on the first syllable. Whenever the accent of prefix varies it is accented in adjectives and substantives, un accented in verbs: compare *·ætgræpe* and *·ymbhwierft* wit the verbs *æt·wītan* (reproach), *ymb·fōn* (embrace), which ac cent the second (the root) syllable. Derivatives follow thei originals, thus *for·giefennis* (forgiveness) accents the root syllable, like *for·giefan*, *·andswarian* (answer) the prefix, like *·andswaru.* There are some prefixes which, although in separable, are always accented, because they have an em phatic meaning. Such are *ed-*, *mis-*, *or-*, *un-*, as in *·edniwe* (renewed), *·misdād* (misdeed), *·oreald* (very old), *·unrihtwī.* (unrighteous), *·unāberendlic* (intolerable).

When a preposition is prefixed to an adverb, the latter takes the accent, as in *tō·gædere* (together), *ymb·ūtan* (around).

The accent is marked occasionally in this book by (·). n the Glossary it is marked in all doubtful cases. (·) is also sed to mark emphasis in monosyllables.

In compound words, such as *·ealdormann*, *·rihtwīs*, the rst (modifying) word has the principal, the second only a econdary accent, in the modern E.

Approximate Pronunciation. Those who find a diffiulty in learning new vowel-sounds may adopt the following pproximate pronunciation:—

a	*as in*	ask (short)	bana (bănnăh)
ā	,,	father	twā (twah)
æ	,,	man	fæt (vat)
ǣ	,,	there, hair	þǣr (there)
e, ę	,,	men	męnn (men), ic ete (ik etty)
ē	,,	they, say	hē (hay), wēn (wain)
i, ie	,,	it	hit (hit), hiene (hinny)
ī, īe	,,	eat, see	wīn (ween)
o, ǫ	,,	not	frǫm (from), hopa (hoppah)
ō	,,	note, no	tō (toe), mōna (moanah)
u	,,	full, good	full (vull), sunu (zŏonŏo)
ū	,,	who, moon	hū (who), ūt (oot)
y	,,	hübsch (G.) *or* it	synn (sin), ryne (rinny)
ȳ	,,	grün (G.) *or* see	brȳd (breed)
ea	,,	e-ah	eax
ēa	,,	ai-ah	ēa
eo	,,	e-o	meolc
ēo	,,	ai-o	hēo

The pronunciation given in parentheses is the nearest that can be expressed in English letters, as pronounced in the south of England.

PHONOLOGY.

VOWELS.

General Remarks. The parent Old Low German, fro which O. E. is descended, had the following vowels :—

Short :—*a, e, o ; i ; u.*
Long :—*ā, ī, ō, ū.*
Diphthongs :—*ai, au, eu.*

Of these vowels *i* and *u* are sometimes original, as in *wit* (know), *sunu* (son[1]), sometimes modifications of earli (common European) *e* and *o* respectively, the general ru being that *e* and *o* were changed into *i* and *u* before nasal especially when doubled or followed by another consonan as in (infin.), *bindan, bundun* (pret. pl.), and when the ne syllable contained *i* or *u*, as in *hilpiþ* (helps), O.E. *hilpe gulþīna* (golden), O.E. *gylden*, this latter change not takin place when the following vowel is *a*, as in the infiniti *helpan*, and in *golþa* (gold), O.E. *gold*[2].

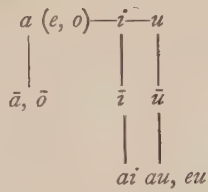
Note that while original *i* is preserved unchanged, origin *u* often becomes *o* before a following *a*, as in *kozana* (chosen O.E. (*ge*)*coren*, originally *kusana*.

The relation in which the older vowels stand to on another is called ' gradation ' (German *ablaut*). By the law of gradation, *e* and *o* (together with their weakenings *i* and *u* are weakenings of *a*. Thus in the pres. *bindiþ* (*bindeþ*) an the pret. pl. *bundun* (*bundon*) *i* and *u* are weakenings of th *a* preserved in the pret. sing. *band* (bound). *ā* and *ō* ar both lengthenings of *a*, as in the preterites *nāmun* (pl.) an *fōr* (sing.) from *nam* (took, *pret. sing.*) and *faran* (go). *ī* an

[1] Compare Greek *wideîn* and Sanskrit *sūnú*.

[2] European *e* and *o* are themselves weakenings of original *a*, preserve in, for example, the pret. singulars *band, halp,* O. E. *healp*.

are lengthenings of *i* and *u*. *ai* is a diphthongization of *i*, in *wait* (*wāt*) from *witan* (know). *eu* and *au* are diphongizations of *u*, as in *fleugan* (*flēogan*), 'fly,' *flaug* (*flēag*), et. pl. *flugun* (*flugon*). These relations may be tabulated us:—



'Mutation' (G. *umlaut*) is the influence exercised by a owel on the vowel of the preceding syllable, by which the rst vowel is modified in the direction of the second, the esult being a new vowel intermediate to the other two. 'he oldest mutations[1] are those of *e* and *o* followed by *i* or into *i* and *u*, as described above. The next is that of *a* llowed by *i* into the broad *ę*, as in O. E. *męnn*, originally *ıanni*, from *mann*, *dęrian* from *daru*, *cęmpa*, originally *ampio*, from *camp*. The other *i*-mutations are still later. 'he most important are those which change *u*, *ū* into *y*, *ȳ*, nd *o*, *ō* into *œ*, *œ̄* (G. *schön*), which last became *e*, *ē* in later).E. Examples are—*gylden*, originally *gulpīn*, from *gold*; *ȳs* (= *mūsi*), 'mice'; *ele* (= *œle* = *oli*), 'oil'; *fēt* (= *fœ̄t* = *ōti*), 'feet'; *flēde* (= *flœ̄de* = *flōdi*), 'flooded'—from *mūs*, *oleum* Latin), *fōt*, *flōd*.

$$\frac{a \ldots i = ę}{\begin{array}{l} u \ldots i = y \\ ū \ldots i = ȳ \\ o \ldots i = œ \\ ō \ldots i = œ̄ \end{array}}$$

[1] Or rather, in these cases, assimilations.

Short Vowels.

a, æ, ǫ. Original *a* is preserved before single consona
followed by *a* or *u* (*o*), as in *dagas, dagum*, nom. and
plural of *dæg* (day), *hara* (hare), *hagol* (hail).

In many cases original *a* and *u* have been weakened into *e*, as in
originally *cara*, acc. of *caru* (care), *ic fare*, originally *faru*, from *fa*
(go).

Also before nasals:—*bana* (slayer), *mann* (man), *and* (an
lang (long), *wlanc* (proud); *gram a* (anger), *camp* (batt
But here it is liable to change into *ǫ* in E. W. S., wh
such forms as *mǫnn, ǫnd, cǫmp*, &c., are more frequ
than those with *a*, which in L. W. S. are the only ones
use.

Exceptional *æ* before nasals for *a, o* in *fæmne* (16. 5). *fæne*
occurs.

In all other cases *a* is changed into *æ*. The chief or
are, (1) before single final consonants (except nasals)—*b*
(back), *dæg, hwæl* (whale); (2) often before single consona
followed by *e*, which often falls out—*dæge, dæges* (dat. a
gen. sing. of *dæg*), *æcer* (field), *æþele* (noble), *fæger* (fair), ge
fægres; (3) before two different consonants, especially wh
the first is *f* or *s*—*æfter* (after), *cræft* (skill); *æsc* (ash), *fæ*
(fast); *fæþm* (embrace); (4) more rarely before double cc
sonants—*æppel* (apple). But there are many exceptions. Th
hæfde pret. has infin. *habban*, but subj. generally *hæbbe*, a
ge·slagen (slain), *ā·hafen* (raised), interchange with *ge·slæge*
ā·hæfen.

In the oldest English *a* seems to have been *æ* everywhere, not only
dæg, but also in *dægas, mænn*, &c.; in a later stage of the language
became *a* before *a, u* and nasals.

ea. Whenever original *a* comes before consonant con
binations beginning with *l, r*, or *h* (*x* = *hs*) it becomes *ea*:

l (all), *eald* (old), *healf* (half); *heard* (hard), *bearn* (child); *hta* (eight), *eax* (axe), *weaxan* (grow). *Fealu*, *bealu*, and her *w*-words were originally *fealw*, *bealw*. *a* is kept unanged in foreign words, such as *martyr*. *Arn* and *barn*, eterites of *iernan* (run) and *beornan* (burn), are transpositions original *brann*, *rann*.

In E. W. S. *a* still often occurs before *l*, followed by a connant, as in *all*, *onwald* (authority), &c., while uniformly anged into *ea* before *r* and *h*.

In some words *ea* is due to the influence of an obscure wel (generally *o*) in the following syllable, as in *eafora* hild), *ealoþ* (ale).

ea in W.S. also arose from *æ* preceded by *ċ* or *ġ*, as in *aster* (city, from *ċæster*), *ceaf* (chaff, from *ċæf*), *geaf* (gave, om *ġæf*), *geat* (gate, from *ġæt*). Such forms as *gæf* in W.S. text are always due to the influence of some other alect.

eall and *heard* did not come direct from *all* and *hard*, but from an termediate *æll*, *hærd*. The *r* or *l* (or the obscure vowel) either introced an obscure vowel after the *æ*, giving *æall*, *eall*, etc., or else changed e *æ* itself into the obscure *a*, giving *all*, which is the regular form in l the non-W. S. dialects.

In some words *ę* has changed into *æ*:—*æfnan* (perform), *ærnan* (burn), *hæle*, *hæleþ* (hero), *hærfest* (autumn).

i is preserved regularly before nasals (p. xviii), but E. W. S. *e* for *i* before *ng* in unaccented syllables is ot uncommon:—*sċētenga* (ambushes, 3. 188), *Basengum* 5. 21).

In W. S. some words have *i* (*ie*) for *ea* before *ht*:—*miht* night), *mihte* (might, pret.), *niht* (night), *sliht* (slaughter). The E. W. S. still retains the older *ea* in many cases:—*eaht*(*e*), *neaht*, *sleaht*.

ie. In E. W. S. *ę* before *r* and *l* followed by other con-

sonants become *ie*:—*fierd* (army, from *faran*), *iermþu* (pover from *earm*); *ieldo* (age), *hielt* (holds). *i* often becomes before *r*:—*hiere* (her), *hierde* (shepherd); and before otl consonants:—*hiene* (him, acc.) *gesiehþ* (sees). *e* and *ġ* preced by *ċ* and *ġ* become *ie*:—*sċield* (=*sċeld*, shield), *ċiele* (=*ċę* chill), *ġieldan* (=*ġeldan*, pay), *ġiest* (=*ġęst*, guest). In L. W. all these *ie*s become *y*:—*fyrd*, *yrmþu*, *yldo*, *hylt*; *hyre*, *hyra hyne*, *gesyhþ*; *cyle*, *gyldan*, *gyst*. Spellings with single (*fird*, &c.), occur also both in E. and L. W. S.

e appears sometimes, though very rarely, as a variati of *y*, oftenest in *embe* for *ymbe* (around).

eo. *e* (and *i*) before *r*, both with another consonant ar alone, becomes *eo*:—*eorl* (earl), *eorþe* (earth), *heorte* (heart *heoru* (sword). Less often before *l*:—*meolc* (milk), *seolf* (silver). Before *h* in *eoh* (horse) = *cohw*. Before other co sonants:—*eofor* (boar), *heofon* (heaven). In some words and *i* interchange:—*heora* and *hira* (their), *heom* and *hi* (him, them).

In E. W. S. *eo* = *i* is generally written *io*:—*hiora*, &c It occurs also in many words where the later language h only *i*:—*wiota* for *wita* (councillor), *siodo* for *sidu* (custon *ongiotan* for *ongitan* (understand).

In these latter cases the *o* is due to the influence of the followi obscure vowel, as also probably in some of the other examples, such *eofor* and *heofon*. *meolc* and *seolfor* come from older *meoloc*, *seolofor*.

Another form of *eo* was *ea* preserved in *eart* (thou art contrasting with *eom* (am). But *eam* occurs once in our tex (5B. 42), and *feala* for *feola* = *fela* (many) is not uncommo even in L. W. S.

u. *i* preceded by *w* often becomes *u*. Thus *cwic* (alive often has nom. *cucu*; *wuht* (creature) interchanges wit *wiht*. In the same way *weo-* often becomes *wu-*, esp cially in L. W. S., as in *swustor*, *swurd*, *wurþan*, *wur*

or *sweostor* (sister), *sweord* (sword), *weorpan* (throw), *weorþ* worth).

In some *u* for *i* is permanent, as in *wudu* (wood), originally *widu*. Often the *w* is afterwards dropped, as in *tuwa* (twice) = *twiwa*.

o. E. W. S. sometimes has an occasional *o* for *u* in unaccented words and syllables, as in *þorh* for *þurh* (through), *fol* for *full* in *fol neah*, &c.

y. *y* and *i* being similar in sound were liable to be confused, and we find *i* for *y* even in the older MSS., as in *cinges* (8. 90), &c. In L. W. S. the substitution of *i* for *y* is much more frequent, and in some words, such as *Drihten* (Lord), the *i* seems to have been fully established.

The change of *i* into *y* is common in L. W. S. in *mycel* (great) for *micel*, whose *y* is due to the analogy of *lytel*. In most other cases L. W. S. *y* for original *i* has passed through the intermediate stage of *ie* (p. xxii).

y appears occasionally in L. W. S. for *eo* in *byrnan, swyrd*, for *beornan* (burn), *sweord* (sword).

In *nyle, nyste, nyten*, negative forms from *willan* (will), *witan* (know), the *i* has been labialized by the absorbed *w*.

In E. W. S. *y* for *i* is rare.

Long Vowels.

As a general rule all final vowels are lengthened. Thus *þā* (then), *hē* (he), *mē* (me), *nū* (now), *þū* (thou) all had their vowels originally short. Unaccented words, such as *ne* (not), do not lengthen their vowels.

ā, ǣ. E. W. S. occasionally has *ǣ* for *ā*, as in *āgen, gāst, swā* for *āgen* (own), *gāst* (spirit), *swā* (so), and regularly in the dat. plurals *bām, twām* for the later *bām* (both), *twām* (two).

ā is a simplification of original *ai*, as in *hām* (home), *hlā* (bread), *tācen* (sign). In some words it is original *ā*, as i the plur. preterites *lāgon* (lag), *nāmon* (took), *sāwon* (saw and in *blāwan* (blow).

ǣ = original *ā*:—*wǣron* (they were), *dǣd* (deed), *strǣ* (street). In other words it is an *i*-mutation of *ā* fror original *ai*, as in *ǣnig* (any) from *ān*, *hǣtt* (he calls) fro *hātan*.

ē in W. S. is generally a delabialized form of *ǣ*, th *i*-mutation of *ō* (p. xix), still preserved in our texts in th word *æþel* (2. 9) for *ēþel* (country). Other examples *ē* = *ǣ* are *fēran* (travel) from *fōr*, *flēde* (flooded) from *flōd fēt* pl. of *fōt* (foot), *cēne* (bold), *wēste* (desert).

ēa sometimes becomes *ē* before *c*, *g* and *h*. *ēc*, *smēgan*, *þē* for *ēac* (also), *smēagan* (consider), *þēah* (though). This change is carried out regularly in the Anglian dialects.

ē in all the O. E. dialects except the W. S. is the regula representative of original *ā*, as in *wēron*, *dēd*, *strēt*. In some verbal preterites *ē* for *ēo* is fixed, as in *lēt* (let), *slēp* (slept) compared with *wēop* (wept).

In *wēn* (hope) = original *wāni* the *ā* first became *ō* by the influence o the following nasal (see under ō below), and was then mutated, giving *wǣn*, whence the later *wēn*.

ī for *īe* is common both in E. W. S. and L. W. S. These *ī*s are especially frequent in the MS. of Ælfric's Treatise on the New Testament:—*gehīrsum* (obedient), *ālīsan* (release) from *lēas*, *onlihtan* (illuminate), from *leoht*, &c. In the other MSS. of Ælfric's works we generally find the *ȳ*-forms:— *gehȳrsum*, *ālȳsan*.

ī is generally original:—*bītan* (bite), *mīl* (mile), *rīce* (king-dom).

īe is the regular E. W. S. mutation of *ēa* and *ēo*: *gelīefan* (believe, from *gelēafa*), *gehīeran* (hear), *bebīett* (commands.

rom *bebēodan*). Also in other words, such as *hīe* (they). In .. W. S. all these words have *ȳ*: *gelȳfan*, *gehȳran*, *bebȳtt*. Also *ī* (see under *ī*).

ō is original in *blōd* (blood), *flōd* (flood), *mōdor* (mother). Original *ā* before nasals has become *ō* in some words, as in *mōna* (moon), *sōna* (soon), and in *fōn* (catch), *hōn* (hang), contracted from *fangan*, *hangan*. *Cōmon* (pret. pl. of *cuman*) stands for *cwōmon*.

ū in *tū*, for *twā* (two, neuter), in E. W. S., *twā* reappearing in the later language.

ū is generally original, as in *hūs* (house), *rūm* (room), *ūt* (out).

ȳ. In L. W. S. *īe* = *ē* from *eā* and *eō* is regularly changed to *ȳ*.

The anomalous form *bewȳþþ* (14 B. 137) for *bewēþþ* (bewails) is probably due to the analogy of *crȳþþ*, &c.

The change of original *ī* into *ȳ* in L. W. S. is frequent after *w*, as in *swȳþe* (15. 87) for *swīþe* (very) and *swȳþre* (15. 84).

Diphthongs.

ēa is occasionally narrowed into *ē* (p. xxiv).

ēa (*eā*?) arises from *ǣ* (= original *ā*) when preceded by *ġ*, as in *gēar* (year, from *ġǣr*), *gēafon* (gave, plur.).

ēa = orig. *au*:—*brēad* (bread), *drēam* (joy), *hēah* (high).

ēo is occasionally written *io* in E. W. S. as in *hīold* (held), pret. of *healdan*, *līoþ* (song).

ēo answers to original *iu*:—*cēosan* (choose), *dēop* (deep).

iu is rare, and represents original *ju* (*j* consonant, as in *young*), *iū* (formerly), *iūgoþ* (youth), *iung* (young). It is generally changed into the regular *gēo*:—*gēo*, *gēoguþ*, *gēong*.

ēo sometimes arises from *ī* and an obscure vowel, as in *hēon*, *þēon*, *wrēon*, from *tīhan* (accuse), *þīhan* (flourish), *wrīhan* (cover).

ēo also represents an earlier reduplication in preterites, suc as *hēold* (= Gothic *haihald*) from *healdan* (hold).

CONSONANTS.

Doubling. Consonants are often doubled after lon vowels. Thus we find *rēccelēas* (2. 50) for *rēcelēas* (reckless *hlūddre* (14 A. 285) for *hlūdre* (loud, dat. sing. fem.). In th latter word, as also in *āttor* (poison), the doubling is cause by the *r*. In L. W. S. *micel* (great) often doubles its *c* in th oblique cases, *micclum*, &c. *Sceall* for *sceal* on the analogy c *eall*, &c. is also L. W. S.

Changes. Final unaccented voice (sonant) consonant sometimes become voiceless (surd). Thus we often find *sin* for *sind* (are). The same change medially in *crincan* fo *cringan* (bow), and in some other words.

Open Consonants.

h is dropped in *nabban*, &c. = *ne habban*, and often in *rap* = *hrape* (quickly)[1]. Medially in the datives *fēo*, *blēo* = *feoh bleohe*; *fēores*, gen. of *feorh* (life), and in the other obliqu cases, in *furlang* = *furhlang* (furlong), and in many such cases, generally with lengthening of the preceding vowel.

c before *t* generally becomes *h*; thus *sēcan* (seek) ha preterite *sohte*. Many verbs have both forms, thus *gesȳcan* (suckle) forms its preterite both *gesȳcte* and *gesȳhte* (14 B. 125) and the verbs in *-lǣcan*, such as *nēalǣcan*, vary in the sam way.

r in some preterite plurals and past participles of verb appears instead of *s*, as in *curon*, *gecoren*, from *cēosan* (choose)

[1] Uniformly in *sēon* (see), *þēon* (flourish), *þwēan* (wash). Cp. th preterites *seah*, *þēah*, *þwōh*.

gefroren from *frēosan* (freeze). Similarly *īren* (iron) is a variety of *īsen*.

In L.W.S. *r* is often dropped in *specan* for *sprecan* (speak).

The transposition of *r* is very common in O.E., especially before *s*:—*hors* (horse), *berstan* (burst), *forst* (frost), for original *hross*, *brestan*, *frost*. Before other consonants in *iernan* (run), *beornan* (burn, intrans.), *bærnan* (burn, trans.), for *rinnan*, *brinnan*, *brennan*, in *forma* (first), *gærs* (grass).

s. *sc* is often transposed into *x* medially, especially in L. W. S. :—*āxian* (ask) = *āscian*, *fixas* (fishes) from *fisc*, *tuxum* (with tusks) for *tuscum*.

þ, ð. In E.W.S. either *þ* or *ð* is written exclusively. Thus the MSS. of the Pastoral use only *ð*, those of the Orosius and of the Chronicle only *þ*, with few exceptions. It is tolerably certain that both were meant to indicate the same soft sound (as in *then*). The general principle in L.W.S. MSS. is to write ð everywhere except initially :—*þing*, *eorðe*, *norð*. The modern Southern dialects show that the pronunciation must have been the same in L. as in E.W.S.; the distinction between *þ* and ð was a purely graphic one. *th* in foreign words is pronounced *t*.

In E. W. S. *t* in the combination *st* often becomes ð, as in *gāsð* for *gāst* (spirit), *āresð* for *ārest* (first), &c. This ð was, of course, hard, = *þ*.

þ often becomes *d* when medial in the preterite plurals and past participles of verbs. Thus *wearþ* from *weorþan* (become) has its pl. *wurdon*, past partic. *geworden*; *sēoþan* (boil) forms its past partic. *soden*.

f no doubt followed the analogy of *þ* and ð, that is, it was uniformly vocal (= *v*), in the early period.

Double *f* (probably pronounced hard) only occurs in the foreign *offrian* (offer). Otherwise *bb* is substituted for it, as

in *habban* (have), *libban* (live), with which compare *hafa* imper., and *lifde* pret.

w is sometimes written *uu*, *u* in E. W. S.: *uuiδ* (1. 7), *cuēdon* (1. 33). For the influence of *w* on the following vowel, and its loss, see under *u*, *y*, *ȳ*. It is also often dropped in the preterites *gierede*, *sierede*, from *gierwan* (prepare), *sierwan* (machinate), and occasionally in *āþer* for *āwþer* (either), *geare* for *gearwe* (readily). Final *w* is sometimes dropped after *ēo*, as in *cnēo*, *trēo*, for *cnēow* (knee), *trēow* (tree).

Original *aw* and *iw*, *īw*, are sometimes retained, as in *hīw* (colour), *nīwe* (new), but generally the *w* generated diphthongs—*au(w)*, *iu(w)*, which afterwards underwent the regular change into *ēa(w)*, *ēo(w)*, as in *dēaw* (dew), *glēaw* (prudent); *cnēow* (knee), *þēow* (servant).

Original final *w* becomes *u* after a consonant:—*bealu* (evil), *gearu* (ready). When a vowel follows, the *w* returns:—*bealwes*, *gearwes*.

Nasals.

n, m. *m* sometimes becomes *n* in inflections:—*scipun* (5A. 68), *hwīlon* (13. 261).

f before nasals is sometimes assimilated into *m*, oftenest in *emn* for *ef(e)n* (even), sometimes also in *wǣmn* (13. 306, 320) = *wǣpn* (weapon), and *wīmman* (13. 286) for *wīfmann* (woman).

Original *n* is dropped before *s*, *f*, *þ*, the vowel being lengthened:—*hūsl* (sacrifice) = original *hunsl*, *fīf* (five) = *finf* (or *fimf*), *cūþ* (known) = *cunþ*, *mūþ* (mouth) = *munþ*. In *tōþ* (tooth), *sōþ* (true), *sōfte* (softly), from *tanþ*, *sanþ*, *sanfte*, the *a* was first changed into *ǫ* or *o* (*sǫnþ*, &c.), and afterwards lengthened. In *ēst* (favour), from *ansti*, the series of changes was *ǫnsti*, *ōsti*, *ǣst(i)*, *ēst*.

Stops.

c, g. Original *c* and *g* became *ċ* and *ġ* initially before *i*, *ī*, *e*, *æ*, *ǣ* (= orig. *ā*), *ēa*, *eo*, *ēo*, with diphthongization of *e*, *æ*, *ǣ* to *ie*, *ea*, *ēa* (pp. xxi, xxii, xxv). *c* and *g* remained before back vowels, and also before *ę* followed by nasals, as in *cęnnan* (bring forth), *gęngan* (go), and before *ǣ* (= orig. *ai*), as in *gǣþ* (goes), *ē* (from *ō*), as in *cēne* (bold), *y* and *ȳ*, as in *cyning* (king). *c* and *g* became *ċ* and *ċġ* medially before original *i* or *j*, being often written *ce*, *cge*, as in *sēċan*, *sēċean* (seek), *lęċġ(e)an* 'lay,' *hryċġ* (back) = original **hruggjo*. Medial and final *c* and *cg* are therefore always = *ċ*, *ċġ* when preceded by a mutated vowel.

In the combination *sc*, the *c* seems to have been nearly, if not quite, *ċ*, as is shown by such spellings as *sc(e)olde* (should), *sc(e)ān* (shone).

ġe is further the representative of original *j* (as in *young*):—*ġēar* (year), *ġeoc* (yoke), *ġēong* (young) = original *jār*, *joc*, *jung*. The original *j* is still preserved occasionally in *iung*, *iū* (formerly). This *ge* also appears as *gi*, as in *ġiū* for *iū*.

ġ is often inserted after *i* in verbal endings, often in the form of *ge*. Thus for *eardian* (dwell) we find *eardiġan*, *eardiġean*, the last being especially common in E. W. S. In many terminations the *g*-forms are the most usual; thus *ic eardiġe* (pres.) is commoner than *ic eardie*.

ī is written sometimes *ig*, especially in L. W. S.—*hig* for *hī* (they), *sig* for *sī* (subj.), *frige*, &c., pl. of *frēo* (free) = *frīe*, *wiggend* = *wīgend* (warrior).

g final after a consonant or long vowel (diphthong) becomes *h* in many words, especially in L. W. S. *burh*, *feorh*, = *burg* (city), *feorg* (life); *bēah*, *slōh*, = *bēag* (ring), *slōg* (struck); also when an inflection beginning with a con-

sonant follows, as in (*hē*) *birhþ* from *beorgan* (hide), *līehþ* from *lēogan* (lie).

g is often dropped in some words, the vowel being probably lengthened:—*frīnan*, *rēn*, *þēn*, for *frignan* (ask), *regn* (rain), *þegn* (servant).

The termination *-iġ* often drops its *g* in L. W. S.:—*mōdi* *mænifeald*, *męniu* = *mōdig* (proud), *manigfeald* (manifold), *męnigu* (multitude).

x was originally *hs*, as it was always written in Gothic and the other old cognates. Hence the spelling *nēxta* for *nēhsta* superlative of *nēah* (near). The pronunciation probably varied. In *fixas*, = *fiscas*, it must have been = *cs* not *hs*.

b never occurs medially or finally except in the combination *mb*, as in *cumbol* (banner), *dumb* (dumb), or when doubled, as in *habban*. In all other cases it appears as *f*.

UNACCENTED VOWELS.

There are only four vowels which occur in unaccented and inflectional syllables: they are *a*, *u*, *o*, and *e*, all short.

o often occurs for *u* in certain classes of words; thus we nd *męnigu* (multitude) and *męnigo*, *bearu* (grove) and *bearo*, &c. *a* and *o* interchange in some verbal forms:—(*hē*) *lufode* (loved) and *lufade*, *gelufod* (past partic.) and *gelufad*, &c.

e before *l* and *r* often becomes *o*. Thus we find *sumer* (summer) and *sumor*, *candel* (candle) and *candol*, &c. *e* (*o*, *u*) is often dropped between consonants, when the first syllable is long (contains a long vowel or a vowel followed by more than one consonant). Thus *wundor* (wonder) forms its pl. *wundru*, *mōdor* (mother) forms its pl. *mōdru*, whilst *sumor* forms its gen. *sumores*, *fæder* its pl. *fæderas*. When the first syllable ends in a single *g* there is often exceptional contraction.

E. W. S. sometimes preserves *u* where the later language

as *o*, especially in the plural preterites of verbs, as in *saldun* (they gave) = *sealdon*, *wǣrun* (they were); also in many cases where it is not original, as in *weorþust* (worthiest), *lōcude* (looked, pret.), for *weorþost*, *lōcode*.

In L. W. S. there is a tendency to substitute *an* for *on* in verbal endings, as in *wurpan* (they threw) for *wurpon*.

INFLECTIONS.

NOUNS.

General Remarks.

Gender. There are three genders in O.E.—masculine, neuter, and feminine. The gender is partly natural, partly grammatical. By the natural gender names of men are masculine, of women feminine. Names of things have a grammatical gender, which is not determined by meaning, but by form. By the natural gender children and the young of animals are regarded as neuter, because undeveloped:—*þæt bearn*, *cild* (child), *þæt cealf* (calf). On the same principle diminutives are neuter, such as *þæt mægden* (maiden). The word *wīf* (woman) is neuter. *God* (god) was also originally neuter, although the God of Christianity was made masculine. *Dēofol* (devil) is sometimes masc. sometimes neut.

By form all nouns in *a* are masculine, hence *se mōna* (moon), while *sēo sunne* (sun) is feminine. Derivations in *-dōm*, *-hād* and *-scipe* are masc.—*se wīsdōm* (wisdom), *se cildhād* (childhood), *se frēondscipe* (friendship). Abstracts in *-nis*, *-u* (from adjectives) and *-ung* are fem.—*sēo ēcnis* (eternity), *sēo hælu* (salvation, from *hāl*, whole), *sēo leornung* (learning).

Compound nouns follow the gender of the last elemen hence *se wīfmann* (woman).

The gender of most words can only be learnt by practic and the student should always learn each new noun with it proper definite article.

Strong and Weak. Nouns are of two kinds, strong an weak. Weak nouns are those which form their plural and most of their oblique cases in *n*, such as *se mōna*, *sē sunne*, whose plurals are *mōnan* and *sunnan*. All the other are strong.

Cases. O. E. nouns have four cases, nominative, accusa tive, dative, and genitive. The acc. is the same as the nom. i all plurals, in the sing. of all neuter nouns, and of all stron masculines. Masc. and neut. nouns differ in the sing. onl in weak nouns, which, when neuter, have the acc. the sam as the nom.

The dative plural of all nouns ends (with very few ex ceptions) in *-um* [1].

STRONG DECLENSION.

Strong Masculines.

Class I (*as*-plurals).

	SINGULAR.		PLURAL.	
(*a*)	*Nom. Acc.*	stān (*stone*).	*Nom. Acc.*	stān-as.
	Dat.	stān-e.	*Dat.*	stān-um.
	Gen.	stān-es.	*Gen.*	stān-a.

So are declined also *cræft* (skill), *dǣl* (part), *snāw* (snow) *weg* (way); *cyning* (king), *hlāford* (lord); *cildhād* (childhood)

[1] *-um* occasionally appears as *-un*, *-on*, (*an*), p. xxviii. above.

	SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
(*b*) *Nom. Acc.*	ęnd-e (*end*).	*Nom. Acc.* ęnd-as.
Dat.	ęnd-e.	*Dat.* ęnd-um.
Gen.	ęnd-es.	*Gen.* ęnd-a.

So also *męre* (lake), *stęde* (place), *wine* (friend); *cāsere* (emperor), *frēondscipe* (friendship).

	SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
(*c*) *Nom. Acc.*	dæg (*day*).	*Nom. Acc.* dag-as.
Dat.	dæg-e.	*Dat.* dag-um.
Gen.	dæg-es.	*Gen.* dag-a.

So also *stæf* (staff). *Māg* (kinsman) changes *ā* into *ā* in the pl.: *māg, -es, -e, māg-as, -a, -um.*

	SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
(*d*) *Nom. Acc.*	ęngel (*angel*).	*Nom. Acc.* ęngl-as.
Dat.	ęngl-e.	*Dat.* ęngl-um.
Gen.	ęngl-es.	*Gen.* ęngl-a.

Most derivatives in *el* (*ol*), *um*, *en* (*on*), *er* (*or*) contract as above after a long syllable. The following for example generally contract:—*ēþel* (country), *winter* (winter), *þēoden* (king), *māþ(u)m* (treasure). Also *mōnaþ* (month), pl. *mōnþas*. After a short syllable there is no contraction, as in *staþol* (foundation), *æcer* (field). After *g*, however, there is often contraction, as in *fugol* (bird), *nægel* (nail). *Apostol* (apostle) never contracts, because it is a foreign word. *ēfen* (evening) and *morgen* (morning) often double their *n* before an inflectional vowel and do not contract. There is altogether considerable irregularity: as a general rule E. W. S. contracts, L. W. S. avoids it as much as possible.

(*e*) ***j*-nouns.** *Hęre* (army) inserts *g* (*ig*), = original *j* (p. xxix. above), in its oblique cases in E. W. S. Thus the dat.

sing. is *hęrige* (8. 21), the plur. *hęrgas* (6. 17). In L. W. S. t *g* disappears:—*hęre* (21. 292), dat.

Many nouns in *e* (which = *j*), such as *ende*, &c., forme had *j* in the oblique cases.

(*f*) ***w*-nouns.** Some nouns insert in the same way a *w* the oblique cases, which in the nom. becomes *u*:—

SINGULAR.		PLURAL.	
Nom. Acc.	bearu[1] (*grove*).	*Nom. Acc.*	bearw-as.
Dat.	bearw-e.	*Dat.*	bearw-um.
Gen.	bearw-es.	*Gen.*	bearw-a.

Sometimes the *u* (*o*) appears in the oblique cases als before the *w*:—*bearowe* (28. 18). The nom. sing. often h *o* for *u*.

These *w*-nouns must not be confused with the *u*-noun below.

(*g*) **Consonant changes.** Medial *g* often becomes *h* the nom. sing., generally when the *g* is preceded by a co sonant or a long vowel:—*beorh* (mountain), pl. *beorga bēah* (ring), pl. *bēagas*. Final *h* is often dropped whe medial:—*feorh* (life), gen. *fēores*; *seolh* (seal), gen. *sēoles*.

The *n* of *morgen* is sometimes doubled medially in E. W. S as in the dat. sing. *morgenne* (1. 25).

(*h*) **Irregularities.** Some dissyllables sometimes dro the *as* of the plur., especially in poetry:—*engel* (25. 9), *hæle* (heroes, 23. 56, 177), *mōnaþ* (5 A. 43; 6. 23).

Feld (field), *ford* (ford), *sumor* (summer), *weald* (forest *winter* (winter), form their dat. sing. in *-a*:—*felda*, *forda* (8 40), *sumera* (4. 6; 8. 138), *wealda* (8. 9, 27), *wintra* (4. 6)

[1] The acc. occurs 24. 67.

[2] These nouns formerly had *u* in the nom. and were declined like *sun* below, of which the dat. in *a* is the sole vestige.

Winter seems in one case to have preserved the older *a* in
e gen. also (7. 7).
Hām (home) often drops the *e* of the dat. (4. 26; 5 A. 52),
also *dæg* in *tō-dæg* (to-day).

Class II (*e*-plurals).

Consists of a few nouns which only occur in the plural:—
lde (men), *lēode* (people)[1], and several names of nations,
ęne (Danes), *Ęngle* (Englishmen), &c.
The *e* was originally an *i*, as is shown by the mutation,
nd traces of this *i* are preserved in the gen. *Dęnigea* (20. 73,
32).

Class III (mutation-plurals).

SINGULAR.		PLURAL.	
Nom. Acc.	fōt (*foot*).	*Nom. Acc.*	fēt.
Dat.	fēt.	*Dat.*	fōt-um.
Gen.	fōt-es.	*Gen.*	fōt-a.

So also *tōþ* (tooth).

SINGULAR.		PLURAL.	
Nom. Acc.	mann (*man*).	*Nom. Acc.*	męnn.
Dat.	męnn.	*Dat.*	mann-um.
Gen.	mann-es.	*Gen.*	mann-a.

The plural was originally formed in *i*, which was dropped
ter causing mutation.

[1] In L. W. S. *lēode* became *lēoda*, and was regarded as a fem. pl.

Class IV (*u*-nouns).

SINGULAR.		PLURAL.	
Nom. Acc.	sun-u (*son*).	*Nom. Acc.*	sun-a.
Dat.	sun-a.	*Dat.*	sun-um.
Gen.	sun-a.	*Gen.*	sun-a.

So also *medu* (mead), *sidu* (custom), *wudu* (wood).

It will be observed that *u* is preserved only when the ro syllable is short, that is, consists of a short vowel follow by a single consonant. In all other cases *u* has been dropp and the word has been transferred to the first class.

Wudu has also pl. *wudas* (9. 14).

Medu has an anomalous dat. *meodo* in one instance (212).

Class V (*r*-nouns, including feminines).

SINGULAR.		PLURAL.	
Nom. } *Acc.*	mōdor (*mother*).	*Nom.* } *Acc.*	mōdor, mōddru (14 B. 12 mōdra.
Dat.	mēder.	*Dat.*	mōdr-um.
Gen.	mōdor.	*Gen.*	mōdr-a.

So also *brōþor* (brother), *dohtor* (daughter). *Mōdor* has exceptional gen. *mēder* (14 A. 160). *Brōþor* has a plural (g *·brōþru, -ra*. *Fæder* (father) and *sweoster* (sister) are variable in the singular. *Fæder* has pl. *fæderas*.

Class VI (*nd*-nouns).

Formed from present participles of verbs.

SINGULAR.		PLURAL.	
Nom. Acc.	frēond (*friend*).	*Nom. Acc.*	frīend, frēond-as
Dat.	frīend (3. 230). frēond-e.	*Dat.*	frēond-um.
Gen.	frēond-es.	*Gen.*	frēond-a.

So also *fēond* (enemy).

SINGULAR.		PLURAL.	
Nom. Acc.	wīggend (*warrior*).	*Nom. Acc.*	wīggend.
Dat.	wīggend. wīggend-e (23. 45).	*Dat.*	wīggend-um.
Gen.	wīggend-es.	*Gen.*	wīggend-ra.

So also *nergend* (saviour), *scēotend* (shooter), and compounds, such as *reord-berend* (speech-bearer). Most compounds preserve the participial *e*, and in the plural also:—*rg-sittende* (citizens), *rand-wīggende* (shield-warriors).

The *ra* of the gen. pl. is a remnant of the original adjectival declension.

Strong Neuters.

Class I (*u*-plurals).

SINGULAR.		PLURAL.	
(*a*) *Nom. Acc.*	scip (*ship*).	*Nom. Acc.*	scip-u (-o).
Dat.	scip-e.	*Dat.*	scip-um.
Gen.	scip-es.	*Gen.*	scip-a.

The plur. nom. acc. sometimes has *a* for *u*, especially in ter texts.

So also nouns with short root-syllables:—*gebed* (prayer), *at* (gate, pl. *gatu*), *twig* (twig).

SINGULAR.		PLURAL.	
(*b*) *Nom. Acc.*	fæt (*vessel*).	*Nom. Acc.*	fat-u.
Dat.	fæt-e.	*Dat.*	fat-um.
Gen.	fæt-es.	*Gen.*	fat-a.

So also *bæc* (back), *bæþ* (bath), *fæc* (space), *glæs* (glass).

SINGULAR.		PLURAL.	
(*c*) *Nom. Acc.*	rīc-e (*kingdom*).	*Nom. Acc.*	rīc-u.
Dat.	rīc-e.	*Dat.*	rīc-um.
Gen.	rīc-es.	*Gen.*	rīc-a.

So also *gefylce* (army), *gemǣre* (boundary), *spere* (spea *wīte* (punishment).

a for *u* is very common in these nouns, especially tho in *ge-*.

	SINGULAR.		PLURAL.	
(*d*)	*Nom. Acc.*	tungol (*luminary*).	*Nom. Acc.*	tungl-u.
	Dat.	tungl-e.	*Dat.*	tungl-um
	Gen.	tungl-es.	*Gen.*	tungl-a.

So also *dēofol* (devil, *also masc.*): *bēac(e)n* (sign), *wolc* (cloud); *morþor* (murder), *wundor* (wonder); *hēafod* (hea

Setl (seat) and *wæter* (water) also generally contract, spite of their short syllables.

Mǣden (maiden), *sigor* (victory), *hīred* (household), are n contracted.

For *fæsten* and some others in *en* see under (*g*).

Unchanged pl. *werod* (13. 64) for *werodu*.

(*e*) ***j*-nouns.** Traces are left of this class of nouns in tl pl. *gefylcio* (3. 149) for *gefylcu* from *gefylce*.

(*f*) ***w*-nouns.** *Searu* (armour, array), pl. *searwu*. So als *bealu* (injury), *ealu* (ale).

(*g*) **Consonant changes.** *Fæsten* (fortress, fast), *wēste* (desert), double the *n* in the oblique cases in E. W. S.

Class II (*ru*-plurals).

Cild (child), gen. *cildes*, pl. *cild-ru*, *-ra*, *-rum*. So also *a* (egg), *cealf* (calf). *Cild* often has the unchanged pl. *cild*.

Class III (plural unchanged).

	SINGULAR.		PLURAL.	
(*a*)	*Nom. Acc.*	hūs (*house*).	*Nom. Acc.*	hūs.
	Dat.	hūs-e.	*Dat.*	hūs-um.
	Gen.	hūs-es.	*Gen.*	hūs-a.

So also all nouns with long final syllable:—*bearn* (child), *ynn* (race), *folc* (nation), *sweord* (sword), *wīf* (woman). *Cnēow* and *trēow* form their plurals both without change, and in *u* (*-ēow* = *iw*).

(*b*) **Consonant changes.** *Feoh* (cattle, money) drops its *h* and contracts in the oblique cases with lengthening:—gen. *fēos*, dat. *fēo*.

Strong Feminines.

Class I (*e*-accusatives[1]).

	SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
(*a*)	*Nom.* car-u (*care*).	*Nom. Acc.* car-a (-e).
	Acc. car-e.	
	Dat. car-e.	*Dat.* car-um.
	Gen. car-e.	*Gen.* car-ena (-a).

So all in *u*, except *duru*:—*denu* (valley), *gifu* (gift), *lufu* (love), *wracu* (revenge), *wucu* (week). Observe that the *u* is only preserved when the preceding syllable is short. Otherwise it is dropped, and the word falls under (*b*).

	SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
(*b*)	*Nom.* strǣt (*street*).	*Nom. Acc.* strǣt-a (-e).
	Acc. strǣt-e.	
	Dat. strǣt-e.	*Dat.* strǣt-um.
	Gen. strǣt-e.	*Gen.* strǣt-a.

So also *ecg* (edge), *healf* (side), *sorg* (sorrow), *synn* (sin), *þēod* (nation), *leornung* (learning), *ēcnis* (eternity).

ār (honour) sometimes has gen. pl. *ārna*.

---

[1] Accusative Singular.

byrþen (burden), and others in *-en* often double the *n* i E. W. S. in the oblique cases: acc. *byrþenne*, &c.

Those in *-ung* often have dat. sing. in *-a*: *learnunga*, &c.

sǣ (sea) is generally indeclinable, but sometimes has a anomalous gen. sing. *sæs*.

	SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
(*c*) *Nom.*	sāwol (*soul*).	*Nom. Acc.* sāwl-a.
Acc.	sāwl-e.	
Dat.	sāwl-e.	*Dat.* sāwl-um.
Gen.	sāwl-e.	*Gen.* sāwl-a.

So also *ceaster* (city), *frōfor* (consolation), *ōfost* (haste).

Sāwol and *ōfost* often drop their unaccented vowels ever in the nom.:—*sāwl*, *ōfst*. *ādl* (disease) and *eaxl* (shoulder are always without them.

(*d*) *w*-**nouns**. *Beadu* (war), gen. *beadwe*, &c., also *beadowe* (cp. the masc. *w*-nouns).

Class II (unchanged accusatives).

	SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
Nom.	dǣd (*deed*).	*Nom. Acc.* dǣd-a (-e).
Acc.	dǣd.	
Dat.	dǣd-e.	*Dat.* dǣd-um.
Gen.	dǣd-e.	*Gen.* dǣd-a.

So also *bēn* (prayer), *brȳd* (bride), *bysn* (example), *cwēn* (queen), *fierd* (army), *lyft* (air), *miht* (power), *nīed* (need), *scyld* (guilt), *tīd* (time), *gehyld* (patience), *wēn* (hope), *woruld* (world)[1].

[1] These substantives originally formed their oblique cases in *-i*, and at a still earlier period have *-i* in the nom. and acc. sing. as well, and consequently they all have mutated vowels throughout, except *woruld*.

In L. W. S. most of the substantives of this class are evelled under the former one, and take *-e* in the acc. sing., ith the exception of *hand* and *miht*, which retain their nchanged accusatives throughout.

Hand (hand) has dat. sing. *handa*[1].

In reading E. W. S. texts the student should carefully note hether the acc. sing. of strong feminines is formed with *-e* r not.

Class III (unchanged-plurals).

SINGULAR.		PLURAL.	
Nom.	niht (*night*).	*Nom. Acc.*	niht.
Acc.	niht.		
Dat.	niht (-e).	*Dat.*	niht.
Gen.	niht (-e).	*Gen.*	niht-a.

So also *mægþ* (maid, 23. 135, 335) and several others hich do not occur in our texts.

In L. W. S. the gen. and dat. sing. almost always have *-e*, ut the unchanged acc. sing. and nom. (and acc.) pl. are etained throughout.

Class IV (mutation-plurals).

SINGULAR.		PLURAL.	
Nom. Acc.	bōc (*book*).	*Nom. Acc.*	bēc.
Dat.	bēc.	*Dat.*	bōc-um.
Gen.	bēc, bōce.	*Gen.*	bōc-a.

So also *mūs* (mouse), pl. *mȳs*, and some others.

---

[1] This word belonged originally to Class V.

SINGULAR.		PLURAL.	
Nom. Acc.	burg (*city*).	*Nom. Acc.*	byrig, burga.
Dat.	byrig[1].	*Dat.*	burg-um.
Gen.	burge.	*Gen.*	burg-a.

So also *turf* (turf), gen. *tyrf*. *Burg* has also pl. nom *burga* (13. 166).

Class V (*u*-nouns).

SINGULAR.		PLURAL.	
Nom. Acc.	dur-u (*door*).	*Nom. Acc.*	dur-a.
Dat.	dur-a.	*Dat.*	dur-um.
Gen.	dur-a.	*Gen.*	dur-a.

The acc. *duru* occurs 1. 14; 3. 46, &c.

Class VI (abstracts in *u*).

SINGULAR.	
Nom. Acc.	ield-u, -o (*age*).
Dat.	ield-u, -o.
Gen.	ield-u, -o.

So also *fyllu* (fullness), *hǣtu* (heat). *męnigu* (multitude) *pēostru* (darkness).

Many of these words (not *męnigu* and *pēostru*) often throw off the final vowel, and follow Class I. Thus *ieldu*, *iermþu* (poverty), become *ield*, *iermþ*, and form gen. *ielde*, *iermþe*, pl nom. acc. *ielda*, *iermþa*, &c. *Pēostru* has dat. pl. *pēostrum*.

Class VII (*r*-nouns).

(*See* Masculines.)

[1] The *i* is a later insertion, and the form *byrg* occurs also in E. W. S. In the oldest writings we find also *burug* in the nom.

WEAK DECLENSION.

Weak Masculines.

	SINGULAR.		PLURAL.	
(*a*)	*Nom.* steorr-a (*star*).		*Nom. Acc.* steorr-an.	
	Acc. steorr-an.			
	Dat. steorr-an.		*Dat.*	steorr-um.
	Gen. steorr-an.		*Gen.*	steorr-ena.

So also all nouns in *-a* :—*ȩmpa* (warrior), *ȝg(e)sa* (terror), *ȝuma* (man), *wīt(e)ga* (prophet).

The gen. pl. sometimes has the archaic form *-ana*, *-ȩna* (2. 46). Sometimes it is contracted into *-na* (20. 94; 22. 26).

	SINGULAR.		PLURAL.	
(*b*)	*Nom.* wēa (*woe*).		*Nom. Acc.* wēa-n.	
	Acc. wēa-n.			
	Dat. wēa-n.		*Dat.*	wēa-m.
	Gen. wēa-n.		*Gen.*	wēa-na.

So also *frēa* (lord), *twēo*[1] (doubt).

Lēo (lion) is both masc. and fem. It only occurs twice in our texts, each time with some irregularity :—*lēo*, acc. fem. sing. (13. 320), *lēonum*, dat. pl. (13. 463).

Weak Neuters.

	SINGULAR.		PLURAL.	
	Nom. ēag-e (*eye*).		*Nom. Acc.* ēag-an.	
	Acc. ēag-e.			
	Dat. ēag-an.		*Dat.*	ēag-um.
	Gen. ēag-an.		*Gen.*	ēag-ena.

So also *ēare* (ear).

[1] In the oldest E. the weak declension had *o* (*u*) throughout :—*hano*, gen. *hanun(-on)*. The *o* of *twēo* arose from original *tweho* = *twcha*.

Weak Feminines.

	SINGULAR.		PLURAL.	
(*a*)	*Nom.* tung-e (*tongue*).		*Nom. Acc.* tung-an.	
	Acc. tung-an.			
	Dat. tung-an.		*Dat.*	tung-um.
	Gen. tung-an.		*Gen.*	tung-ena.

So also *cierice* (church), *fæmne* (virgin), *hlāfdige* (lady), *sunne* (sun).

Those with short syllable take *u*, instead of *e*, in the nom. sg. (by the analogy of *caru*, &c.), especially in the later language:—*wicu* (week), gen. *wican*.

Occasional gen. pl. in *-ana* and *-na* (*uhtna*, 26. 8).

(*b*) Contracted and anomalous nouns. *Æ* (law = *āw*, which is occasionally found) is undeclined. *Ēa* (water) is generally undeclined, but occasionally has gen. sing. *þāre ēas* (4. 25; 8. 147).

Ēastron[1] (Easter) = *Ēastran* is only used in the plural. Its dat. pl. is *Ēastron* (17. 37).

GENERAL TABLE OF NOUN-ENDINGS.

Strong.

	Masculine.		*Neuter.*		*Feminine.*	
		(*a*) 'ship'-class.	(*b*) 'house'-class.	(*a*) 'care'-class.	(*b*) 'deed'-class.
Sing.	*Nom.* stān.	scip.	hūs.	car-u.	dǣd.
	Acc. stān.	scip.	hūs.	car-e.	dǣd (-e).
	Dat. stān-e.	scip-e.	hūs-e.	car-e.	dǣd-e.
	Gen. stān-es.	scip-es.	hūs-es.	car-e.	dǣd-e.
Plur.	*Nom.* stān-as.	scip-u.	hūs.	car-a.	dǣd-a.
	Acc. stān-as.	scip-u.	hūs.	car-a.	dǣd-a.
	Dat. stān-um.	scip-um.	hūs-um.	car-um.	dǣd-um.
	Gen. stān-a.	scip-a.	hūs-a.	car-ena.	dǣd-a.

[1] This *-on* is a remnant of the older *o*-forms mentioned above.

Weak.

	Masculine.	*Neuter.*	*Feminine.*
Sing. Nom.	steorr-a.	ēag-e.	tung-e.
Acc.	steorr-an.	ēag-e.	tung-an.
Dat.	steorr-an.	ēag-an.	tung-an.
Gen.	steorr-an.	ēag-an.	tung-an.
Plur. Nom.	steorr-an.	ēag-an.	tung-an.
Acc.	steorr-an.	ēag-an.	tung-an.
Dat.	steorr-um.	ēag-um.	tung-um.
Gen.	steorr-ena.	ēag-ena.	tung-ena.

ADJECTIVES.

Adjectives have the three genders of nouns, and the same cases, with the addition of the instrumental, ending in *e*, which only occurs in the masc. and neut. in the sing.: in the fem. sing. and in the plur. its place is taken by the dat. They also have a strong and weak inflection, the latter employed after the definite article and demonstratives generally. The weak endings are identical with those of the noun, the instrumental being replaced by the dative.

STRONG ADJECTIVES.

There are two declensions of strong adjectives, (1) those with short, (2) with long syllable. The former preserve *u* in the fem. sing. nom. and neut. plur. nom. (acc.). In L. W. S. these *u*s are lost: the fem. loses its *u*, the neut. changes its *u* to *e*, the endings being thus made uniform in all genders. These changes occur sporadically in E. W. S. (3. 242; 4. 39).

Declension I (short).

SINGULAR.

	Masc.	*Neut.*	*Fem.*
(*a*) *Nom.*	til (*good*).	til.	til-u, til.
Acc.	til-ne.	til.	til-e.
Dat.	til-um.	til-um.	til-re.
Gen.	til-es.	til-es.	til-re.
Instr.	til-e.	til-e.	(til-re).

PLURAL.

Nom. *Acc.*	til-e.	til-u, til-e.	til-e (-a).
Dat.		til-um.	
Gen.		til-ra.	

The occasional fem. pl. in *a* is E. W. S.

So also *sum* (some); *fǣrlic* (dangerous), *sibbsum* (peaceful), and others in *-lic*, *-sum*; *mennisc* and others in *-isc*.

It will be observed that *isc* is regarded as a short syllable in spite of its two consonants, because it is unaccented.

SINGULAR.

	Masc.	*Neut.*	*Fem.*
(*b*) *Nom.*	hwæt (*quick*).	hwæt.	hwat-u, hwæt.
Acc.	hwæt-ne.	hwæt.	hwat-e.
Dat.	hwat-um.	hwat-um.	hwæt-re.
Gen.	hwat-es.	hwat-es.	hwæt-re.
Instr.	hwat-e.	hwat-e.	(hwæt-re).

PLURAL.

Nom. *Acc.*	hwat-e.	hwat-u, hwat-e.	hwat-e (-a).
Dat.		hwat-um.	
Gen.		hwæt-ra.	

Observe gen. and instr. sing. *hwat-es*, *-e*, not *hwæles*, *-e*.

So also *bær* (bare), *blæc* (black), *glæd* (glad), *læt* (slow).

(*c*) *Ēce* (eternal), gen. sing. masc. *ēces*, fem. *ēcere* or *ēcre*, em. sing. nom. *ēcu*, *ēce*, &c. So also *blīþe* (glad), *fāge* (death-oomed), *grēne* (green), *wierþe* (worthy), and all others in *e*. These adjectives originally constituted a separate *j*-class, as s shown by such forms as *ēcium* for *ēcum*.

SINGULAR.

	Masc.	*Neut.*	*Fem.*
(*d*) *Nom.*	hālig (*holy*).	hālig.	halg-u, hālig.
Acc.	hālig-ne.	hālig.	hālg-e.
Dat.	hālg-um.	hālg-um.	hālig-re.
Gen.	hālg-es.	hālg-es.	hālig-re.
Instr.	hālg-e.	hālg-e.	(hālig-re).

PLURAL.

Nom. *Acc.*	hālg-e.	hālg-u, hālg-e.	hālg-e (-a).
Dat.	hālg-um.		
Gen.	hālig-ra.		

Contraction only takes place before a vowel. The uncontracted *hāliges*, &c. are also common, especially in the later writings. The other adjectives in *ig*,—*ēadig* (blessed), *manig* (many), &c.,—are not generally contracted in L. W. S. The following are generally contracted:—*dīegol* (secret), *lytel* (little), *micel* (much); *āgen* (own), *crīsten* (christian); *fæger* (fair), *hlūtor* (clear).

Atol (dire), *hętol* (hostile), *sweotol* (clear), are never contracted.

(*e*) ***w*-adjectives.** *Gearu*, *-o* (ready) has gen. *gearwes*, &c. *i* is often inserted, *gearowe*, pl. nom. (21. 100). The acc. sing. is generally *gearo-ne*. The neut. pl. is generally *gearu* (= *gearwu*).

So also *fealu* (gray), *nearu* (narrow).

(*f*) **Consonant changes.** Adjectives in *en* form the ac masc. sing. in *-enne*, which is the regular E. W. S. form, b in the later writings *āgenne*, &c. often becomes *āgene*. A jectives in *er* form several cases in *-erre*, *erra*, which the later language often lose one of the *r*s in the same wa *fægerra* (gen. pl.) becoming *fægera*. *Īsern* (iron) has ac masc. sing. *īserne* (3. 152) for *īsernne*.

(*g*) **Irregularities.** *Cwic* (alive) often has nom. sin *cucu*, and occasionally acc. masc. sing. *cucone*. This final *u* a remnant of an *u*-declension of adjectives, to which *cu* originally belonged.

Manig (many) forms its plural in *a*:—*manega cyning* (13. 357).

Fēa, *fēawa* (few) has gen. *fēara*, dat. *fēawum*, but is oft indeclinable. *Fela* (many) is indeclinable.

Declension II (long).

SINGULAR.

		Masc.	*Neut.*	*Fem.*
(*a*)	*Nom.*	gōd (*good*).	gōd.	gōd.
	Acc.	gōd-ne.	gōd.	gōd-e.
	Dat.	gōd-um.	gōd-um.	gōd-re.
	Gen.	gōd-es.	gōd-es.	gōd-re.
	Instr.	gōd-e.	gōd-e.	(gōd-re).

PLURAL.

Nom. *Acc.*	gōd-e.	gōd, gōd-e.	gōd-e (a).
Dat.	gōd-um.		
Gen.	gōd-ra.		

So also *fæst* (fast), *grimm* (fierce), *soþ* (true), *wīs* (wise).

For *-re*, *-ra*, *-ere*, *-era* occur, especially in later texts.

(*b*) **Consonant changes and Irregularities.** *Fāg* variegated), &c. often becomes *fāh*, by the usual change. *Wāg*, *wōh* (bent) often loses its consonant medially, as in dat. l. *wōum* (27 c. 3). *Hēah* (high) sometimes changes its *h* to *g* before vowels, dat. *hēagum*. *Hēae* is contracted into *hēa*. *Hēahne* (acc. sing. masc.) often becomes *hēanne* (25. 40). *Frēo* (free) often has plur. *frīge* (16. 53). *Hrēoh* (rough) often drops its *h* both in the nom. and oblique cases, and often contracts:—*hrēo*, fem. sing. acc. (26. 105), *hrēora* (24. 5). *Hrēon* (20. 58) seems to stand for *hrēoum*, but may be weak form.

WEAK ADJECTIVES.

SINGULAR.

	Masc.	*Neut.*	*Fem.*
Nom.	se gōda.	þæt gōd-e.	sēo gōd-e.
Acc.	þone gōd-an.	þæt gōd-e.	þā gōd-an.
Dat.	þām gōd-an.	þām gōd-an.	þǣre gōd-an.
Gen.	þæs gōd-an.	þæs gōd-an.	þǣre gōd-an.

PLURAL.

Nom. Acc.	þā gōd-an.
Dat.	þām gōd-um.
Gen.	þāra gōd-ena (-ana).

The gen. plur. and dat. sing. and plur. endings are sometimes confused with the strong: for *þāra gōdena* we find (more frequently) *þāra gōdra* (14 A. 277; 14 B. 2) for *þām gōdan* we find *þām gōdum* (3. 187; 14 A. 27); and conversely *þǣm gōdan* appears as plur. (3. 193). The confusion between *-um* and *-an* is no doubt partly phonetic. The pres. partic. always keeps *-ra* in the gen. pl., even when the article precedes,

being regarded as a sort of substantive:—*þāra gyltendra* 238).

The consonant changes are like those in the stro adjectives. *Hēah* has *se hēa, þone hēan*, &c. *Hrēoh* for *se hrēo* (26. 16).

Comparison.

The comparative and superlative are formed by adding - and *-ost*:—*lēof* (dear), *lēofor, lēofost*; *æ* becoming *a*—*gla glador, -ost.* The ending *-or* is only adverbial, the co parative as an adj. being always in the weak form:—*lēof* masc., *lēofre* fem.; *glædra*, &c., *æ* being retained. The *o* always dropped in the adjectival form of the comparative.

The superlative has occasionally *u*: *weorþust* (7. 2 *swiftust* (28. 3); often *a*; *wēstast* (5 B. 38), *hlūdast* (28. 4 and rarely *e*; *ungefōglecst* (5 B. 33).

The following adjectives form their comparisons wi mutation (adverbs are given in parentheses):—

POSITIVE.	COMPARATIVE.	SUPERLATIVE.
lang (*long*).	lęngra (lęng).	lęngest.
strang (*strong*).	stręngra.	stręngest.
eald (*old*).	ieldra.	ieldest.
feorr (*far*).	(fierr).	fierrest.
sēfte (sōfte) (*soft*).	(sēft).	
ēaþ (ēaþe) (*easy*).	(īeþ).	īeþest, eāþost.
hēah (*high*).	hīerra.	hīehst.
nēah (*near*).	(nēar).	nīehst.
gēong (*young*).	gingra.	gingest.

The following show a variety of independent roots:—

gōd (wel) (*good*).	bętera (bęt).	bętst.

POSITIVE.	COMPARATIVE.	SUPERLATIVE.
yfel (*bad*).	wiersa (wiers).	wierrest, wierst.
micel (*great*).	māra (mā).	mæst.
lytel (*little*).	lǣssa (lǣs).	lǣst.

The following are irregular and defective, being formed om adverbs (or prepositions):—

(ǣr) (*formerly*).	ǣrra (ǣror).	ǣrest.
(fore) (*before*).	. . . .	forma, fyrmest.
(inn) (*in*).	innera.	innemest.
(norþ) (*north*).	(norþor).	norþmest.
(ufan) (*above*).	ufera.	yfemest, ymest.
(ūt) (*out*).	ūterra (ūtor).	ȳtemest.

Numerals.

CARDINAL.		ORDINAL.
ān,	*one.*	forma, *first.*
twā,	*two.*	ōþer.
þrēo,	*three.*	þridda.
fēower,	*four.*	fēorþa.
fīf,	*five.*	fīfta.
six,	*six.*	sixta.
seofon,	*seven.*	seofoþa.
eahta,	*eight.*	eahtoþa.
nigon,	*nine.*	nigoþa.
tīen,	*ten.*	tēoþa.
ęndlufon,	*eleven.*	ęndlyfta.
twęlf,	*twelve.*	twęlfta.
þreō-tīene,	*thirteen.*	
fēower-tīene,	*fourteen.*	
fīf-tīene,	*fifteen.*	
six-tīene,	*sixteen.*	
seofon-tīene,	*seventeen.*	
eahta-tīene,	*eighteen.*	

CARDINAL.

nigon-tīene,	*nineteen.*
twęn-tig,	*twenty.*
ān and twęntig,	*twenty-one.*
þri-tig,	*thirty.*
fēower-tig,	*forty.*
fīf-tig,	*fifty.*
six-tig,	*sixty.*
hund·seofon-tig,	*seventy.*
hund·eahta-tig,	*eighty.*
hund·nigon-tig,	*ninety.*
hund, hundred, hund·tēon-tig,	*hundred.*
hund·ęndlufon-tig,	*hundred and ten.*
hund·twęlf-tig,	*hundred and twenty.*
þūsend,	*thousand.*

Ān is declined like other adjectives.

Twā is declined thus :—

	Masc.	*Neut.*	*Fem.*
Nom. Acc.	twēgen.	twā (tū).	twā.
Dat.	twǣm, twām.		
Gen.	twēg(e)a, twēgra.		

Tū is occasional E. W. S., as also are *twēga* and *twǣm*.

Like *twā* is declined *bā* (both) :—

	Masc.	*Neut.*	*Fem.*
Nom. Acc.	bēgen.	bā (būtū).	bā.
Gen.	bēg(e)a, bēgra.		
Dat.	bǣm, bām.		

The occasional *būtū* stands for *bā-twā*. *Bēga* and *bā* are E. W. S.

þrēo is declined thus :—

	Masc.	*Neut.*	*Fem.*
Nom. Acc.	þrī, þrēo[1].	þrēo.	þrēo.
Dat.		þrim.	
Gen.		þrēora.	

The others, up to *twelf* inclusive, are indeclinable before a ubstantive. When alone they are generally declined thus :—

Nom. Acc. fēowere (25. 8).
Dat. fēowerum (8. 193).
Gen. fēowera (4. 45).

Eahta is indeclinable, as also those in *-tiene* (4. 59).

Those in *-tig* are sometimes undeclined (generally in the om. and acc.), sometimes declined like adjectives with gen. *a*, dat. *-um*. When declined like adjectives, they generally gree with their noun :—*þritigra daga* (14 A. 194), *þritigum ihtum* (14 A. 156). When undeclined they govern the genitive, eing regarded as substantives :—*twentig hryþera* (4. 52), *xtig mīla* (4. 70). In the last example *sixtig* itself is geni- ve. They can also be declined as nouns (followed by the en.) either in the sing. or plur.—gen. *fīftiges gelna lange* (4. 4), *þritiga sum* (7. 26); dat. *on fīftegum mancessa* (2. 85).

Hund, *hundred*, and *þūsend* are declined like neuter nouns, king the genitive after them, or are left undeclined. In *ēower hunde wintrum* (5 A. 1), *hund* is declined like a noun apposition to the following noun—half adjectival.

Units are always put before tens :—*ān and twentig*.

In numbers above a hundred the smaller comes last and he noun is repeated :—*fēower hund gēara and hundnigontig ēara* (13. 458)=490.

The ordinals are always weak, except *ōþer*, which is ways strong.

[1] 4. 103; 14 A. 211.

PRONOUNS AND GENERAL ADJECTIVES.

PERSONAL PRONOUNS.

SINGULAR.

Nom.	ic (*I*).	þū (*thou*).
Acc.	mē (mec).	þē (þec).
Dat.	mē.	þē.
Gen.	mīn.	þīn.

DUAL.

Nom.	wit.	git.
Acc.	unc (uncit).	inc (incit).
Dat.	unc.	inc.
Gen.	uncer	incer.

PLURAL.

Nom.	wē.	gē.
Acc.	ūs (ūsic).	ēow (eowic).
Dat.	ūs.	ēow.
Gen.	ūre.	ēower.

The forms in parentheses are archaisms, still preserved i poetry.

SINGULAR.

	Masc.	*Neut.*	*Fem.*
Nom.	hē (*he*).	hit (*it*).	hēo (*she*).
Acc.	hine.	hit.	hī.
Dat.	him.	him.	hire.
Gen.	his.	his.	hire.

PLURAL.

Nom. Acc.	hī, hīg.
Dat.	him.
Gen.	hira.

Hīg is L. W. S. For *hira, heora* is common; *heom* for *him* rarer.

There are no reflexive pronouns in O. E. (except the archaic possessive below), and the ordinary personal pronouns are used instead:—*ic mē ręste* (I rest myself), *hē hine ęsteþ*, &c. *Self, silf* is used as an emphatic reflexive, agreeing with the personal pronoun:—(*hē hæfþ*) *hine selfne ǽrgieten(n)e* (3. 123). In the nominative the weak *selfa* is often used.

POSSESSIVE PRONOUNS.

These are formed from the genitive of the first two persons, and are declined like other adjectives.

Mīn (my), *mīnes, mīnne*, &c.; so also *þīn* (thy), *uncer* (of us two), *uncres, uncerne*, &c.; so also *incer* (of you two). *ūre* (our), *ūres, ūrne*, gen. pl. *ūrra*, L. W. S. *ūra* (p. xlviii). *ēower* (your), *ēowres, ēowerne*, gen. pl. *ēowerra, ēowra*.

The genitives of the third person are used as indeclinable possessives:—*his* (his, its), *hire* (her), *hira* (their).

In poetry there is a reflexive possessive of the third person, *ðīn* (declined like *mīn*). It is used not only as a true reflexive, but also as a non-reflexive (=Lat. *ejus*), as in 23. 99. An emphatic reflexive possessive is *āgen*, agreeing with the noun, and following the possessive pronoun:—*his āgenne sunu* (acc.). It is always strong.

INTERROGATIVE PRONOUNS.

	Masc. and Fem.	*Neut.*
Nom.	hwā.	hwæt.
Acc.	hwone.	hwæt.

	Masc. and Fem.	*Neut.*
Dat.	hwæm, hwām.	hwæm, hwām.
Gen.	hwæs.	hwæs.
Instr.	hwȳ (hwon).	hwȳ.

So also are declined *gehwā*, *ǣghwā* (each). *Gehwā* h
also a later gen. and dat. fem. *gehwāre*. The second for
of the instrumental occurs in such combinations as *for hwo*
'wherefore,' instead of *for hwām* with the dat.

Hwæm is E. W. S. For *hwone, hwane, hwæne* are som
times found.

Other interrogatives are *hwelc, hwilc* (which), and *hwæþe*
(which of two), which are declined like adjectives. *Hwilc*
both a noun (pronoun) and an adjective.

DEMONSTRATIVES.

SINGULAR.

	Masc.	*Neut.*	*Fem.*
Nom.	se (*the*).	þæt.	sēo.
Acc.	þone.	þæt.	þā.
Dat.	þæm, þām.	þæm, þām.	þære.
Gen.	þæs.	þæs.	þære.
Instr.	þȳ (þon).	þȳ.	(þære).

PLURAL.

Nom. Acc.	þā.
Dat.	þæm, þām.
Gen.	þāra.

Þæm is E. W. S. For *þȳ þon* occasionally occurs as a
instrumental, especially in *for þon þe* (because), &c. Fo
þone there is sometimes found *þane, þæne*. *Þāre* occurs fo
þāre and *þāra* for *þāra*; *þāra* is rather a late than an earl
form. When used as a pronoun *se* had a long vowel.

SINGULAR.

	Masc.	*Neut.*	*Fem.*
Nom.	þes (*this*).	þis.	þēos.
Acc.	þisne.	þis.	þās.
Dat.	þisum.	þisum.	þisse, þissere.
Gen.	þises.	þises.	þisse, þissere.
Instr.	þȳs.	þȳs.	(þisse, þissere).

PLURAL.

Nom. Acc.	þās.
Dat.	þisum.
Gen.	þissa, þissera.

The *s* of *þises, þisum* is often doubled:—*þisses, þissum.* he full *þissere, þissera* are L. W. S. *Þiosan* for *þisum* ccurs 5 A. 112.

Other demonstratives, which are used both as substantives ronouns) and as adjectives, are *se ilca* (the same), which is ways weak, *swelc, swilc* (such).

RELATIVES.

The regular relative pronoun is *þe* indeclinable. It is equently combined with *sē*, which is declined, *sē þe*=who, asc.; *sēo þe*, fem.; *þone þe*, whom, masc., &c. *Sē* alone is so used as a relative.

Þe is also combined with the personal pronouns, the two eing often widely separated, as in *Ælfmār . . . , þe se arce-iscop Ælfēah ār generede his līfe* (17. 19)='whose life the rchbishop Ælfēah had formerly saved.'

Hwilc and *swilc* are also often used as relatives.

INDEFINITES.

Hwæt with the genitive is often used in the sense 'somewhat.'

Indefinites are formed with *swā* and the interrogati pronouns, such as *swā hwā swā, swā hwilc swā* (whoeve *swā hwæt swā* (whatever). Others with *ǣg-*, such as *ǣghw ǣghwilc* (each), *ǣghwæþer* (each of two). All of these a declined like the uncompounded pronouns. With simple are formed *āwiht* (aught), *āht, nāht*, (naught), *āhwæþer* (o of two), *āwþer nāwþer* (neither of two).

Ān and *sum* (some) are used in an indefinite sense : *mann, sum mann* = 'a certain man,' hence 'a man.' But t indefinite article is generally not expressed.

Ælc (each), *ǣnig* (any), *nǣnig* (no, none), are declined li adjectives.

Ōþer (second, other) is always strong, even when th definite article precedes :—*þā ōþre menn.* It often contrac *ōþerre, ōþerra* into *ōþre, ōþra.*

Man, another form of *mann*, is often used in the indefini sense of 'one' (French 'on').

VERBS.

There are two classes of verbs in O. E. The conjugati of strong verbs is effected by vowel-gradation, of weak the addition of a *d* (*-ede, -ode, -de*) to the root-syllable.

ENDINGS.

		INDICATIVE.	SUBJUNCTIVE.
Pres. sing.	1.	bind-e.	bind-e.
	2.	bind-est.	bind-e.
	3.	bind-eþ.	bind-e.
plur.		bind-aþ.	bind-en, -on.

	INDICATIVE.	SUBJUNCTIVE.
Pret. sing.	1. band.	bund-e.
	2. bund-e.	bund-e.
	3. band.	bund-e.
plur.	bund-on.	bund-en, -on.

Imper. sing. bind ; *plur.* bindaþ. *Infin.* bindan.

Partic. pres. bindende ; *pret.* bunden.

For the pret. pl. *bundon, bundun* is still found as an occa-ɔnal archaism.

The subj. plurals in *-en* are E. W. S., and in the later nguage *-en* becomes *-on*, so that the pret. pl. is the same the indic. as in the subj. *-on* often becomes *-an* both in e pres. subj. and pret. indic., chiefly in later texts.

For *bindaþ*, both indic. and imper., *binde* is used whenever e personal pronoun follows immediately after the verb:—*bindaþ*, but *binde gē*, which is generally interrogative or iperative[1]. The same change is occasionally extended, analogy, to the preterite forms of the strong-weak verbs, hich have a present meaning:—*mōte wē* (16. 15), *þurfe ē* (21. 34) = *mōton wē, þurfon wē*.

There are traces of mutation in the present subjunctives of e strong-weak verbs (preterite subjunctives in form):—*scyle* . 241), *þyrfe* (3. 248 ; 23. 153), from *sculan, þurfan*.

From the infinitive a gerund is formed, which is a sort dative with the preposition *tō*:—*tō bindęnne*, for which *bindanne* (*-ęnne*) is also found.

---

[1] This form probably arose from the use of the subjunctive for the perative: *binden gē* came to be synonymous with *bindaþ gē*, which is quent in the early writings, and finally superseded it, afterwards under-ing the frequent loss of final *n*, so that *binde gē* came to be the regular m.

The partic. pret. often prefixes *ge-*, unless there already some other prefix. It is often prefixed to oth parts of the verb as well.

Traces of an older passive voice are preserved in the for *hāt-te* from *hātan*, which is both present (27 D. 26) 'is calle and pret. 'was called.'

STRONG VERBS.

General Remarks. In the strong verbs the plural the pret. indic. generally has a different vowel from that the sing. (*ic band, wē bundon*). The 2nd sing. pret. indi and the whole pret. subj. always have the vowel of the pr plur. indic. (*þū bunde, ic bunde, wē bunden*).

The 2nd and 3rd persons sing. of the pres. indic. oft mutate the root-vowel[1], as follows:—

a	*becomes*	ę (ie)	*as in*	(hē) stęnt	*from*	standan (*stand*).
ea	,,	ę (ie)	,,	fielþ	,,	feallan (*fall*).
e	,,	i (ie)	,,	bireþ, bierþ	,,	beran (*bear*).
eo	,,	i (ie)	,,	birgþ	,,	beorgan (*hide*).
ā	,,	æ	,,	hætt	,,	hātan (*bid*).
ō	,,	ē	,,	grēwþ	,,	grōwan (*grown*).
ēa	,,	īe	,,	hlīepþ	,,	hlēapan (*leap*).
ēo	,,	īe	,,	crīepþ	,,	crēopan (*creep*).
ū	,,	ȳ	,,	lȳcþ	,,	lūcan (*close*).

In most cases mutation takes place only in the contracte forms. *Standan*, for instance, has *hē standeþ*, when not co tracted. Many verbs in *a* show *æ* instead of *ę*, *hē fæ* from *faran*.

[1] The original endings were *-is, -iþ*;—*þu bindis, hē bindiþ*.

The following are the consonant changes that take place contraction:—

-teþ	*becomes*	-tt	*as in*	(hē) lǣtt	*from*	lǣtan (*let*).
-deþ	„	-tt[1]	„	bītt	„	bīdan (*wait*).
-ddeþ	„	-tt	„	bitt	„	biddan (*ask*).
-þeþ	„	-þþ	„	cwiþþ	„	cweþan (*say*).
-seþ	„	-st	„	cīest	„	cēosan (*choose*).
-ndeþ	„	-nt	„	bint	„	bindan (*bind*).

Double consonants generally become single:—*fielþ* from *allan*.

Before *st*, *þ* and *st* are dropped, as in (*þū*) *cwist* = *cwiþst* om *cweþan*, *bierst* = *bierstst* from *berstan* (burst), and *nd* ecomes *nt* as in *bintst*.

For the changes between *g* and *h* see p. xxix; between and *þ*, p. xxvi; and between *s* and *r*, p. xxvii.

Some verbs, such as *sēon* (see), pret. *seah*, drop *h*, to-ether with the ending *e*, in the infin., 1st pers. sing. es. indic. and in the sing. subj. pres.:—*ic sēo*; *ic*, *þū*, *sēo*.

Some verbs, such as *biddan*, and others with double con-nants, *swęrian* (swear), belong, with the exception of their eterite forms, to the weak class[2].

---

[1] In the oldest E. there were two forms of the third pers. pres., *-iþ* d *-id*, which latter often became *-it* (as in *sint* for *sina*, &c.), so that *dit*, *bindit* were contracted into *bītt*, *bint*.

[2] *biddan* = *bidian*.

I. 'Fall'-conjugation.

The pret. sing. and plur. has *ēo* or *ē*, and the past parti. retains the vowel of the infin.

(*a*) ēo-*preterites*.

ea :—

INFINITIVE.	THIRD PRES.[1]	PRET. SING.	PRET. PL.	PARTIC. PRE
feallan (*fall*)	fielþ	fēoll	fēollon	feallen
healdan (*hold*)	hielt	hēold	hēoldon	healden
wealdan (*wield*)	wielt	wēold	wēoldon	wealden
weallan (*boil*)	.. ..	wēoll	wēollon	weallen

ā :—

blāwan (*blow*)	blǣwþ	blēow	blēowon	blāwen
(on) cnāwan (*know*)	-cnǣwþ	-cnēow	-cnēowon	-cnāwen
sāwan (*sow*)	sǣwþ	sēow	sēowon	sāwen
swāpan (*sweep*)	swǣpþ	swēop	swēopon	swāpen
wāwan (*blow*)	.. ..	.. ..	.. ..	wāwen

ǣ :—

hwǣsan (*wheeze*)	.. ..	hwēos	.. ..	.. ..

ē :—

wēpan (*weep*)	wēpþ	wēop	wēopon	....

ō :—

blōwan (*bloom*)	....	blēow	blēowon	blōwen
flōwan (*flow*)	flēwþ	flēow	flēowon	flōwen
grōwan (*grow*)	grēwþ	grēow	grēowon	grōwen
rōwan (*row*)	rēwþ	rēow	rēowon	....
spōwan (*succeed*)	....	spēow	spēowon	....

[1] Only the contracted forms are given.

ēa:—

INFINITIVE.	THIRD PRES.	PRET. SING.	PRET. PL.	PARTIC. PRET.
awan (*hew*)	hīewþ	hēow	hēowon	hēawen
ēapan (*leap*)	hlīepþ	hlēop	hlēopon	hlēapan

(*b*) ē-*preterites.*

a:—

nnan (*proclaim*)	....	....	....	bannen
ndan (*mix*)	....	....	....	blanden
ngan[1] (*go*)	....	gēng	gēngon	gangen

ā:—

an (*play*)	....	....	....	....
ādan (*divide*)	....	scēd	....	scāden

ǣ:—

ētan (*weep*)	.. ..	.. ..	.. ..	.. ..
tan (*let*)	lætt	lēt	lēton	lāten
n)drædan[2] (*dread*)	drætt	-drēd	-drēdon	.. ..
ēpan[3] (*sleep*)	slæpþ	slēp	slēpon	.. ..

ō:—

n (*seize*)	fēhþ	fēng	fēngon	fangen
n (*hang*)	....	hēng	hēngon	hangen

Gangan (imper. *gang*) is archaic and poetical; it is usually con-ted into *gān*, and conjugated thus:—

	INDICATIVE.	SUBJUNCTIVE.
Pres. sing. 1.	gā,	gā.
2.	gæst,	gā.
3.	gæþ,	gā.
plur.	gāþ,	gān.
Pret.	ēode, -on,	ēode, -en (-on).

Imper. gā, gāþ. *Infin.* gān.

Ptc. pres. gangende; *pret.* gegān.

de is the weak preterite of a lost verb.

Ofdrædan has a weak partic. *ofdrædd.*

Slæpan has also a weak pret. *slæpte* (10. 131).

II. 'Shake'-conjugation.

Verbs in *a* (*ea*). *ō* in pret. sing. and plur., ptc. pret. t
same as the infin.

a:—

INFINITIVE.	THIRD PRES.	PRET. SING.	PRET. PL.	PARTIC. PRE
faran (*go*)	færþ	fōr	fōron	faren
galan (*sing*)	....	gōl	....	....
grafan (*dig*)	....	grōf	....	....
hladan (*load*)	....	....	....	hladen
sacan (*quarrel*)	....	....	....	....
scacan (*shake*)	....	scōc	....	scacen
scafan (*shave*)	....	scōf	....	....
spanan (*entice*)	spænþ	....	spōn, spēon	....
standan (*stand*)	stęnt	stōd	stōdon	standen
wacan (*awake*)	....	wōc	....	....
wadan (*go*)	....	wōd	wōdon	....

ea:—

weaxan (*grow*)	wixt	wēox[1]	wēoxon	weaxen

The following have weak presents, like those of *sęcgan* &
('seek'-class). Imper. *hęfe*. *Swęrian* is in L. W. S. co
jugated like *lufian* in the present.

hębban (*raise*)	hęfþ	hōf	hōfon	hafen (æ)
scęþþan (*injure*)	....	scōd[2]	....	....
scieppan (*create*)	sciepþ	scōp	....	scapen (e
stęppan (*step*)	....	stōp	stōpon	....
swęrian (*swear*)	swęreþ(-aþ)	swōr	....	sworen[3]

[1] The anomalous *wēox* has superseded the original *wōx*.
[2] Also weak *scęþede*.
[3] *Sworen* = *swaren* by the influence of the *w*.

The following drop *h* in some forms:—

NFINITIVE.	THIRD PRES. PRET. SING.	PRET. PL.	PARTIC. PRET.
ēan (*strike*)	sliehþ	slōg	slōgon	slagen (æ)
vēan (*wash*)	þwiehþ	þwōg	þwōgon	þwagen (æ)

The original infinitives were *sleahan*, *þweahan*.

III. 'Bind'-conjugation.

Verbs in *i* (*e*, *eo*) followed by two consonants, one or both which is a liquid (*l*, *r*) or nasal (*m*, *n*). The only exceptions are *bregdan* and *feohtan*. *a* (*æ*, *ea*) in pret. sing., *u* in pret. plur., *u* (*o*) in ptc. pret.

i:—

NFINITIVE.	THIRD PRES. PRET. SING.	PRET. PL.	PARTIC. PRET.
ndan (*bind*)	bint	band	bundon	bunden
ingan (*bow*)	....	crang	crungon	crungen
rincan (*drink*)	drincþ	dranc	druncon	druncen
ndan[1] (*find*)	fint	fand	fundon	funden
gnan[2] (*ask*)	....	frægn	frugnon	frugnen
eldan (*pay*)	gielt	geald	guldon	golden
e)ginnan (*begin*)	-ginþ	-gann	-gunnon	-gunnen
rindan (*grind*)	....	....	....	grunden
imman (*resound*)	....	....	hlummon	....
rnan[3] (*run*)	iernþ	arn	urnon	urnen
elimpan (*happen*)	gelimpþ	gelamp	gelumpon	gelumpen
nnan (*cease*)	....	....	....	....
rincan (*shrink*)	scrincþ	scranc	scruncon	scruncen
ringan (*spring*)	springþ	sprang	sprungon	sprungen
ncan (*stink*)	....	....	....	....
ingan (*sting*)	....	stang	stungon	stungen
vimmam (*swim*)	swimþ	swamm	swummon	....

[1] *Findan* also has a weak preterite *funde*.

[2] *Frignan* often drops the *g*, with probable lengthening of the vowel: *frīnan*, *frān*, &c. = (*frægn*), &c. [3] *Iernan* = *rinnan* (p. xxvii).

INFINITIVE.	THIRD PRES.	PRET. SING.	PRET. PL.	PARTIC. PRE
swincan (*toil*)	swincþ	swanc	swuncon	.. ..
windan (*wind*)	wint	wand	wundon	wunde
winnan (*fight*)	winþ	wann	wunnon	wunne
þindan (*swell*)	þint	....	....	þunden
þringan (*press*)	....	þrang	þrungon	þrunge
e:—				
belgan (*be angry*)	bielgþ	bealg	bulgon	bolgen
berstan (*burst*)	bierst	bærst	burston	borsten
bregdan[1] (*draw*)	....	brægd	brugdon	brogden
delfan (*dig*)	....	dealf	....	....
helpan (*help*)	hielpþ	healp	hulpon	holpen
meltan (*melt*)	....	mealt	....	....
swelgan (*swallow*)	....	swealg	swulgon	....
swellan (*swell*)	....	....	....	swollen
sweltan (*die*)	....	swealt	swulton	....
þerscan (*thrash*)	þierscþ	....	....	....
eo:—				
beornan[2] (*burn*)	biernþ	barn	....	....
ceorfan (*cut*)	....	cearf	curfon	corfen
feohtan (*fight*)	fieht	feaht	fuhton	fohten
fēolan[3] (*penetrate*)	....	fealh	fulgon	fōlen
hweorfan (*turn*)	hwierfþ	hwearf	hwurfon	hworfen
meornan / murnan (*care*)	....	mearn	murnon	....
sweorcan (*darken*)	....	....	....	....
weorþan (*throw*)	wierpþ	wearp	wurpon	worpen
weorþan (*become*)	wierþ	wearþ	wurdon	worden

[1] *Bregdan* often drops the *g*: = *brēdan, brǣd, brōden*, &c.

[2] *Beornan* = *brinnan* (p. xxvii).

[3] Originally *feolhan*, the *h* being dropped in the infinitive and pas participle.

IV. 'Bear'-conjugation.

Verbs in *i*(*e*), followed by a single liquid or nasal, in *recan* by a stopped consonant. *a*(*æ*) in pret. sing., *æ*(*ā*) in ret. plur., *u*(*o*) in ptc. pret.

i:—

INFINITIVE.	THIRD PRES.	PRET. SING.	PRET. PL.	PARTIC. PRET.
iman (*take*)	nimþ	nam	{ nāmon / nōmon }	numen

e:—

eran (*bear*)	bierþ	bær	bǣron	boren
recan (*break*)	bricþ	bræc	brǣcon	brocen
welan (*die*)	....	cwæl	cwǣlon	cwolen
elan (*conceal*)	....	hæl	hǣlon	holen
cieran (*cut*)	....	scear	scēaron	scoren
telan (*steal*)	....	stæl	stǣlon	stolen
eran (*tear*)	....	tær	tǣron	toren
weran (*beat*)	....	....	....	þuren=(þworen)

The following verb is anomalous:—

u:—

uman (*come*)	cymþ	c(w)ōm	c(w)ōmon	cumen[1]

Cwōm(*on*) is E., *cōm*(*on*) L. W. S.

V. 'Give'-conjugation.

Verbs in *e* (*ie*, *i*, *eo*) followed by single consonants (not quids or nasals). Differs only from IV in its ptc. pret., hich is unchanged.

[1] Originally *cuman*, *cwam* (*cwǫm*), *cwāmon* after the 'bear'-conj. hen *cwāmon* had become *cwōmon* by the influence of the *m* (p. xxv) e analogy of *stōd*, *stōdon*, &c. changed *cwǫm* into *cwōm*.

i:—

INFINITIVE.	THIRD PRES.	PRET. SING.	PRET. PL.	PARTIC. PRET
giefan (*give*)	giefþ	geaf	gēafon	giefen
(on)gietan (*perceive*)	-giett	-geat	-gēaton	-gieten

e:—

cweþan (*say*)	cwiþ(þ)	cwæþ	cwǣdon	cweden
etan (*eat*)	itt	æt	ǣton	eten
fretan (*devour*)	....	fræt	frǣton	freten
metan (*measure*)	....	mæt	mǣton	meten
genesan (*recover*)	genist	genæs	genǣson	genesen
sprecan[1] (*speak*)	spricþ	spræc	sprǣcon	sprecen
swefan (*sleep*)	....	swæf	swǣfon	....
tredan (*tread*)	tritt	træd	trǣdon	treden
wegan (*carry, kill*)	....	wæg	wǣgon	wegen
wrecan (*avenge*)	wricþ	wræc	wrǣcon	wrecen

In the following the present is weak. Imper. *bide, frige lige, site, þige.*

biddan (*pray*)	bitt	bæd	bǣdon	beden
fricgan (*ask*)	....	....	....	....
licgan (*lie*)	ligeþ, līþ	læg	lǣgon (ā)	legen
sittan (*sit*)	siteþ, sitt	sæt	sǣton	seten
þicgan (*take*)	þigeþ	þeah	þǣgon	þigen

In the two following *h* is dropped in some forms:—

gefēon (*rejoice*)	gefiehþ	gefeah	gefǣgon	gefægen
sēon (*see*)	siehþ	seah	sāwon sǣgon	gesewen gesegen

[1] Sometimes *specan*, &c. in L. W. S.

VI. 'Shine'-conjugation.

Verbs in *ī*. Pret. sing. *ā*, plur. *i*, ptc. pret. *i*.

INFINITIVE.	THIRD PRES.	PRET. SING.	PRET. PL.	PARTIC. PRET.
ī̆dan (*wait*)	bītt	bād	bidon	biden
ī̆tan (*bite*)	bītt	bāt	biton	biten
ɔlīcan (*glitter*)	blīcþ	....	....	....
rīfan (*drive*)	drīfþ	drāf	drifon	drifen
lītan (*dispute*)	....	....	....	....
rīpan (*seize*)	grīpþ	grāp	gripon	gripen
ılīdan (*cover*)	....	hlād	....	hliden
nīgan (*bow*)	....	hnāg	hnigon	....
nītan (*knock*)	....	....	hniton	....
rīnan (*touch*)	hrīnþ	hrān	hrinon	....
īþan (*go*)	....	....	....	liden
be)līfan (*remain*)	....	-lāf	....	....
ēon (= līhan) (*lend*)	līhþ	lāh[1]	....	....
nīþan (*hide*)	....	....	....	....
hīpan (*grow dark*)	.. ..	nāp	....	....
īdan (*ride*)	....	rād	ridon	riden
ā)rīsan (*rise*)	-rīst	-rās	-rison	-risen
cīnan (*shine*)	scīnþ	scān	scinon	scinen
crīfan (*care*)	scrīfþ	scrāf	scrifon	....
crīþan (*go*)	....	.. ..	....	....
īgan (*sink*)	sīgþ	sāg	sigon	....
lītan (*tear*)	....	slāt	sliton	sliten
be)smītan (*defile*)	....	....	....	....
nīcan (*creep*)	....	....	....	....
nīþan (*cut*)	....	snāþ	snidon	sniden
tīgan (*rise*)	stīgþ	stāg	stigon	stigen
be)swīcan (*deceive*)	-swīcþ	-swāc	-swicon	-swicen
ge·wītan (*depart*)	gewītt	gewāt	gewiton	gewiten

[1] Also *lēah* (23. 124).

INFINITIVE.	THIRD PRES.	PRET. SING.	PRET. PL.	PARTIC. PRET.
(æt)wītan (*reproach*)	....	....	....	....
wrīdan (*grow*)	....	....	....	wriden
wrīþan (*twist*)	....	....	....	wriden
wrēon (*cover*)	wrīhþ	wrāh	wrigon	wrigen
wrītan (*write*)	....	wrāt	writon	writen

VII. 'Choose'-conjugation.

Verbs in *ēo*, sometimes *ū*, *ēa* in pret. sing., *u* in plur., *o* in ptc. pret.

ēo:—

bēodan (*command*)	bīett	bēad	budon	boden
brēotan (*break*)	brīett	brēat	....	broten
(ā)brēoþan (*fail*)	....	-brēaþ	....	-broþen[1]
brēowan (*brew*)	....	....	....	browen
cēosan (*choose*)	cīest	cēas	curon	coren
clēofan (*cleave*)	....	clēaf	clufon	clofen
crēopan (*creep*)	crīepþ	crēap	....	....
drēogan (*endure*)	drīegþ	drēag	drugon	....
drēosan (*fall*)	....	drēas	....	droren
flēogan (*fly*)	flīegþ	flēag	flugon	flogen
flēon (*flee*)	flīehþ	flēah	flugon	....
flēotan (*float*)	....	....	....	....
frēosan (*freeze*)	....	frēas	fruron	froren
hrēosan (*fall*)	hrīest	hrēas	hruron	hroren
hrēodan (*adorn*)	....	....	....	hroden
hrēowan (*repent*)	hrīewþ	hrēaw[2]	....	....
(for)lēosan (*lose*)	-līest	-lēas	-luron	-loren

[1] *-broden* would be the regular form.
[2] *ofhrēow* (14 A. 160).

INFINITIVE.	THIRD PRES.	PRET. SING.	PRET. PL.	PARTIC. PRET.
ēotan (*enjoy*)	....	....	....	....
ēocan (*exhale*)	....	....	....	....
ēotan (*weep*)	....	....	....,	....
ēoþan (*boil*)	....	....	....	soden
ēon [1] (*flourish*)	....	....	....	....
rēon [1] (*cover*)	....	wrēah	....	....
u :—				
ūgan (*bend*)	....	bēah	bugon	....
ūfan (*dive*)	....	dēaf	....	....
ūcan (*lock*)	lȳcþ	lēac	lucon	locen
ūtan (*bow*)	lȳtt	lēat	luton	....
cūfan (*push*)	....	scēaf	....	....
lūpan (*slip*)	....	....	....	slopen
ūcan (*suck*)	....	....	....	....

WEAK VERBS.

There are two conjugations of weak verbs—(1) in *-an* (*hīeran*), (2) in *-ian* (*lufian*) [2].

The remarks already made on the endings apply also to the weak verbs.

---

[1] *pēon* and *wrēon* are later forms of *pīhan* and *wrīhan* of Conjugation VI: *wrīhan* generally has *wrigen* in the ptc., even where it has *wrēah* as pret.

[2] Originally there were two main classes of weak verbs, one in *-ian* with mutation of the root-vowel—*nęrian, cȳpian, nęredc, cȳpede*; and another in *-an, (on)—lufan (-on), lufade, (-ode)*. Afterwards the verbs with long root-syllable dropped the *i (e)*, so that *cȳpian, cȳpede* became *cȳpan, cȳpde*. Meanwhile the *an*-verbs had inserted an *i*, so as to become uniform with the other weak verbs, *lufan* becoming *lufa-ian*, whence *lufian*. This *i*, being a later insertion, does not cause mutation.

Conjugation I (*an*-verbs).

The preterite and partic. pret. are formed by adding *-e* and *-ed* (*hīerde, gehīered*); *-ndde* becomes *-nde* (*sęnde* fro *sendan*), and *-llde* is written *-lde* (*fylde* from *fyllan*), *-nd* becomes *-nd* (*sęnd* from *sęndan*). After *t, p, x, d* becomes and *ed* becomes *t*:—*mētte, gemētt*; *dypte, dypt*; *lixte, li* from *mētan, dyppan, lixan*. After *c* the same changes tak place, and *c* becomes *h*:—*tæhte, tæht* from *tæcan*.

The 2nd and 3rd sing. pres. indic. are contracted in th same way as in the strong verbs.

The imper. sing. of the verbs with double consonants formed by dropping one consonant and adding *e*: *lęge, sęt* from *lęcgan, sęttan*.

(*a*) 'Hear'-class.

		INDICATIVE.	SUBJUNCTIVE.
Pres. sing.	1.	hīere (*hear*).	hīere.
	2.	hīerest, hīerst.	hīere.
	3.	hīereþ, hīerþ.	hīere.
plur.		hīeraþ.	hīeren, -on.
Pret. sing.	1.	hīerde.	hīerde.
	2.	hīerdest.	hīerde, -est.
	3.	hīerde.	hīerde.
plur.		hīerdon.	hīerden, -on.

Imper. sing. hīer; *plur.* hīeraþ. *Infin.* hīeran.

Ptc. pres. hīerende; *pret.* gehīered.

The 2nd pers. sing. of the pret. subj. seems to be t same as in the indic. in L. W. S. (13. 17).

Like *hīeran* are conjugated:—

·þan (*make known*)	(hē) cȳþ(þ)	cȳþde / cȳdde [1]	gecȳþed / gecȳdd
llan (*fill*)	fylþ	fylde	ge·fyld
·edan (*lead*)	lǣtt	lǣdde	ge·lǣded / gelǣdd
·eran (*teach*)	lǣrþ	lærde	ge·lǣred
cgan (*lay*)	lęgeþ [2]	lęgde / lēde	ge·lęged / ge·lēd
elīefan (*believe*)	gelīefeþ	gelīefde	gelīefed
·ęmnan (*name*)	nęmneþ	nęmnde / nęmde	ge·nęmned
·ēsan (*rush*)	rǣst	rǣsde	....
·ēnan (*hope*)	wēnþ	wēnde	....
·endan (*send*)	sęnt	sęnde	ge·sęnded / gesęnd
ęndan (*turn*)	węnt	węnde	ge·węnded / gewęnd
ttan (*hinder*)	lętt	lętte	ge·lętt
·ētan (*meet*)	mētt	mētte	ge·mētt
·ettan (*set*)	sętt	sętte	ge·sęted / gesętt
yppan (*dip*)	dypþ	dypte	....
pan (*reap*)	rīpþ	rīpte	....
·an (*shine*)	lixt	lixte	....
can (*increase*)	....	īehte	....
·ēa)lǣcan (*approach*)	-lǣcþ	-lǣcte / -lǣhte	-lǣht
·ecan (*teach*)	tǣcþ	tǣhte	tǣht

Gierwan (prepare), *sierwan* (betray), often drop the *w* in ·e pret. forms:—*gierede, sierede*; *gegiered, gesiered. Swębban*

[1] *cȳdde, gecȳd(d)* are later forms.

[2] ic lęcge, þū lęgest, hē lęgeþ.

(put to sleep) has ptc. *swefed*. *Smēagan*, *smēan* (consider *þrēagan*, *þrēan* (blame), *twēon* (doubt), and *þēon* (push) co tract :—(*hē*, *hī*) *smēaþ*, *twēoþ* ; *þrēade*, *twēode*, *geþrēad*, &c.

(*b*) 'Seek'-class.

In these verbs the mutated vowels of the present return their original vowels in the preterite forms, dropped nasa causing lengthening before *h*, as in *þohte* = older *þōhte*.

e :—			
cwęllan (*kill*)	....	cwealde	cweald
sęcgan[1] (*say*)	sęgeþ	sægde / sæde	sægd / sæd
sęllan (*give*)	sęlþ, silþ	sealde	gesealdt
stęllan (*place*)	....	stealde	gestealc
þęncan (*think*)	þęncþ	þohte	geþoht
i :—			
bringan (ę) (*bring*)	bringþ	brohte	gebroht
y :—			
bycgan (*buy*)	....	bohte	geboht
þyncan (*appear*)	þyncþ	þuhte	geþuht
wyrcan (*work*)	wyrcþ	worhte	geworht
ē :—			
rēcan (*care*)	rēcþ	rohte	....
sēcan (*seek*)	sēcþ	sohte	gesoht

The following verbs (all in *ęcc*) have two forms, both wit and without vowel-change, the unchanged ones being mos common in L. W. S. : —

cwęccan (*shake*)	cwęceþ	cweahte, cwęhte
dręccan (*afflict*)	dręceþ	dreahte, dręhte

[1] sęcge, sęgest, sęgeþ. Imper. sing. *sęge* and *saga* (after Conj. II).

ręccan (*relate*)	ręceþ	reahte, ręhte
stręccan (*stretch*)	stręceþ	streahte, stręhte
węccan (*arouse*)	węceþ, węcþ	weahte, węhte
þęccan (*cover*)	þęceþ	þeahte, þęhte

All these verbs conjugate in the pres. indic. *-ęcce, ęcest, eþ*, plur. *-ęccaþ*.

Conjugation II (*ian*-verbs).

There are two classes, (1) with mutated root-vowel, which always short, throughout; (2) with unmodified root-vowel.

(*a*) 'Wean'-class.

	INDICATIVE.	SUBJUNCTIVE.
Pres. sing.	1. nęrige (*save*).	nęrige.
	2. nęrest.	nęrige.
	3. nęreþ.	nęrige.
plur.	nęriaþ.	nęrien, -on.
Pret. sing.	1. nęrede.	nęrede.
	2. nęredest.	nęrede, -est.
	3. nęrede.	nęrede.
plur.	nęredon.	nęreden, -on.

Imper. nęre, nęriaþ. *Infin.* nęrian.

Partic. pres. nęrigende; *pret.* genęred.

So also *dęrian* (injure), *ferian* (carry), *hęrian* (praise), *węnian* (custom, wean), *węrian* (defend), *þęnian* (stretch), and a few ers. This class is often confounded in some of its forms h the next, thus *dwęlian* (seduce), *fręmian* (perform), often m their preterites *dwęlode*, *fręmode*. *g* is often omitted l inserted:—*ic nęrie*, *nęriende*; *nęrigan* (14 B. 164), *nęrigaþ*,

(*b*) 'Love'-class.

		INDICATIVE.	SUBJUNCTIVE.
Pres. sing.	1.	lufige (*love*).	lufige.
	2.	lufast.	lufige.
	3.	lufaþ.	lufige.
plur.		lufiaþ.	lufien, -on.
Pret. sing.	1.	lufode.	lufode.
	2.	lufodest.	lufode, -est.
	3.	lufode.	lufode.
plur.		lufodon.	lufoden, -on.

Imper. lufa, lufiaþ. *Infin.* lufian.

Partic. pres. lufigende; *pret.* gelufod.

So also *bletsian* (bless), *cunnian* (try), *macian* (mak *wunian* (dwell), and many others.

Omission and insertion of *g* as in the 'wean'-class. E. W. S. *ge* often occurs for *g*:—(*hī*)*lufigeaþ*, *lufigean* (infi &c.

For *-ode*, *od*, &c., *-ade*, *ad* is frequent.

IRREGULARITIES.

Confusion. Some verbs fluctuate between the two c jugations. Thus for the regular *seglian* (sail), *timbrian* (buil we find in E. W. S. *siglan* (pret. *siglde*), *timbran*, with p *timbrede* for *timbrde*. *Sierwan* has pret. *sierede*, *sierwde*, a *sierwode* (14 B. 94). *Fętian* (fetch) has pret. *fętte*. We fi the preterites *ætēowde* (14 A. 292), *þēowde* (10. 134) fr *ætēowian* (show), *þēowian* (serve).

Mixed Verbs. Some verbs are conjugated partly af Conj. I, partly after II. Such verbs are *habban* (have), *libb* (live), and *folgian* (follow).

		INDICATIVE.	SUBJUNCTIVE.
Pres. sing.	1.	(hafu), hæbbe.	hæbbe (a).
	2.	(hafast), hæfst.	hæbbe (a).
	3.	(hafaþ), hæfþ.	hæbbe (a).
plur.		habbaþ (æ).	habben, -on (æ).
Pret.		hæfde.	

Imper. hafa, habbaþ (æ). *Infin.* habban.

Partic. pres. hæbbende (a); *pret.* gehæfd.

The forms in parentheses are poetic archaisms. The forms *bbaþ*, *hæbbaþ*, &c. interchange constantly.

		INDICATIVE.	SUBJUNCTIVE.
Pres. sing.	1.	libbe.	libbe.
	2.	leofast.	libbe.
	3.	leofaþ.	libbe.
plur.		libbaþ.	libben, -on.
Pret.		leofode, lifde.	

Imper. leofa, libbaþ. *Infin.* libban.

Partic. pres. libbende; *pret.* geleofod.

		INDICATIVE.	SUBJUNCTIVE.
Pres. sing.	1.	folgige.	folgige.
	2.	folgast, fylgst.	folgige.
	3.	folgaþ, fylgþ.	folgige.
plur.		folgiaþ.	folgigen, -on.
Pret.		folgode, fyl(i)gde.	

Imper. folga, folgiaþ. *Infin.* folgian, fyl(i)gan.

Partic. pres. folgiende, fylgende; *pret.* gefolgod.

STRONG-WEAK VERBS.

The strong-weak (or preterite-present) verbs have for th present an old strong pret., from which a new weak pret. formed.

		INDICATIVE.	SUBJUNCTIVE.
Pres. sing.	1.	wāt (*know*).	wite.
	2.	wāst.	wite.
	3.	wāt.	wite.
plur.		witon.	witen, -on.
Pret.		(wisse), wiste[1].	

Imper. wite, witaþ. *Infin.* witan.

Partic. pres. witende; *pret.* witen.

The other strong-weak verbs are given below in the 1 and 2nd persons sing. and plur. of the pres. indic., in t pret., in the partic. pret. and in the infin. Many of the have no infin. or partic. pret. as far as is known.

Āh (*possess*), āge, āgon; āhte; āgen (*adj.*). So also *n* =*ne āh.*

Ann (*grant*), unne, unnon; ūþe; unnan.

Cann (*know*), canst, cunnon; cūþe; cunnan; cūþ (*adj.*)

Dēah (*be worth*), duge, dugon; dohte; dugan.

Dearr (*dare*), durre, durron; durre, dyrre (*subj.*); dorste.

Geman (*remember*), gemanst, gemunon: gemunde; g munan.

Mæg (*can*), miht, magon; mage, mæge (*subj.*); (meahte mihte.

Mōt (*may*), mōst, mōton; mōste.

Sceal (*shall*), scealt, sculon (sceolon); scyle (*subj.* sc(e)olde.

[1] *Wisse* is the original form, still preserved occasionally in E. W. S

Þearf (*need*), þurfon ; þurfe, þyrfe (*subj.*); þorfte.

The pres. of *willan* (will) was originally a subj. pret. :—

		INDICATIVE.	SUBJUNCTIVE.
Pres. sing.	1.	wile, wille.	wile, wille.
	2.	wilt.	wile, wille.
	3.	wile, wille.	wile, wille.
plur.		willaþ.	willen, -on.
Pret.		wolde.	

Similarly *nyllan* (will not) :—

		INDICATIVE.	SUBJUNCTIVE.
Pres. sing.	1.	nyle, nelle.	nyle, nelle.
	2.	nylt.	nyle, nelle.
	3.	nyle, nelle.	nyle, nelle.
plur.		nyllaþ, nellaþ.	nyllen, nellon.
Pret.		nolde.	

The optional forms in *ll* are later. For *nellaþ*, &c., *nyllaþ* ound.

Nyllan has imper. *nyle, nyllaþ.*

ANOMALOUS VERBS.

(MIXED AND IRREGULAR.)

		INDICATIVE.	SUBJUNCTIVE.
Pres. sing.	1.	eom ; bēo(*am*).	sīe, sȳ ; bēo.
	2.	eart ; bist.	sīe, sȳ ; bēo.
	3.	is ; biþ.	sīe, sȳ ; bēo.
plur.		sindon, sind ; bēoþ.	sīn ; bēon.
Pret. sing.	1.	wæs.	wǣre.
	2.	wǣre.	wǣre.
	3.	wæs.	wǣre.
plur.		wǣron.	wǣren, -on.

Imper. wes, wesaþ ; bēo, bēoþ. *Infin.* wesan ; bēon.

Partic. pres. wesende.

		INDICATIVE.	SUBJUNCTIVE.
Pres. sing.	1.	dō.	dō.
	2.	dēst.	dō.
	3.	dēþ.	dō.
plur.		dōþ.	dōn.
Pret.		dyde.	

Imper. dō, dōþ. *Infin.* dōn.

Partic. pres. dōnde; *pret.* gedōn.

Būn (dwell) has plur. *būaþ*, pret. *būde*, partic. pret. *geb* and *gebūd.*

DERIVATION.

Prefixes.

The following are the more important of the prefixes.

ā- (1) originally 'forth,' 'away,' as in *ā·faran*, originally 'go forth,' but generally only in an intensive meaning, as *āliesan* (loosen), *āęnnan* (bring forth).

(2) = *āwa* (ever) in pronouns and particles, such *·āhwaþer*, *·āhwār*, *·āwiht*, giving a sense of indefinitene *Ā-ge-* becomes *ēg-*, as in *·ęghwā*, *·ēghwilc.*

(3) standing for a variety of prefixes, as in *ā·weg* = *on w* (away), *ā·būton* = *ym·būton.*

be- originally 'by,' 'around' (cp. the preposition *b* specializes the meaning of a transitive verb, as in *be·h* (hang with), *besęttan* (beset), or makes an intransitive ve transitive, as in *begān* (surround), *beswīcan* (deceive) fr *swīcan* (depart from, cease) *beþęncan* (consider) from *þęnc* (think). In *bedēlan* (deprive), *beniman* (deprive) from *d* and *niman*, it is privative, as also is the trans. *belīþan* (d prive) literally 'make to go from,' from the intrans. *līþan* (g In *bebycgan* (sell) it reverses the meaning of the simp

cgan (buy). In some words, such as *becuman* (come), it is actically unmeaning.

ed- denotes 'repetition,' 'turning': *·edhwierft* (turn, ange), *edlēan* (requital), *ednīwe* (renewed).

for- generally has the sense of 'loss' or 'destruction,' in *for·dōn* (destroy), *forgiefan* (give away), *forweorþan* erish). Often it is merely intensive, though generally in bad sense:—*forbærnan* (burn up), *fornīedan* (compel), *rrotian* (rot away) [1].

ge- was originally collective, as in *ge·fēra* (companion) from *ran* (go), *gebrōþru* (brothers). With verbs it sometimes notes success or attainment, as in *gegān* (gain, literally ucceed in going after') from *gān* (go), *gefrignan* (hear of, arn) from *frignan* (ask), *gehlēapan* (leap on) from *hlēapan* eap). Hence generally prefixed to *hīeran* (hear) and *sēon* ee). In most other cases *ge-* is unmeaning. Observe that - cannot come before another inseparable prefix. Thus *rān* can only form its past partic. *āgān*, not *geāgān*.

mis- = 'mis-':—*·misdēd* (misdeed), *mislimpan* (go wrong) om *gelimpan* (happen).

on- is only in a few words the prep. *on*, as in *on·gēan* gainst). In most cases it is a different prefix, which is nerally meaningless, as in *on·ginnan* (begin), but has the nse of 'separation,' 'change,' in such words as *onlīesan* oosen), *onlūcan* (unlock), *onwacan* (wake up).

or-, literally 'out of,' is privative, as in *·orsorg* (careless), *wēna* (despairing).

oþ- generally denotes 'departure,' 'separation':—*oþ·feallan* ecline), *oþwęndan* (turn away, deprive).

tō- in *·tōcyme* (coming), *tō·gædre* (together), &c., is the

[1] It has nothing to do with the preposition *for*. Its original form as *fer-*.

prep. *tō*, but in most cases it is a totally distinct prefix signifying 'separation,' 'destruction':—*tō-berstan* (burst asunder), *tōdǣlan* (divide), *tōweorpan* (throw asunder, destroy).

un-, generally purely negative, sometimes intensitive in the sense of 'bad,' as in *·unþēaw* (bad custom, immorality from *þēaw* (custom), *undǣd* (wicked deed).

wan- (cp. *wana*) has the same negative meaning as *un-*:—*·wanhāl* (unhealthy), *wanspēdig* (poor).

Terminations.

NOUNS.

(*a*) Personal.

-end from the present participle ending *-ende*:—*hǣlend* (healer, Saviour), *scēotend* (shooter, warrior).

-ere = '-er'—*fiscere* (fisher), *godspellere* (evangelist), *leornere* (learner).

-estre, fem., = '-ress':—*wītegestre* (prophetess).

-ing: *earming* (wretch), *lytling* (little one). Original used to form patronymics, as in *æþeling* (son of a noble prince) from *æþele* (noble), *Scielding* (son of Scild).

-ling:—*dēorling* (darling) from *dēore* (dear), *rāpling* (captive) from *rāpan* (bind).

-en:—(1) diminutive (neuter), as in *mǣden* (maiden) from *mægþ*; (2) to form feminines,—with mutation, as in *gyden* (goddess) from *god*,—without, as in *þēowen* from *þēow* (servant).

(*b*) Inanimate.

-els, masc.:—*miercels* (mark), *rēcels* (incense), *wǣfels* (dress).

[1] Originally *te-*.

(*c*) Abstract.

-aþ (oþ), masc. denoting action:—*fiscaþ* (fishing), *hergaþ* (lundering).

-nis, fem. from adjectives:—*ēcnis* (eternity), *gelīcnis* (likeness).

-uþ (-þ), fem.:—*gēoguþ* (youth), *trēowþ* (truth), *þīefþ* (theft) om *þēof* (thief).

-ung, fem. from verbs, often becoming *-ing*:—*hālgung* onsecration), *leornung-*, *-ing* (learning), *miltsung* (pity).

The following derivative terminations were originally dependent words.

-dōm, masc.:—*frēodōm* (freedom), *wīsdōm* (wisdom). In few words, such as *lācedōm* (medicine), it has a concrete eaning.

-hād, masc., generally denotes 'state,' 'condition':—*dhād* (childhood), *mægphād* (virginity).

-lāc, neut.:—*rēaflāc* (robbery), *wrōhtlāc* (accusation).

-rǣden, fem.:—*lēonrǣden* (injury), from *tēona* (insult, ury). The subs. *rǣden* signifies 'law,' 'condition.'

-scipe, masc.:—*frēondscipe* (friendship), *weorþscipe* (honour). ncrete in *landscipe* (landscape), *lēodscipe* (nation). The bst. *scipe* (connected with *scippan*) is lost. Its meaning s 'shape,' 'condition.'

-stafas, masc. pl. (only in poetry):—*ārstafas* (honour), *wstafas* (joy).

Adjectives.

-en, with mutation, denotes 'material,' 'belonging to': *gylden* (golden) from *gold*, *hǣþen* (heathen) from *hǣþ* eath), *stānen* (of stone). In *beren* from *bera* (bear) the wel is unchanged.

-ig, without mutation:—*blōdig* (bloody), *hālig* (holy).

-isc, with mutation, = '-ish':—*Ęnglisc* (English) fro *Angel, cierlisc* (servile) from *ceorl, męnnisc* (human) fro *mann.* In *folcisc* from *folc* (people) there is no mutation.

-ol:—*hętol* (violent) from *hęte* (hate), *þancol* (thoughtful).

-iht, with and without mutation, denotes 'materia 'nature':—*hōciht* (hooked), *stēniht* (stony) from *stān.*

-sum:—*hīersum* (obedient) from *hīeran, langsum* (tediou *sibbsum* (peaceful).

From original independent words:—

-bære (from *beran*) forms derivatives from substantive *—ātorbære* (poisonous), *cwealmbære* (deadly).

-cund (cp. *cynn, cunnan*):—*dēofolcund* (devilish), *godcu* (divine).

-fæst:—*ārfæst* (honourable, good), *sōþfæst* (truthfu *þrymmfæst* (glorious).

-feald (from *fealdan*) = '-fold':—*manigfeald* (manifold *seofonfeald* (sevenfold).

-full = 'full':—*carfull* (careful), *sorgfull* (sorrowfu *þrymmfull* (glorious).

-lēas = 'less':—*ārlēas* (dishonourable, wicked), *gīemelē* (careless). Hence feminines in *-lēast*:—*gīemelēast* (carele ness), *slēplēast* (sleeplessness).

-lic (cp. *gelīc*) = '-ly':—*eorþlic* (earthly), *gāstlic* (spiritua

-węnde (connected with *węndan*):—*hālwęnde* (wholesom *hwīlwęnde* (transitory).

-weard, -es, = '-wards';—*hāmweard, -es* (homeward *middeweard* (middle).

Of these terminations the only ones which are preserv as independent words are *fæst, full,* and *lēas.*

VERBS.

-ettan :—*hālettan* (salute), *līcettan* (simulate) from *gelīc* ke), *sārettan* (grieve).

-sian :—*hrēowsian* (repent), *mārsian* (celebrate) from *rēow* (sad), *māre* (famous).

From independent words :—

-lǣcan (from *lāc*):—*ānlǣcan* (unite), *genēalǣcan* (approach), *rihtlǣcan* (correct).

ADVERBS.

-e, the regular termination for forming adverbs from adctives :—*beorhte* (brightly), *lange* (long), *gelīce* (similarly).

-līce :—*blīþelīce* (gladly), *unwærlīce* (unwarily).

-unga (-inga) :—*eallunga* (entirely), *fǣringa* (suddenly). In *undlunga* (completely, 'from the ground') an *l* is inserted.

From independent words :—

-mælum (dat. pl. of *mǣl*, 'mark') :—*floccmælum* (troopise), *scēafmālum* (sheafwise), *styccemālum* (piecemeal).

PARTICIPLE DERIVATIVES.

An unlimited number of abstract words are formed from e pres. (often in a passive sense) and past (sometimes in an ctive sense) participles of verbs—nouns in *-nis*, adjectives in *ic*, adverbs in *-līce*.

Nouns :—*forgiefennis* (forgiveness), *ācennednis* (birth), *rsewennis* (contempt). These words are often contracted: *-forhohnis* (contempt) = *forhogodnis*, *under·þēodnis* (subjecon) = *underþēodednis*, *hęrennis* (praise) = *hęrednis*.

Adjectives :—*dęriendlic* (injurious), *unāberendlic* (intoleble).

SYNTAX.

NOUNS.

Cases.

Dative. The dative is used not only with verbs of giving addressing, &c., but also denotes a variety of mostly personal relations, especially with verbs of following, benefiting, &c. such as *ārian* (honour), *dęrian* (injure), *fręmian* (benefit) *fólgian* (follow), &c., and with adjectives, such as *lēof* (dear) It often denotes the person indirectly affected by an action :— *þā wæs Hrōþgāre hors gebēted* (then was for H. a horse bitted, 20. 149). This dative is often used in a possessive sense :—*mē cōm on gemynd* (it came into my mind, 2. 2) *wæs þēm hæftmēce Hrunting nama* (the name of the hilted sword was H., 20. 207). It is often used reflexively :— *þæt hē him genāme āne īserne hęarstepannan* (That he should take for-himself an iron frying-pan, 3. 150). This reflexive dative is often added pleonastically to verbs of motion :—*Hī him hāmweard fērdon* (They journeyed homewards, 5 A. 23).

The dative (or instrumental of adjectives) is often used to signify the instrument or manner :—*þā ōþre wæron hungre ācwolen* (The others had died of hunger, 8. 100); *Geāscoade þone cyning lytle werode* (Heard that the king was with a small force, 1. 11); *Heorot hornum trum* (The stag strong of horns, 20. 119). Also in the termination *-mælum* (*styccemælum*, &c.) and in other adverbs. The instrumental dative is also used to signify measure with comparatives, as in *micle lāssa* (much less, 4. 41). It also signifies 'time when,' as in 5 A. 1, 23. 12 (*þȳ feōrþan dōgore*). In 13. 474

signifies duration of time, which is usually expressed by e accusative. In *ręste wunedon* (25. 3) the dative has a cative meaning, 'in bed.' The dative is occasionally used passive constructions instead of *fram* (by) with the dative: *-hē wearþ him innweardlice gelufod* (Was loved by him, . A. 16); *þæt wæs unāsęcgendlic ānigum męnn* (Could ot be told by any man, 17. 24).

Genitive. The genitive is often used in a partitive nse, especially with numerals[1], with *hwæt* in the sense of omething' (*hwæt ryhtlices*, 3. 82), and in other cases:—*ht lēasunga* (Nothing of lies, no lies, 10. 16); *Hū mycel es folces wæs* (How much of the people there was, 17.). The genitive is often used like the instrumental dative denote manner or measure:—*wīges heard* (brave in war, . 130); *fīftiges ęlna lange* (fifty ells long, 4. 44); *Nis et feorr heonon mīlgemearces* (It is not far from here by ile-distance, 20. 112); *Wē willaþ ēow friþes healdan* Ve will hold you in peace, 21. 41). Hence its use to form lverbs, such as *ānstręces*, *gewealdes*, &c. Cp. the instrumental n. *wordes and dǣde* (16. 86). The genitive is occasionally ed of time:—*þæs ilcan wintra* (7. 7); *wintres and meres* (24. 37).

The genitive often denotes the object of various emotions d states of the mind. It is used with verbs and adjectives joy, desire, &c., such as *fęgen* (glad), *gefēon* (rejoice), *ernan* (desire), and *gemyndig* (mindful), *wundrian* (wonr), &c.

Some verbs, such as *biddan* (ask) take an accusative of the rson and a genitive of the thing:—*Þæt ānegu þeōd ōþre iþes bǣde* (That any nation should ask another for peace, A. 103). Some verbs, such as *onlēon* (lend), *tīþian* (grant),

[1] See p. liii.

forwiernan (refuse), *unnan* (grant), take a dative of the perso and a genitive of the thing:—*him ne ūþe God lęngran līf* (God granted him not a longer life, 23. 183).

The genitive is often used, interchanging with the instr mental dative, with verbs of ruling, possessing, such *wealdan*. *Brūcan* (enjoy), always has the genitive. with verbs and adjectives of loss, deprivation, &c., such *lēas* (without), *linnan* (cease from). Transitives of depriv tion take an acc. of the person and a gen. or dat. (instr.) the thing:—*Cynewulf benam Sigebryht his rīces* (C. d prived S. of his kingdom, 1. 1); *Hē hine hēafde becea* (He cut off his head, 20. 340). The gen. or instrument dat. is also used with many verbs of touching, holding, & such as *hrīnan* (touch), *onfōn* (receive).

Agreement.

Adjectives agree with their nouns (or pronouns, &c.) n only when used attributively (*gōde męnn*) but also when th adj. follows the noun, either predicatively or in apposition *Þa męnn sindon gōde.*

Apposition.

In such collocations as 'the city of London' the secon noun is not put in the gen. in O. E., but the two are simp put in apposition:—*þā burg Hierusalem* (3. 146); *eal þone eard Asiam* (all the continent of Asia, 14 A. 208). some collocations the words standing in apposition are le undeclined:—(*Hē*) *wearþ ofslægen fram Brylta cyning Ceadwealla gecīged* (He was killed by the king of th Britons, called C., 15. 7). So also 15. 100, 143. Cp. al *farende* (13. 238) for *farendum*.

There is a similar apposition with the adjectives *sum* an *fēa* in the plural, followed by a noun:—*swīþe fēawe*

:was (very few of the virtues, 2. 30); *sume þā tēþ* (some the teeth, 4. 39); *sume hīg wǣron rihtwīse* (some of m were righteous, 13. 358).

Another kind of apposition occurs in instances like the lowing:—*on middeweardum hiere rīce* (in the middle of r kingdom, 5 B. 25); *hēo healfne forcearf þone swēoran n* (she cut the half of his neck = 'cut it half through,' 23. 5). So also 8. 5, 10, 126.

PREPOSITIONS.

Some prepositions govern the acc., such as *geond* (throughout), *ymbe* (around), *þurh* (through); some the dat. (instr.), ch as *æfter* (after), *ǣr* (before), *æt* (at), *be* (by), *binnan* ithin), *bufan* (above), *būtan* (outside), *for* (for), *fram* (from), (of), *tō* (to).

Others govern both acc. and dat., such as *in* (in), *ofer* ver), *on* (on), *under* (under). The general rule is that nen motion is implied they take the acc., when rest the t. Thus *on* with the acc. signifies 'into' (which is also pressed in O.E. by *intō*), with the dat. 'in.' But this rule not strictly observed, and we often find the accusative ed with verbs of rest, as in *His hūs ofer stān getimbrode* uilt his house on a rock), and, conversely, the dat. for e acc., as in *Sume fēollon on stǣnihte* (Some fell on a ny place).

As regards the use and meaning of these prepositions it ust be noticed that *in* is very seldom used in W. S., *on* ing generally substituted for it, the meaning 'on' being ten expressed by *ofer*, as above.

Some prepositions sometimes govern the gen., such as *ʒeþ* (against), which generally takes the dat. or acc. indifferently.

When a thing is referred to, *þǣr* is generally substituted

for *hit* with a preposition, the preposition being joined on the *þār*; *on hit*, for example, becoming *þāron*:—*Curfon h þæt* (the tomb) *of beorhtum stāne, gesęttun hīe þæron sigor Wealdend* (They cut it out of the bright rock, they place in it the Lord of victories, 25. 66).

Prepositions often follow instead of preceding their nou often with other words intervening:—*hē him tō cwæþ* (l said to him, 14 A. 296); *ēastdǣlum on* (in the east-region 24. 2); *þe hiora sp̄ēda on bēoþ* (of which their weal consists, 4. 46); *wē him ne cunnon æfter-sfyrigean* (w cannot follow after them, 2. 42). Similarly with *þār*:—*H þār genāmon inne ealle þā gehādodan męnn* (They took it (the city) all the men in orders, 17. 23). Compare *þæt hīe þārinne fulgon* (Until they penetrated into it, 1. 41 In many cases it is uncertain whether the preposition is n rather an adverb. Thus *inne* in 17. 23 may be either a adverb or else another form of the prep. *innan*.

Compound prepositions are often separated into a pr position and an adverb. Thus we can either say *ymbūtd hīe* (round about them) or *ymb hīe ūtan* (4. 34). So als *betwēonun* in *be sǣm twēonum* (between the seas, 20. 47).

ADJECTIVES.

The weak forms are used:—

(1) after the definite article:—*se wælhrēowa* (the cru one); *þā hālgan lārēowas* (the holy teachers); *þy ilca gēare* (in the same year).

(2) after *þis*:—*þās lēasan spell* (these false stories); *þ mīne word* (these my words).

(3) often after possessive pronouns, especially in the late period:—*ūre earme folc* (our poor nation, 17. 15); *h ansundan mægþhādes* (of his unimpaired virginity, 14 A. 5 Sometimes after the genitive:—*Godes miclan wundru* (God

eat miracles, 13. 262). Observe that *āgen* always preserves e strong form:—*on his āgnum lande* (4. 42).

Occasionally after other demonstrative and indefinite adctives, such as *ān, sum.*

(4) In the vocative, often with the definite article:—*þenc nū se mæra maga Healfdenes, snotra fęngel* (Think w thou famous son of H., thou wise prince, 20. 224). also 20. 233.

(5) In poetry the weak form is often used without the finite article, which would be supplied in prose:—*hęreæl hearda* (the sharp war-arrow, 20. 185); *wudu sēlesta* e best wood, best of woods, 25. 27).

Note that *ōþer* always retains the strong form:—*on þām rum dæge* (on the second day); *þā ōþre hęrgas* (the ner armies).

ARTICLES.

The definite article is very sparingly employed in poetry. is omitted in prose also in many combinations of prepositns and nouns: *be lande* (4. 20), *ofer land* (4. 82), *tō da* (3. 230, 9. 12). Also with *Dryhten* (the Lord) and *ofol* (the Devil). The definite article is sometimes added proper names, generally when the name has been already en, as in—*Hē wolde ādrāfan ānne æþeling, sē wæs neheard hāten. Ond se Cyneheard wæs þæs Sigebryhtes þur* (He wished to expel a noble, who was called C. d (this) C. was the brother of the (above-mentioned) S., 1. So also in 14 A. 262 and 14 B. 8. The definite article is netimes added to the possessive pronouns, especially in dresses:—*hæleþ mīn se lēofa* (my beloved man, 25. 78).

The indefinite article is either not expressed at all—*On re byrig biþ cyning* (In each city there is a king, 4. 9)—or else *ān* or *sum* are used, often with the somewhat

stronger meaning of 'a certain one':—*Sē hēt āfyllan ā cȳfe mid weallendum ele* (He ordered a vessel to be fille with boiling oil, 14 A. 25); *Nim sume tigelan* (Take a til 3. 145). *eft on fyrste rīxode sum wælhrēow cāsere Rōmana rīce* (After a time there reigned a (certain) cru emperor in Rome, 14 A. 23).

PRONOUNS.

The neuter in O. E. is used not only of lifeless things b also as a common gender to include both masculine ar feminine. Hence in speaking of male and female bein together the pronoun which includes them both is ma neuter, if possible: (*Adam and Ēve*) *wurdon þā dēadlice a ādrēfde būtū of þāre myrhþe tō þisum middangearde* (. and E. became then mortal, and were both driven from t joy (of Eden) to this earth, 13. 102). So also 25. 4 where *būtū* includes Christ and the fem. *rōd*. The neut has a similar indefinite sense in *þæt wāron ealle Finn* (they were all Fins, 4. 28).

VERBS.

NUMBER.

When *þæt* or *þis* is connected with a plural predicate means of the verb 'to be,' the verb is put in the plural:- *Eall þæt sindon micle and egeslice dēda* (All those are gre and terrible deeds, 16. 108).

After *ælc þāra þe* . . . (each of those who . . .) the verb put in the singular, agreeing not with *þāra þe*, but with *ælc ælc þēra þe þās mīne word gehȳrþ*.

PERSON.

The personal pronoun is sometimes omitted in subordina clauses:—*Nō þæs frōd leofaþ gumena bearna, þæt þo*

und wite (No one lives so wise of the children of men that knows the bottom, 20. 117). So also 14 B. 190. The definite *man* is sometimes omitted:—*þǣr mæg nihta hwæm nīþwundor sēon* (There one may see every night dire wonder, 20. 115).

Impersonal verbs take an accusative of the person affected: *-mē gemǣtte* (I dreamed). Others take a genitive of the ing:—*hine nānes þinges ne lyste* (he desired nothing); *es ūs ne scamaþ nā* (we are not ashamed of it). Some npersonals take a dative of the person:—*him þyncþ* (it ppears to him).

Tenses.

There being no future inflection in O.E. the present is sed instead:—*Gā gē on mīnne wīngeard, and ic sylle ēow æt riht biþ* (Go into my vineyard, and I shall give you hat is right). The future is sometimes expressed by *illan* with the infinitive, as in 14 A. 199, though generally ith some idea of volition as well, and by *sculan* (*ic sceal*).

The preterite is often used not only for the modern reterite and perfect, but also for the pluperfect:—*Hē mid īm leohte his gāst āgeaf þām Drihtne þe hine tō his rīce laþode* (He with the light gave up his spirit to the Lord ho had invited him to his kingdom, 14 A. 326). So also 55, 57; 3. 60.

The perfect and pluperfect are often expressed, as in odern English, by *hæfþ* and *hæfde* with the past participle, ut both forms are occasionally employed for the simple reterite:—*Fela ic on þām beorge gebiden hæbbe wrāþra yrda* (I endured many cruel fates on that mountain, 25. 6); *þā Beormas hæfdon swīþe wel gebūd hire land* (The iarmians cultivated their land very well, 4. 29). Originally ese periphrastic forms were employed only with transitive

verbs, and the participle was put in the accusative cas agreeing with the substantive, as is still the case in the old writings:—*Oþ þæt hie hine ofslægenne hæfdon* (Until th had killed him, 1. 17). In the later language the uninflect *ofslægen* would be used. There are, however, examples inflection in the later period, as in 17. 26. With intransiti verbs *wesan* is used instead of *habban*:—*hē is cumen* (he h come); *hē wæs cumen* (he had come). Here the particip always agrees with the subject:—*hī wǣron cumene* (th had come). But *habban* is also used with many verl generally to indicate independent action, as in *gegān hæfd* (they marched, 23. 219), but also in *hæfde geworden* (h happened, 23. 260).

The periphrases with the present participle have no di tinctive meaning:—*gē sindon lēogende* (3. 19) = *gē lēoga biþ sǣtigende* (3. 170) = *sǣtaþ*; *wæs winnende* (5 A. 2) = *wann*. So also *gōdiende weorþan* (16. 19) = *gōdian*.

In such preterites as *wīn wearþ āteorod* (wine failed, w wanting, 14 A. 9), and *wearþ gesīeclod* (sickened, 15. 17c which are exceptionally formed by *wearþ* instead of *w* with an intransitive past participle, it is simplest to tak *wearþ* in the literal sense of 'became,' and regard the part ciple as an adjective—'became wanting,' 'became sickene There is evidently some confusion with the passive constru tion, where the participle often has the same half-adjectiv meaning.

Passive.

The passive is formed with *wesan* or *weorþan* with the pa participle. These forms are very vague in meaning. Th form *is gelufod* may be present or perfect in signification:— *Asia is geteald tō healfum dǣle middaneardes* (Asia reckoned the half of the world, 14 A. 208). So also *broht b*

. 30), *weorþe geneȝred* (3. 251). *Nū is þēos giefu ēow rōden* (Now this gift is (has been) withdrawn from you, A. 126). So also 14 A. 185. The form *wæs* (*wearþ*) *ufod* may be simple preterite, perfect, or pluperfect:— *læȝene wǣrun* (were killed, 1. 40); *ofslæȝene wurdon* ere killed, 5 A. 29); *ofslæȝen wæs* (had been killed, 1.). The distinction between *wesan* and *weorþan* is not y clearly defined, but *wesan* appears to indicate a state, *rþan* generally an action, whence *wesan* is generally used express the pluperfect, while the simple narrative preterite generally expressed by *wearþ*, although *wæs* is also mmon.

Subjunctive.

The subjunctive states something not as a fact, as in the icative, but merely as an object of thought. Hence it used to express wish, conditions, doubt, &c.

A. In principal sentences.

Wish and command (=imperative):—*On Godes naman ēose þis tempel* (In God's name may this temple fall, 14 A. 5); *Lǣre mon siþþan furþur on Lādengeþīode þā þe n furþor lǣran wille* (Let one teach further in Latin those t one wishes to teach further, 2. 70).

B. In dependent sentences.

The chief cases are the following:—

1) In indirect narration and question:—*Þā cwǣdon hīe him nǣnig mǣg lēofra nǣre þonne hiera hlāford* (Then y said that no kinsman was dearer to them than their d, 1. 34); *Hē befrān hwǣr Crīstes ȝenningstōw wǣre* e asked where Christ's birthplace was, 14 B. 15); *Þā ndrode se þegn for hwon hē þæs bǣde* (Then the servant ndered why he asked for it, 10. 107). When the statent in the indirect narration is perfectly certain, and not

merely accepted on the authority of the speaker, it is oft put in the indicative, as in 3. 140, 170. In 16. 35, ho ever, we would expect the subj. *durre* rather than the ind *dearr*.

(2) After verbs of thinking and desiring (commanding —*Woldon þæt hēr þȳ māra wīsdōm on lǫnde were þȳ mā gepēoda cūþon* (Wished that there might be the mo wisdom in this country the more languages we knew, 2. 52 *Ne dorste hē genēþan þæt hē hīe mid firde gefōre* (I durst not venture to attack them with an army, 5 A. 66); *bebīode on Godes naman þæt nān mǫnn þone æstel fr þāre bēc ne dō* (I command in God's name that no m remove the mark from the book, 2. 85).

(3) To express purpose:—*Hē caraþ dæges and nih þæt his feoh gehealden sī* (He cares by day and night that h property may be preserved, 14 A. 147). So also 14 A. 75,

(4) To state what is proper, what ought to be:—*H þonne rihtlic geþuht þæt gē geswīcon ēowres gedwyl* (It will then seem right that ye cease from your error, 14 240); *Tīma is þæt þū mid þīnum brōþrum wistfullige mīnum gebēorscipe* (It is time for thee to feast with t brothers at my banquet, 14 A. 294).

(5) To express result:—*Hīe becōmon ūt of þām hęr þæt hīe sweotollīce gesēon mihten þāre wlitigan byrig weal blīcan* (They came out of the army, so that they co clearly see the walls of the fair city glitter, 23. 136). So a 23. 24.

(6) To express hypothetical comparison (as if):— *swugode swelce ic hit ne gesāwe* (I was silent, as if I h not heard it, 3. 21). So also 5 B. 40 and 26. 96.

(7) In conditional clauses, generally with *gif* or *būton*: *Wes þū mundbora mīnum magoþegnum, gif mec hild n* (Be thou a protector to my men, if war seize me, 20. 23

byrst wyrþ gemāne ealre þisse þēode, būton God gebeorge The injury will be common to all this nation, unless God protect, 16. 65). So also with *nimþe*, 23. 52 and 26. 113. When the condition is stated as a certainty, or is assumed be certain, the indicative is used:—*Ic þē þā fæhþe fēo nige, gif þū on weg cymest* (I will reward for the feud th money, if thou escapest, 20. 130).

When the statement is assumed as unreal, instead of nply hypothetical, as in the above instances, both clauses e put in the subjunctive, the preterite being substituted r the present—*gif ic wǣre = ic neom.*

For the preterite the pluperfect should be used, but in O.E. e simple preterite is retained in this case also:—*Hit wǣre hrædlic, gif hē þā on cildcradole ācweald wurde* (It would ve been too premature, if he had been killed then in the adle, 14 B. 102). In 16. 136 *cūþon* is subj. pret., and stands r the present, implying *wē ne cunnon*, the other clause being presented by the words *ūs eallum tō woruldscame* without y verb.

(8) In concessive clauses, with *þēah*, which often has arly the same meaning as *gif*:—*þēah se lārēow þis eall cȳþe, ne forstęnt hit him noht* (Although (even if) the acher proclaim all this, it will avail him nought, 3. 193). also 14 A. 256 and 16. 65.

(9) The subjunctive is also used in a variety of other colcations, as to imply hypothesis, uncertainty, indefiniteness, gue futurity, &c. Hence it is frequently employed in auses dependent on a negative sentence, as in 21. 251 d 26. 10. In 4. 95 the negation is implied:—*Sēo* (*sǣ*) *brādre þonne ǣnig mann ofer sēon mæge* (The sea is oader than (to allow that) any man can see across it).

In some cases the subjunctive is used inaccurately for e indicative in simple statements of facts.

It is so used in clauses dependent on another clau containing a subjunctive, by a sort of attraction:—*Þæs i scamaþ swīþe þæt wē bōte āginnon, swā swā lēc tæcon* (W are greatly ashamed of beginning repentance, as the boo teach, 16. 191). In many cases it is doubtful whether th subjunctive in such cases is simply due to attraction or some idea of uncertainty, hypothesis, &c.

The conjunction *ær* is generally followed by the subjunctiv even in simple statements of facts:—*Þone būr ūtan bēoc ær hine þā menn onfunden þe mid þam cyninge wǣrt* (Surrounded the chamber before the men who were with th king found him out, 1. 12). So also 4. 103; and with *a þām þe* 2. 33.

The preterite subjunctive is often expressed by auxilia verbs with an infinitive, especially in the later languag where there is no distinction between indicative and subjun tive in the preterite of weak verbs. These auxiliaries we originally themselves in the subjunctive.

Sceolde is used after verbs of desiring and commanding, express purpose, and what ought to be:—*þe him bebod wæs þæt hī scolden þā ceastre Hierusalem on āwrītan* (C which they were commanded to draw the city of Jerus lem, 3. 158); *þām mǣdenceildum hīe forlendun þæt swīþ brēost foran, þæt hit weaxan ne sceolde, þæt hīe hæfden strengran scete* (They cauterized the right breast of th female children in front, that it might not grow, that the might have the stronger shooting, 5 A. 45). Here *weaxe sceolde* and *hæfden* are exactly parallel. *Þā þuhte him huxlic þæt hē hīran sceolde cēnigum hlāforde* (Then seemed to him too ignominious that he should obey any lo 13. 78). *Sceolde* is also used in the sense of indefinit uncertain futurity:—*Þā þe þǣr ǣrest cōmon wēndon þ*

sceoldon māre onfōn (Those that came first expected to eive more).

Wolde is used to express will and purpose:—*Him behēton hī woldon þisne eard healdan* (They promised him to otect this country, 17. 60); *Ne cōm hē for þȳ þæt hē lde his eorþlice rīce him tō getēon* (He did not come in ler to appropriate his earthly kingdom, 14 B. 94). In this t instance we might substitute *for þȳ þæt hē . . . getuge* hout change of meaning, and so with all the others.

Mōste is sometimes used after verbs of wishing, asking, , and to express purpose. In 22. 124 it is used in an ependent sentence of wishing.

Infinitive.

After verbs of commanding, &c., the infinitive often has passive sense:—*Hēt þā bǣre settan* (Ordered the bier to set down, 14 A. 48); *Lēt niman of hire eall þæt hēo ahte* ad taken from her all that she possessed, 18. 72). So also r *hīeran*:—*Of þām þe wē nū sęcgan hīrdon* (From what have now heard (to be) said, 10. 140). After *gesēon*, 25. Some indefinite pronoun seems to have been omitted—dered them to set down . . .,' &c.

The infinitive is often used in poetry after a verb of tion where we should use the present participle:—*Þā inn gān ealdor þegna* (The prince of thanes came king in, 20. 394).

Gerund.

1) The gerund expresses purpose:—*Ūt ēode se sāwere sǣd tō sāwenne* (The sower went forth to sow his seed). also 3. 156 and 5 A. 52.

2) It defines or determines a noun or adjective (adverb): *Hit is scondlic ymb swelc tō sprecanne* (It is shameful

to speak about such things, 5 A. 76). So also 20. 169. 5 B. 21, 29 it is used in a half passive sense, as below.

(3) With the verb 'be' it expresses necessity or duty a passive sense:—*Mǫnige scylda beōþ tō forberanne* (Ma sins are to be tolerated, 3. 24). So also 3. 100.

Negation.

The negative particle in *ne*, which drops its *e* befo some verbs and general adjectives (pronouns) beginni in a vowel (or *h* and *w* followed by a vowel). The negati particle is prefixed to the verb in every sentence, and besides prefixed to all the other words in the sentence whi admit the contracted forms:—*Hit nā ne fēoll* (It did-n fall at all); *On nānum mǫnn nyton nāne āre* (They d not-show any mercy to any man, 9. 32). When *ne* . . (neither . . nor) is employed, *ne* is also added to the verb, a to any contracting words in the sentence:—*Ne flīt hē ne ne hrȳmþ* (He neither quarrels nor cries).

METRE.

The essential elements of O. E. versification are acc and allitteration. Each full (long) verse has at least *fo* accented syllables, and is divided into two half (sho verses divided by a pause, and bound together by allitter tion: *two* accented syllables in the first half verse and *o* in the second beginning with any vowels (generally differe vowels) or the same consonant. There is often only *o* allitterative letter in the first half verse.

'Þā cōm *i*nn gān | *ea*ldor þegna
*d*ædcēne mǫnn | *d*ōme gewurþad
*h*æle *h*ildedēor | *H*rōþgār grētan.'

Generally speaking the number of accented syllables does
t exceed five in an ordinary long line, the extra syllable
ways coming *before* the last allitterative syllable, which is
ways the last accented syllable but one in the line, however
ıg it may be.

The number of unaccented syllables is indifferent. There
however a more elaborate metre in which unaccented
llables are introduced regularly, the number of accented
llables being generally increased at the same time:—

Oferdręncte his *d*uguþe ealle, swilce hīe wǣron *d*ēaþe
geslægene.
Sāre ic wæs mid *s*orgum gedrēfed, hnāg ic hwæþre þām
*s*ęcgum tō handa.'

This metre is only employed occasionally in solemn,
rical passages.

It will be observed that the additional accented syllables
the second half verse always come before the allitterative
llable, which is, therefore, always the last but one in the
e.

In reading, the strongest stress should be put on the
itterating syllable of the second half verse, the next
ongest on the first of the italicized syllables of the first half
rse. In the texts, metrically corrupt or defective lines are
arked with a †.

The other characteristics of the poetry are the use of
chaic forms and words, such as *mec* for *mē*, the possessive
n, gamol, dōgor, swāt, for *eald, dæg, blōd,* &c., after they had
come obsolete in the prose language, and the use of
ecial compounds and phrases such as *hildenædre* (war-
lder) for 'arrow,' *goldgiefa* (goldgiver) for 'king,' *fugles wynn*
oy of a bird) for 'feather,' *goldwine gumena* (goldfriend of
en = 'distributor of gold to men') for 'king,' &c.

There is also a tendency to parallelism, or repetition of th same idea in different words. The last half of one line often connected with the first half of the next in this way.

'Unriht æfnde, oþ þæt *ende* becwōm
swylt æfter synnum. Þæt *gesȳne* wearþ
wīdcuþ werum, þætte wrecend þā gyt
lifde æfter lāþum.'

Here *ende* and *swylt*, *gesȳne* and *wīdcūþ* are variations o the simple ideas of 'death' and 'evident.'

Other examples are *hēaþstapa* (heathstalker) parallel *heorot hornum trum* (the stag strong of horns), &c. In 2 129 we find three parallels, *fēo*, *ealdgestrēonum* and *wundnu golde*. The same parallelism is common in the poetic compounds themselves, such as *heoruwēpen* (sword-weapo for 'sword,' *fēondsceaþa* (hostile enemy)='enemy,' &c.

It is important to observe that most abstract words in th poetry have a very wide range of meanings, diverging wide from the prose usage. *Synn*, for instance, means simp 'injury,' 'mischief,' 'hatred,' and the prose meaning 'sin' only a secondary one; *hata* in poetry is not only 'hater' b 'persecutor,' 'enemy,' just as *nīþ* is both 'hatred' an 'violence,' 'strength'; *heard* is 'sharp' as well as 'hard,' an may be applied to the edge of a sword, as in the ad *heardecg*.

Finally the word-order is much freer in poetry than in pros such collocations as *niht sēo þīestre* (the dark night) bein peculiar to poetry. Words that usually come together, suc as substantive and adjective, are often widely separated.

The distinctions between poetry and prose are not alway strongly marked, and there is a good deal of prose which i written in a half poetical style, with the words and allitteratio of poetry. Ælfric on the Old Testament and the Discours

Wulfstan are examples. The passage 13. 85, for instance, ght easily be written thus, in a doggrel metre :—

'Ac wolde mid *r*īccetere | him *r*īce gewinnan,
and þurh *m*ōdignisse | hine *m*acian tō Gode.
and nam him ge*g*adan | ongēan *G*odes willan
tō his *u*nrǣde | on *eo*rnost gefæstnod.'

The last two lines are entirely poetical in diction.

I.

CYNEWULF AND CYNEHEARD.

[From the Saxon Chronicle.]

THE following tragic narrative stands out conspicuously among brief dry notices of which the Chronicle up to the time of red is mainly composed: we do not meet with so vivid and cumstantial a piece of history till more than a hundred years er. It is no doubt contemporary with, or, at any rate, only w years later than the events it tells—it is, in short, by far the est historical prose in any Teutonic language. The style is he rudest character, contrasting remarkably with the polished guage of the later portions of the Chronicle,—abrupt, dis-nected, obscure and full of anacoluthons. The forms and nography are, as throughout the earlier part of the Chronicle, se of Alfred's reign, with a few occasional archaisms, which aped the eye of the ninth century reviser.

The present text is taken from the Parker MS.—the only of independent authority for the earlier periods. The ronicle has been edited by Prof. Earle (Two of the Saxon ronicles Parallel; Oxford, 1865), and by Thorpe for the Rolls es (The Anglo-Saxon Chronicle, edited, with a translation, by jamin Thorpe; London, 1861. 2 vols.), which gives the texts ll the MSS. in full, together with an English translation. le's introduction is valuable, but his text is inaccurate and of silent alterations of the MSS. Thorpe's text is reliable.

755. Hēr Cynewulf benam Sigebryht his rīces ǫnd West-xna wiotan for unryhtum dǣdum, būton Hāmtúnscīre; l hē hæfde þā, oþ hē ofslōg þone aldormǫnn þe him lęn-t wunode. Ǫnd hiene þā Cynewulf on Andred ādrǣfde;

ǫnd hē þǣr wunade, oþ þæt hiene ān swán ofstang æt Pr
fetes flōdan (ǫnd hē wræc þone aldormǫn*n* Cumbran). Ǫ
se Cynewulf oft miclum gefeohtum feaht uuiþ Bretwalun
ǫnd ymb xxxi wintra[1] þæs þe hē rīce hæfde, hē wol
ādrǣfan ānne æþeling, sē wæs Cyneheard hāten (ǫnd
Cyneheard wæs þæs Sigebryhtes brōþur.) Ǫnd þā geāsco
hē þone cyning lytle werode on wīfcȳþþe on Męrantūne, ǫ
hine þǣr berād, ǫnd þone būr ūtan beēode, ǣr hine þā mę
onfunden þe mid þām kyninge wǣrun.

Ǫnd þā ongeat se cyning þæt, ǫnd hē on þā duru ēo
ǫnd þā unhēanlice hine węrede, oþ hē on þone æþeling lōcu
ǫnd þā ūt rǣsde on hine, ǫnd hine miclum gewundode; ǫ
hīe alle on þone cyning wǣrun feohtende, oþ þæt hīe hi
ofslægenne hæfdon. Ǫnd þā on þæs wīfes gebǣrum onfu
don þæs cyninges þegnas þā unstilnesse, ǫnd þā þider urn
swā hwelc swā þonne gearo wearþ ǫnd radost. Ǫnd hi
se æþeling gehwelcum feoh ǫnd feorh gebēad, ǫnd hi
nǣnig hit geþicgean nolde; ac hīe simle feohtende wǣr
oþ hīe alle lǣgon būtan ānum Bryttiscum gīsle, ǫnd sē swi
gewundad wæs.

Þā on morgenne gehīerdun þæt þæs cyninges þegnas,
him beæftan wǣrun, þæt se cyning ofslægen wæs. Þā rid
hīe þider, ǫnd his aldormon*n* Ōsrīc, ǫnd Wīferþ his þe
ǫnd þā męn*n* þe hē beæftan him lǣfde ǣr, ǫnd þone æþ
ing ǫn þǣre byrig mētton, þǣr se cyning ofslægen læg, (ǫ
þā gatu him tō belocen hæfdon,) ǫnd þā þǣrtō ēodon. Ǫ
þā gebēad hē him hiera āgenne dóm fēos ǫnd lǫndes,
hīe him þæs rīces ūþon; ǫnd him cȳþdon þæt hiera mǣg
him mid wǣron, þā þe him frǫm noldon. Ǫnd þā cuǣd
hīe þæt him nǣnig mǣg lēofra nǣre þonne hiera hlāfor
ǫnd hīe nǣfre his banan folgian noldon. Ǫnd þā bud
hīe hiera mǣgum þæt hīe gesunde frǫm ēodon; ǫnd

[1] wint'.

:don þæt tæt ilce hiera gefērum geboden wǽre þe ǽr mid
ı cyninge wǽrun. Þā cuǽdon hīe þæt hīe hīe þæs ne
ıunden 'þon mā þe ēowre gefēran þe mid þām cyninge
ægene wǽrun.' Ǫnd hīe þā ymb þā gatu feohtende
ron oþ þæt hīe þǽrinne fulgon, ǫnd þone æþeling of-
ǧon, ǫnd þā męnn þe him mid wǽrun, alle būtan ānum,
wæs þæs aldormǫnnes godsunu; ǫnd hē his feorh genę-
e, ǫnd þēah hē wæs oft gewundad.

II.

ON THE STATE OF LEARNING IN ENGLAND

[From King Alfred's Preface to the West-Saxon Version of Gregory's Pastoral Care, edited by Henry Sweet, for the Early English Text Society, 1871–2.]

ALFRED'S English version of the *Cura Pastoralis* of Gregory the Great is of unique linguistic value as being preserved in two contemporary MSS., the Hatton (H.) and the Cottonian (C.). The present text is based on these two MSS., the readings of both MSS. being given in all important cases of difference, one (generally that of H.) in the text itself, the other at the foot of the page. To enlarge on the historical and antiquarian interest of this piece would be superfluous: it must speak for itself.

Ælfred kyning hāteð grētan Wærferð biscep his wordum luflice ond frēondlice; ond ðē cȳðan hāte ðæt mē cōm swīðe oft ón gemynd, hwelce wiotan iū wǣron giond Angelcynn, ægðer ge godcundra hāda ge woruldcundra; ond gesæliglica tīda ðā wǣron giond Angelcynn; ond hū kyningas ðe ðone ónwald hæfdon ðæs folces on ðām dagum Gode ond his ærendwrecum hērsumedon; ond hī hīe ægðer ge hiora sibbe ge hiora siodo ge hiora ónweald innanbordes gehīoldon, ond ēac út hiora ēðel[2] gerȳmdon ond hū him ðā spēow ægðer ge mid wīge ge mid wīsdōme

[1] *om. in H.* [2] oeðel *C.*

nd ēac ðā godcundan hādas hū giorne hīe wǣron ǣgðer
e ymb lāre ge ymb liornunga, ge ymb ealle ðā ðīowot-
ōmas ðe hīe Gode dōn scoldon; ǫnd hū man ūtanbordes
wīsdōm ǫnd lāre hieder ón lǫnd sohte, ǫnd hū wē hīe nū
ceoldon ūte begietan, gif wē hīe habban sceoldon. Swǣ
lǣne hīo wæs oðfeallenu ón Angelcynne ðæt swīðe fēawa
wǣron behionan Humbre ðe hiora ðēninga cūðen under-
tǫndan ón Ęnglisc oððe furðum án ærendgewrit of Lædene
n Ęnglisc āręccean; ǫnd ic wēne ðætte noht mǫnige
egiondan Humbre nǣren. Swǣ fēawa hiora wǣron ðæt
furðum ānne ánlępne ne mæg geðęncean be sūðan
Tęmese, ðā ðā ic tō rīce fēng. Gode ælmihtegum sīe ðǫnc
ætte wē nū ǣnigne ónstāl habbað lārēowa. Ǫnd for ðon
ðē bebīode ðæt ðū dó swǣ ic gelīefe ðæt ðū wille, ðæt ðū
ē ðissa woruldðinga tō ðǣm geǣmetige, swǣ ðū oftost
næge, ðæt ðū ðone wīsdōm ðe ðē God sealde ðær ðǣr ðū
iene befæstan mæge, befæste. Geðęnc hwelc wītu ús ðā
ecōmon for ðisse worulde, ðā ðā wē hit nōhwæðer ne selfe
e lufodon, ne ēac ōðrum mǫnnum ne lēfdon: ðone naman
nne wē lufodon[1] ðætte wē Crīstne wǣren[2], ǫnd swīðe
ēawe ðā ðēawas.

Đā ic ðā ðis eall gemunde, ðā gemunde ic ēac hū ic geseah,
r ðǣm ðe hit eall forhęrgod wǣre ǫnd forbærned, hū ðā
iricean giond eall Angelcynn stōdon māðma ǫnd bōca
efylda[3], ǫnd ēac micel męnigeo Godes ðīowa; ǫnd ðā
wīðe lytle fiorme ðāra bōca wiston, for ðǣm ðe hīe hiora
ānwuht óngiotan ne meahton, for ðǣm ðe hīe nǣron ón
iora āgen[4] geðīode āwritene. Swelce hīe cwǣden: 'Ūre
ldran, ðā ðe ðās stōwa ær hīoldon, hīe lufodon wīsdōm,
nd ðurh ðone hīe begēaton welan, ǫnd ús lǣfdon. Hēr
ón mæg giet gesīon hiora swæð, ac wē him ne cunnon

[1] hæfdon *C.* [2] wæron *C.* [3] gefyldæ *H.* [4] ægen *C.*

æfter spyrigean, ǫnd for ðæm wē habbað nú ægðer forlæt
ge ðone welan ge ðone wīsdōm, for ðæm ðe wē noldon
ðæm spore mid ūre mōde ónlūtan.'

Đā ic ðā ðis eall gemunde, ðā wundrade ic swīðe swī
ðāra gōdena wiotona ðe giū wæron giond Angelcynn, ǫ
ðā bēc ealla[1] be fullan geliornod hæfdon, ðæt hīe hiora
nænne dǽl noldon ón hiora āgen[2] geðīode węndan.
ic ðā sōna ęft mē selfum andwyrde, ǫnd cwæð: 'Hīe
wēndon ðætte æfre męnn sceolden swæ ręccelēase weorð
ǫnd sīo lār swæ oðfeallan; for ðære wilnunga hīe hit for
ton, ǫnd woldon ðæt hēr ðȳ māra wīsdōm ón lǫnde wā
ðȳ wē má geðēoda cūðon.'

Đā gemunde ic hū sīo æ wæs ærest ón Ebrēisc-geðīo
funden, ǫnd ęft, ðā[3] hīe Crēacas geliornodon, ðā węnd
hīe hīe on hiora āgen[2] geðīode ealle, ǫnd ēac ealle ōðre bē
Ǫnd ęft Lædenware swæ same, siððan hīe hīe geliornodc
hīe hīe węndon ealla ðurh wīse wealhstodas ón hiora āg
geðīode. Ǫnd ēac ealla ōðra Crīstena[4] ðīoda sumne d
hiora ón hiora āgen geðīode węndon. For ðȳ mē ðyn
bętre, gif īow swæ ðyncð, ðæt wē ēac suma[5] bēc, ðā ðe nīe
beðearfosta[6] sīen eallum mǫnnum tō wiotonne, ðæt wē ðā
ðæt geðīode węnden ðe wē ealle gecnāwan mægen, ǫnd
dón swæ wē swīðe ēaðe magon mid Godes fultume, gif
ðā stilnesse habbað, ðætte eall sīo gīoguð ðe nū ís
Angelcynne frīora mǫnna, ðāra ðe ðā spēda hæbben ð
hīe ðæm befeolan mægen, sīen tō liornunga oðfæste,
hwīle ðe hīe tō nānre ōðerre note ne mægen, oð ðone fi
ðe hīe wel cunnen Ęnglisc gewrit ārædan: lære món si
ðan furður ón Lædengeðīode ðā ðe món furðor læran wil
ǫnd tō hīerran[7] hāde dón wille. Đā ic ðā gemunde hū

[1] ealle *H.* [2] ægen *C.* [3] ða ða *C.* [4] oðre Cristnæ
[5] sumæ *H.* [6] nidbeðyrfesta *C.* [7] hieran *H.*

ār Lædengeðīodes ær ðissum āfeallen[1] wæs giond Angelcynn, ǫnd ðēah mǫnige cūðon Ęnglisc gewrit ārædan, ðā ónganⁿ ic óngemang ōðrum mislicum ǫnd manigfealdum bisgum ðisses kynerīces ðā bōc węndan ón Ęnglisc ðe is genęmned ón Læden *Pastoralis*, ǫnd ón Ęnglisc 'Herdebóc,' hwīlum word be worde, hwīlum andgit of andgiete, swæ swæ ic hīe geliornode æt Plegmunde mīnum ærcebiscepe, ǫnd æt Assere mīnum biscepe, ǫnd æt Grimbolde mīnum mæsseprīoste, ǫnd æt Iōhanne mīnum mæsseprēoste. Siððan ic hīe ðā geliornod hæfde, swæ swæ ic hīe forstōd, ǫnd swæ ic hīe andgitfullicost āręccean meahte, ic hīe ón Ęnglisc āwęnde; ǫnd[2] tō ælcum biscepstōle ón mīnum rīce wille āne onsęndan; ǫnd ón ælcre bið án æstel, sē bið ón fīftegum mancessa. Ǫnd ic bebīode ón Godes naman ðæt nān mónⁿ ðone æstel frǫm ðære béc ne dó[3], ne ðā bóc frǫm ðæm mynstre; uncūð hū lǫnge ðær swæ gelærede biscepas sīen, swæ swæ nū, Gode ðǫnc, wel hwær siendon. For ðȳ ic wolde ðætte hīe ealneg æt ðære stōwe wæren, būton se biscep hīe mid him habban wille, oððe hīo hwær tō læne sīe, oððe hwā ōðre bī wrīte.

[1] oðfeallen *C.* [2] ond *H.* [3] doe *C.*

III.

TRANSLATION OF THE CURA PASTORALIS.

Chap. XXI.

[From King Alfred's West-Saxon Version of Gregory's Pastoral Care, edite by Henry Sweet, for the Early English Text Society, 1871–2.]

Hū gesceādwīs se ręccere sceal bīon ón his ðrēaunga ǫn ón his ōlęccunga, ǫnd ēac ón his hātheortnesse ǫnd ó his mǫn*n*ðwærnesse.

Ēac ís tō wietanne ðætte hwīlum bið gód wærlice t mīðanne his hīeremǫnna scylda ǫnd tō līcettanne suelce h hit nyte; hwīlum eft tō sęcganne; hwīlum, ðēah hit mǫ cūðlice wite, hit is tō forberanne; hwīlum eft smēalice ǫn geornlice tō sēceanne[1]; hwīlum līðelice tō ðrēatianne; hwī lum suīðlice ǫnd stræclice tō ðrāfianne.

Mǫnige sint, swā swā wē ǽr cuǽdon, ðe mǫn sceal wærlic līcettan, ǫnd ðēah·hwæðre eft cȳðan, for ðǽm ðæt hīe ongiete ðæt hīe mǫn tǣle, ǫnd ðæt ēaðmōdlice geðafigen, ǫnd ðonn ðā scylda ðe hīe dīogollice on him selfum forberað hīe geornlic on hiera āgnum in*n*geðǫnce scēawigen, ǫnd on him selfum dēmen ǫnd wrecen[2], ǫnd hīe forscamige ðæt hīe eft suā dón ðonne bið hē self gelādod wið hine selfne mid his āgenr scame ǫnd mid his geðylde, ǫnd ēac mid his ręcceres. Bē ðære ildinge suīðe wel Dryhten ðrēade Iūdēas, ðā hē ðurh

[1] seccanne *H*. [2] wrecæn *H*.

one wītgan cuæð: 'Gē sindon lēogende: nǽron gē nō
ıīn gemunende, ne gē nō ne geðohton ón ēowerre heortan
æt ic suūgode, suelce ic hit ne gesāwe.' Hē ilde, ǫnd
afode ðā scylda, ǫnd ðēah hē him gecȳðde; ðēah ðe hē wið
ā scyldgiendan swūgode, hē hit him ðēah suīgende gesǽde.
Ac mǫnige scylda openlice witene bēoð tō forberanne,
onne ðæs ðinges tīma ne bið ðæt hit mǫn sidelice gebētan
næge. Swā se lǽce, ðonne hē on úntīman lācnað wunde,
īo wyrmseð ǫnd rotað. For ðǽm, būton hē ðone tīman
rędige ðæs lǽcedōmes, ðonne bið hit swutol ðæt se lācni-
enda forlīesð ðone cræft his lǽcedōmes. Ac ðonne se
īrēow ieldende sēcð ðone tīman ðe hē his hīeremęnn side-
ce on ðrēatigean[1] mæge, ðonne bið hit swutol ðæt hē bierð
n his geðylde ðā byrðenne hira scylda. Be ðǽm ís swīðe
el gecueden ðurh ðone salmsceōp, ðā[2] hē cwæð: 'Đā syn-
illan bytledon uppe on mīnum hrygge.' Hē sārette ðætte
ā synfullan sceoldon bytlan on·uppan his hrycge, swelce hē
penlice cuǽde: 'Đonne ic mann[3] geryhtan ne mæg ǫnd
ine gelǽran, ðonne bið mē suelce ic hine bǽre[4] uppe on
īnum hrycge.'
Ac manegu dīglu ðing sindon nearolice tō smēageanne,
ætte se ręccere mæge ongietan be sumum tācnum on his
ieremǫnna mōde eall[5] ðæt ðǽr gehȳddes lūtige, ǫnd on
ǽm ánbīde ðe hē hira fandige, ðæt hē mæge hwīlum
ngietan micel of lytlum. Be ðǽm wæs suīðe ryhte tō Eze-
hiēle ðǽm wītgan gecueden: 'Đū mǫnnes sunu, ðurh·ðyrela
one wág.' 'Đā ic ðā ðone wáh ðurhðyreludne hæfde[6],'
uæð se wītga, 'ðā īewde hē mē āne duru beinnan ðǽm
ealle, ǫnd cuæð tō mē: 'Gǫng inn, geseoh ðā scande ǫnd
ā wierrestan ðing ðe ðās męnn hēr dóð.' Ic ðā ēode inn,

[1] ðreagean *C.* [2] *om. in H.* [3] mán *H.* [4] bere *C.* [5] éal *H.*
[6] æfde *H.*

ǫnd geseah ðǽr ðā anlīcnessa eallra crēopendra wuhta ǫnd
ealra an·scunigendlicra nīetena, ǫnd ealle ðā heargas[1] Isra
hēla folces wǽron ātīefrede on ðǣm wāge.' Hwæt ęlle
meahte bēon getācnod ðurh Ezechiēl būton ðā scīrmęnn
ǫnd ðurh ðone wáh sēo heardheortnes ðāra hīeremǫnna
Hwæt is ðonne sīo ðyrelung ðæs wáges būton scearplic
ǫnd smēalicu fandung ðæs mōdes, ðæt mǫn mid ðǽr
ðurhðyrelige ðone weall, ǫnd onlūce ða heardan heortan
ǫnd gehnęscige? Hē cuæð: 'Ðā ic hæfde ðone weall ðurh
ðyrelod, ðā geseah ic duru.' Suelce hē cuǽde: 'Ðā ic ðǽr
heortan heardnesse mid geornfullicre fandunge ǫnd āscung
ǫnd ðrēaunge[2] tōslát, ðā geseah ic suelce ic gesāwe sum
duru onlocene, ðurh ðā ic geseah on ðǣm ðe ic lǽran scold
ealle ðā innemestan geðohtas.' Be ðǣm wæs suīðe w
gecueden: 'Gǫng inn, ǫnd geseoh ðā heardsǽlða ǫnd ð
scǫnde ðe ðās hēr dóð.' 'Ðæt is ðonne suelce hē in*n* ga
ǫnd gesēo ðā scande, ðonne hē ongiet*/* be sumum ðingu
oððe ðēawum ūtone[3] ætīewdum eall ðæt hīe innan ðęnceað
ǫnd suā ðurh·fǽrð his ǫndgit ðæt mōd his hīeremǫnna ðætt
him bið eall cūð ðæt hīe unālīefedes ðęnceað. For ðǽr
wæs ēac gecueden: 'Ic ðā ēode inn, ǫnd geseah ðā anlī
nessa ealra crēopendra wuhta ǫnd ēac onscuniendlicra nī
tena.' Ðā crēopendan wuhta getācnigeað ðā eorðlica
geðohtas. Ðā nīetenu ðonne bēoð hwæthuguningas[4] frǫ
eorðan áhæfen, ǫnd suāðēah onlūtað tō ðǽre eorðan f
ðǣm hīe sculon bī[5] ðǽre libban. Ðā crēopendan ǫnd ð
snīcendan[6] licgeað mid ealle līchǫman on eorðan. Ðā nī
tenu ðonne, ðēah hīe māran sīen, hīe bēoð suīður áhæfe
frǫm eorðan, ǫnd suāðēah for ðǽre gewilnunge hiera gīefe
nesse hīe simle lōcigeað tō ðǽre eorðan. Ðā crēopendā

[1] hearga *H.* [2] ðreatunge *C.* [3] utanne *H.* [4] hwæthwugununges
[5] be *C.* [6] scnicendan *H.*

wuhta beinnan ðām wāge getācniað ðā in*n*geðǫncas ðe weal-
cað in ðæs mǫnnes mōde, ðe æfre willað licgean on ðām 80
eorðlicum gewilnungum. Đā nīetenu ðonne ðe hē geseah
binnan ðēm wáge getācnigeað ðonne mǫn hwæt ryhtlices
ǫnd gerisenlices geðęncð ðonne ne ligeð hē eallinga on
ðære eorðan suā ðā crēopendan wuhta, ac bið hwæthwugu
úpāhæfen suā ðæt nēat frǫm eorðan ; ac for ðære gewil- 85
nunga[1] woroldgielpes ǫnd gīetsunga[2] hē onlȳtt ungerisen-
lice tō ðissum eorðlicum, suā ðæt nēat for gīfernesse onlýt*t*
tō ðære eorðan. Ēac wæs gesewen on ðām wāge ātīfred
ealle ðā heargas Israhēla folces, ond ēac sīo gītsung[3] ðe sanc-
tus Pāulus cuæð ðæt wære hearga ǫnd īdelnesse gefēra. 90
Suīðe ryhtlice hit wæs āwriten æfter ðām nītenum ðæt ðā
heargas wæron ātīefrede, for ðām ðēah ðe ful mǫnige mid
gerisenlicum weorcum ārīsen frǫm eorðan, mid ungerisen-
licum gewilnungum ðissa woroldðinga hīe hīe selfe ālęcgeað
on eorðan. For ðȳ wæs suīðe wel gecueden ðæt hit wǣre 95
ātīefred, for ðām ðonne mǫn smēað on his mōde ymb
hwelc eorðlic ðing, ðonne dēð hē suelce hē hit ámete ǫnd
ātīefre on his heortan, ǫnd suā twēolice ǫnd unfæsðlice hē
ātīefreð ðæs ðinges onlīcnesse on his mōde ðe hē ðonne
ymb smēað. Ēac is tō wietanne ðæt æresð bið se wáh 100
ðurhðyrelod, ǫnd siððan mǫn wyrcð duru tō. Gif sīo ðonne
ontȳned bið, ðonne mæg mǫn gesēon gif ðǣr hwelc dīeglu
scǫnd inne bið, suā se wītga dyde. Feorrane ðū meaht
gesēon, gif se wáh bið ðyrel, ac ðū ne meaht gesēon hwæt
ðǣrinne bið gehȳddes, būton ðū ðā duru ontȳne. Suā ðū 105
meaht ælcne unðēaw on ðām męnn æresð be sumum tācnum
ongietan, hwæs ðū wēnan scealt, ær hē hit mid wordum oððe
mid weorcum cȳðe. Sieððan hē hit ðonne mid ðāra āwðrum

[1] gewilnunge *C.* [2] gidsunge *C.* [3] gidsung *C.*

cȳð, ðonne bið sīo duru ðære unryhtwīsnesse ontȳned ðæt ðū meaht gesēon eall ðæt yfel openlice ðæt ðærinne lūtað.

Mǫnige hira ðonne sindon suīðe līðelice tō ðrēageanne, ðonne hē[1] of yfelum willan ne gesyngað, ac óf unwīsdōme ǫnd ungewisses oððe ungewealdes oððe of flæsclicum gecynde oððe of wácmōdnesse ǫnd of únbieldo oððe of untrymnesse mōdes oððe līchǫman. For ðæm is suīðe micel nīedðearf ðæt mǫn mid micelre gemetgunge suelcra scylda ðrēaunga gelīðige ǫnd gemetgie, for ðæm ðe wē ealle, ðā[2] hwīle ðe wē libbað on ðissum dēadlican flæsce, ðære tidernesse ǫnd ðære hnęscnesse ūres flæsces wē bēoð under·ðiedde. Bī[3] himselfum ælc mǫn*n* sceal geðęncean hū hē ōðrum dēmanwille, ðȳlæs hē sīe ongieten ðæt hē sīe onstyred ǫnd onæledmid ðæm andan his hīeremǫnna unðēawa, ǫnd hæbbe hinselfne forgietenne. Be ðæm suīðe wel Pāulus ús manode, ðā hē cuæð: 'Gif hwā sīe ābisgod[4] mid hwelcum scyldum, gē ðonne ðe gæsðlice sindon gelǣrað ðā suelcan midmǫnnðwærnesse gæste; gescēawiað ēow selfe, ðȳlæs ēowbecume costung[5].' Suelce hē openlice cuæde: 'Ðonne ēowmislīciað ðā mettrumnessa[6] ðe gē on ōðrum mǫnnum gesēoð, ðonne geðęnce gē hwæt gē sīen ǫnd hwelce gē sīen; forðæm ðæt gē ēower mōd gemetgien on ðæm nīðe, ðonne gē ēow selfum óndrædað ðæt ðæt gē on ōðrum mǫnnum tǣlað.

Ǫnd ðēah sindon mǫnige suīðe suīðe tō ðrēageanne, ðonne hīe selfe nyllað ongietan hiera scylda, ðæt hī ðonne gehīeren[7] ðrēagende of ðæs lārīowes mūðe hū micle byrðenne hīe habbað on hiera scyldum[8] ðonne hīe willað him selfum ðæt yfel ðæt hīe ðurh·tugon tō suīðe gelihtan, ðæt hīe ðonne ondrǣden for ðæs lārēowes ðrēaunga ðæt hīe hit him gehęfegigen. Ðæt ðonne bið ðæs ręcceres ryht ðæt hē ðurh ðā stemne his lārīowdōmes ætíewe ðæt wuldor ðæs úplican

[1] hie *C.* [2] ðe *H.* [3] be *C.* [4] abisegod *H.* [5] becyme costnung *C.* [6] medtrymnessa *C.* [7] -an *H.* [8] scyldrum *C.*

éðles ǫnd hū mǫniga dīgla costunga ðæs ealdan fēondes
ūtigeað on ðȳs andweardan līfe hē ēac geopenige, ǫnd ðæt
hē his hīeremǫnna yfelu tō hnęsclice forberan ne sceal, ac
mid miclum andan ǫnd rēðnesse him stīere, ðȳlæs hē sīe
scyldig ealra hira scylda, ðonne him hiera nā ne ofðyncð.
Be ðæm wæs suīðe wel gecueden tō Ezechiēle: 'Nim sume
tigelan, ǫnd lęge beforan ðē, ǫnd wrīt on hiere ðā burg
Hierusalēm.' ǫnd sōna æfter ðæm hē cuæð: 'Besittað hīe
ūtan, ǫnd wyrceað ōðer fæsten wið hīe, ǫnd berað hiere
hlæd tó, ǫnd sęnd ðærtō gefylcio, ǫnd ðerscað ðone weall
mid rammum.' ǫnd ęft hē him tæhte tō fultome ðæt hē him
genāme āne īserne hearstepannan[1], ǫnd sętte betweoh hine
ǫnd ðā burg for īserne weall. Hwæt tācnað ðonne Ezechiēl[2]
se wītga būton ðā lārēowas, tō ðæm ís gecueden: 'Genim ðē
āne tigelan, ǫnd lęge beforan ðē, ǫnd wrīt on hiere ðā burg
Hierusalēm'? Đā hālgan lārēowas ðonne him nimað tigelan,
ðonne hīe ðāra eorðlicra mǫnna heortan under·fóð tō læronne.
Đonne hīe lęcgeað ðā tieglan beforan hīe, ðe him beboden
wæs ðæt hī scolden ðā ceastre Hierusalēm ón áwrītan, ðonne
hīe behealdað ealle ðā inngeðǫncas hiora mōdes, ǫnd suīðe
geornlice gīemað ðæt hīe ðā eorðlican heortan gelæren, ǫnd
him ætīewen hwelc sīe ðære ūplican sibbe gesiehð, ǫnd hū
ón īdelnesse mán óngiett Godes ðæt hefonlice wuldor[3], gif
hē ne ongiett hū mǫnega costunga ðæs lytegan fēondes him
ón feallað. Suīðe wel hē hit geīcte mid ðysum, ðā hē cuæð:
'Ymb·sittað ðā burg suīðe gebyrdelice, ǫnd getrymiað ēow
wið hīe.' Đā hālgan lārēowas ymbsittað ðā tieglan, ðe sīo
burg Hierusalēm ón ātīefred bið, ðonne hī ðām męnniscan
mōde, ðe ðēah ðæt ūplice líf sēcð, ætīewað hū manega him
ón ðȳs andweardum līfe frēcenlice wiðerwearde unðēawas
him wið feohtað, ǫnd hū ǽghwelc sýn*n* bið sætigende ðæs

[1] irene hierstepannan *C.* [2] Ezechhiel *H.* [3] wundor *H.*

ðīondan mǫnnes. ǫnd suæ suæ se hęre sceolde bīon getrymed onbūtan Hierusalēm, suæ sculon bēon getrymed ðā word ðæs sacerdes ymbūtan ðæt mōd his hīeremǫnna. Ǫnd ne sceal hē nō ðæt án bodigan his hīeremǫnnum hū ðā synna him wiþ winnaþ, ac hē him sceal ēac cȳðan mid hwelcum cræftum hē him wiðstǫndan mæg. Swīðe ryhtlice wæs se ēaca ðærtō gedón, ðā mǫn tō ðǣm wītgan cuæð: 'Wyrceaþ fæsten ymb ðā burg.' Wiotodlice fæsten wyrcð se hālga lārīow ymb ðā burg ðæs mōdes ðe hē gelǣrð ðone cræft hū hit mæg costingum wiðstǫndan[1], ǫnd him ēac gesægð hū ðǣm mǫnnum ðe him mægen ǫnd cræft wiexð, hū him ēac hwīlum ēakiaþ æfter ðǣm mægenum ðā costunga. Be ðǣm wæs suīðe ryhte gecueden: 'Beraþ hire tó hlæd, ǫnd ymbsittaþ hīe, ǫnd gāþ tó mid rammum.' Ðonne bireð ælc lārēow hlæd tō ðæs mǫnnes mōde, ðonne hē him gecȳðð hū sīo byrðen wiexð ǫnd hęfegað. Ēac hē ārærð[2] ceastre wiþ Hierusalēm, ðonne hē ðǣm ryhtlicum inngeðǫncen his hīeremǫnna foresægð ðā dīeglan sǣtenga ðæs lytegan fēondes, ðe hē him wēnan mæg. ǫnd ēac hē bierð rammas ymbūtan ðæt mód his hīeremǫnna, ðonne hē him gecȳð mid hū scearplicum costungum wē sint ǣghwǫnon ūtan behringde, ǫnd se weall ūres mægenes ðurhðyrelod[3] mid ðǣm scearpum rammum[4] ðāra costunga. Ǫnd suāðēah nū, ðēah se lārēow ðis eall smēalice ǫnd openlice gecȳðe, ne forstęnt hit him noht, ne him nohte ðon mā ne bēoð forlǣtna his āgna synna, būton hē sīe onǣled mid ryhtwīslicum andan wiþ his hīeremǫnna scylda. Be ðǣm ís git[5] suīðe ryhtlice gecueden tō ðǣm wītgan: 'Genim ðē āne īserne[6] hierstepannan, ǫnd sęte betweoxn ðē ǫnd Hierusalēm for īserne weall.' Ðurh ðā pannan ís getācnod se wielm ðæs mōdes, ǫnd ðurh

[1] wistondan *H.* [2] aræð *H.* [3] -að *H.* [4] ðan scearpan ramman *H.*; ðæm scearpan rammum *C.* [5] be ðiosum git is *C.* [6] irene.

ðæt īsern ðæt mægen ðāra ðrēatunga. Hwæt is ðinga[1] ðe biterre[2] sīe on ðæs lārēowes mōde, oððe hit suīður gehierste ond gegrǫmige ðonne se anda ðe for ryhtwīsnesse bið tōpáhæfen? Mid ðisse pannan hierstinge wæs Pāulus onbærned, ðā hē cuæð: 'Hwā bið medtrum, ðæt ic ne sīe ēac for his ðingum sēoc? Oððe hwā bið gescǫnded, ðæt mē for ðæm ne scamige?' Ǫnd suā hwelc suā mid ðām Godes andan bið onæled, ne bið hē for gīemelēste[3] gehīened, ac hē bið stranglice wið ðā getrymed on ēcnesse. Bī ðæm wæs suīðe ryhte gecueden tō ðæm wītgan: 'Sęte īserne weall betuh[4] ðē ǫnd ðā burh.' Ðā īsernan hierstepannan hē tæhte for īserne weall tō sęttanne betuh[5] ðæm wītgan ǫnd ðære byrig, for ðām nū ðā ręcceras ætīewað suā strangne andan ðȳ hīe viellað ðæt hīe hiene ęft hæbben on ðæm ēcan līfe betux[5] him ond hiera hīeremǫnnum tō īsernum wealle, ðæt is tó gewitnesse ðæt hit him ne līcode, ðēah hē hit gebētan ne meahte.

For ðæm ðonne ðæs ręcceres mōd wirð[6] tō rēðe on ðære ðrēaunga, ðonne ābirst[7] ðær hwīlum hwæthwugu út ðæs ðe hē swūgian[8] sceolde. Ǫnd oft ēac gelimpeð, ðonne hē tō suīðe ǫnd tō ðearllice ðrēapian wile his hīeremęnn, ðæt his word bēoð gehwirfdo[9] tō unnyttre oferspræce. Ðonne sīo ðrēaung bið ungemetgad, ðonne bið ðæt mōd ðæs āgyltendan mid ormódnesse geðrysced. For ðæm is micel ðearf, ðonne se rēða ręccere ongiett ðæt hē his hīeremǫnna mód suīður gedrēfed hæfð ðonne hē scolde, ðæt hē ōna for ðæm hrēowsige, ðæt hē ðurh ðā hrēowsunga gemēte forgiefnesse beforan ðære Sōðfæsðnesse ðæs ðe hē ðurh ðā ęornfulnesse his andan gesyngade. Ðæt ilce Dryhten God is bisnade ðurh Moysen, ðā hē cuæð: 'Gif hwā gǫnge bilwitlice mid his frīend tō wuda trēow tō ceorfanne, ǫnd sīo

[1] ðienga *H.* [2] bieterre *H.* [3] giemeliste *C.* [4] betweox *C.* betweoh *C.* [6] wyrð *H.* [7] abiersð *H.* [8] sugian *H.* [9] gehwyrfedo *H.*

æcs ðonne āwient of ðǣm hielfe, ǫnd suā ungewealdes[1] of
slihð[2] his gefēran, hē ðonne sceal flēon to ānre[3] ðāra ðrēor
burga ðe tō friðstōwe gesęttе sint ǫnd libbe, ðȳlæs hwel
ðāra nīehstena ðæs ofslægenan for ðǣm sāre his ehte, ǫn
hine ðonne gefoo ǫnd ofslēa.' Tō wuda wē gāð mid ūrun
frēondum suā oft suā wē scēawiað ūrra[4] hīeremǫnna unðēaw
as; ǫnd bilwitlice wē hēawað ðone wudu, ðonne wē ðār
gyltendra scylda mid ārfæstes[5] inngeðǫnces lāre anweg-áceo
fað. Ac sīo æcs wint of ðām hielfe, ǫnd ēac ūs óf ðǣr
hǫnda, ðonne ðonne sīo lār wint on rēðnesse suīður ðonn
mǫn nīede scyle. Sīo æcs wient of ðǣm hielfe, ðonne
ðǣre ðrēatunga gáð tō stīðlico word, ǫnd mid ðām h
frēond gewundað, oððe ofsliehð, ðonne hē hine on unrō
nesse oððe on ormōdnesse gebringð mid his edwīte, ðēah h
hit for lufum dó, ðæt hē geopenige his úndēawas. Suāðēa
ðæt geðrēatade mōd bið suīðe raðe gehwierfed tō fiounga
gif him mǫn tō ungemetlice mid ðǣre ðrēapunga ofer·fylg
suīður ðonne mǫn ðyrfe. Ac sē sē ðe unwærlice ðon
wudu[6] hīewð, ǫnd suā his frēond ofsliehð, him bið nīdðea
ðæt hē flēo tō ðāra ðrēora burga ānre, ðæt hē[7] on sume
ðāra weorðe genęred, ðæt hē mōte libban; ðæt is ðæt h
gehweorfe tō hrēowsunga, ǫnd suā flēo tō ðāra ðrēora burg
sumere, ðæt is tōhopa ǫnd lufu ǫnd gelēafa. Sē tō ānre
ðāra burga geflīehð, ðonne mæg hē bīon orsorg ðæs mǫn
sliehtes: ðēah hine ðǣr mēten ðā nīehstan ðæs ofslægenan
ne slēað hī hiene nā; for ðǣm ðonne se ðearla ǫnd
ryhtwīsa Dēma cymð, sē ðe hine on ūrne gefērscipe ðu
flǣsces gecynd gemęngde, ne wriecð hē mid nānum ðingu
ðā scylde on him, for ðǣm under his forgiefnesse hir
gefrieðode sīo lufu ǫnd se gelēafa ǫnd se tōhopa.

[1] ungewealðes *H.* [2] ofsliеð *H.* [3] anra *both.* [4] ura *bo*
[5] árfæsððes *H.* [6] wuda *H.* [7] *om. in H.*

IV.

HE VOYAGES OF OHTHERE AND WULFSTAN.

[King Alfred's Version of the Compendious History of the World Orosius, by the Rev. J. Bosworth, London, 1859. There is another tion by Thorpe, forming an Appendix to the English translation of uli's Life of Alfred, in Bohn's Library.]

THESE voyages are an original insertion of Alfred into his nslation of Orosius's History, and are therefore of the highest erary and philological value, as specimens of natural Alfredian ose. The work is preserved in two MSS., one, the Lauder- le (L.), contemporary, the other, the Cottonian (C.), of the eventh century. The Lauderdale MS. is unfortunately defec- e, eight leaves having been cut out, which include the greater rtion of our present text. I have, therefore, followed L. (as en in my forthcoming edition) as far as it goes, and given e rest from C. It will be seen, both from the fragment of L. re given, and also from the longer extract which follows, at the forms of the MS. are slightly less archaic than those the Pastoral, although, on the whole, the two texts agree very sely.

Ohthere sæde his hlāforde, Ælfrede cyninge, þæt hē ealra rðmonna norþmest būde. Hē cwæð þæt hē būde on m lande norþweardum wiþ þā Westsæ. Hē sæde þēah t þæt[1] land sīe swīþe lang norþ þonan; ac hit is eal ste, būton on fēawum stōwum styccemælum wīciað Fin- s, on huntoðe on wintra, ond on sumera on fiscaþe be

[1] *one* þæt *omitted in L.*

þǽre sǽ. Hē sǽde þæt hē æt sumum cirre wolde fandia
hū lǫnge þæt land norþryhte lǣge, oþþe hwæðer ǽnig mǫn
be norðan þǽm wēstenne būde. Þā fōr hē norþryhte b
þǽm lande: lēt him ealne weg þæt wēste land on ðæt stēo
bord, ǫnd þā wīdsǽ on ðæt bæcbord þrīe dagas. Þā wæ
hē swā feor*r* norþ swā þā hwælhuntan firrest faraþ. Þā fō
hē þāgiet norþryhte swā feor*r* swā hē meahte on þǽm ōþru
þrim dagum gesiglan. Þā bēag þæt land þǽr ēastryht
oþþe sēo sǽ in*n* on ðæt lǫnd, hē nysse hwæðer, būton h
wisse ðæt hē ðǽr bád westanwindes ǫnd hwōn norþan, ǫn
sigldе ðā[1] ēast be lande swā swā hē meahte on fēower dagu
gesiglan. Þā sceolde hē ðǽr bīdan ryhtnorþanwindes, fo
ðǽm þæt land bēag þǽr sūþryhte, oþþe sēo sǽ in*n* on ða
land, hē nysse hwæþer. Þā sigldе hē þǫnan sūðryhte b
lande swā swā hē męhte on fíf dagum gesiglan. Đā læ
þǽr ān micel ēa ūp in*n* on þæt land. Þā cirdon hīe ūp in
on ðā ēa, for þǽm hīe ne dorston forþ bī þǽre ēa siglan fo
unfriþe; for þǽm ðæt land wæs eall gebūn on ōþre healf
þǽre ēas. Ne mētte hē ǽr nán gebūn land, siþþan hē frǫ
his āgnum hám fór; ac him wæs ealne weg wēste land o
þæt stēorbord, būtan fiscerum ǫnd fugelerum ǫnd huntum
ǫnd þæt wǽron eall Finnas; ǫnd him wæs á wīdsǽ o
ðæt bæcbord. Þā Beormas hæfdon swīþe wel gebúd[2] hi
land: ac hīe ne dorston þǽr on cuman. Ac þāra Terfinn
land wæs eal*l* wēste, būton ðǽr huntan gewīcodon, oþþ
fisceras, oþþe fugeleras.

Fela spella him sǽdon þā Beormas ǽgþer ge of hie
āgnum lande ge of þǽm landum þe ymb hīe ūtan wæron
ac hē nyste hwæt þæs sōþes wæs, for þǽm hē hit self n
geseah. Þā Finnas, him þuhte, ǫnd þā Beormas sprǽcc
nēah ān geþēode. Swīþost hē fōr ðider, tōēacan þæs land

[1] þanon *C.* [2] gebún *C.*

ēawunge, for þǣm horshwælum[1], for ðǣm hīe habbað
īþe æþele bán on hiora tōþum; (þā tēð hīe brohton sume
m cyninge); ǫnd hiora hȳd[2] bið swīðe gód tō sciprāpum[3]. 40
hwæl bið micle lǣssa þonne ōðre hwalas: ne bið hē
ngra ðonne syfan ęlna lang; ac on his āgnum lande is
bętsta hwælhuntað: þā bēoð eahta and fēowertiges ęlna
nge, and þā mǣstan, fiftiges ęlna lange; þāra hē sǣde
t hē syxa sum ofslōge syxtig on twām dagum. 45
Hē wæs swȳde spēdig man*n* on þǣm æhtum þe heora
ēda on bēoð, þæt is, on wildrum. Hē hæfde þāgyt, ðā hē
ne cyninge sohte, tamra dēora unbebohtra syx hund. Þā
or hī hātað 'hrānas;' þāra wǣron syx stælhrānas; ðā
ðð swȳðe dȳre mid Finnum, for ðǣm hȳ fōð þā wildan 50
inas mid. Hē wæs mid þǣm fyrstum mannum on þǣm
ıde: næfde hē þēah mā ðonne twęntig hrȳðera, and
ęntig scēapa, and twęntig swȳna; and þæt lytle þæt hē
:de, hē ęrede mid horsan. Ac hyra ár is mǣst on þǣm
ole þe ðā Finnas him gyldað. Þæt gafol bið on dēora 55
um, and on fugela feðerum, and hwales bāne, and on
m sciprāpum, þe bēoð of hwæles hȳde geworht, and of
les. Æghwilc gylt be hys gebyrdum. Se byrdesta sceall
dan fiftȳne mearðes fell, and fīf hrānes, and ān beren[4] fell,
l tȳn ambra feðra, and berenne kyrtel oððe yterenne, and 60
ęgen sciprāpas[3]; āgþer sȳ syxtig ęlna lang, ōþer sȳ of
æles hȳde geworht, ōþer of sioles.
Hē sǣde ðæt Norðmanna land wǣre swȳþe lang and
ȳðe smæl. Eal*l* þæt his man āðer oððe ęttan oððe ęrian
ęg, þæt lið wið ðā sæ; and þæt is þēah on sumum stōwum 65
ȳðe clūdig; and licgað wilde mōras wið ēastan and wið
þon emnlange þǣm bȳnum lande. On þǣm mōrum
diað Finnas. And þæt bȳne land is ēasteweard brādost,

[1] horschwælum *L.* [2] *here ends L.* [3] scíp-. [4] beran.

and symle swā norðor swā smælre. Eastewęrd hit mæ
bīon syxtig mīla brād, oþþe hwēne brādre[1]; and middewear
þritig oððe brādre; and norðeweard hē cwæð, þær h
smalost wære, þæt hit mihte bēon þrēora mīla brād tō þæ
mōre; and se mór syðþan, on sumum stōwum, swā brād sw
man mæg on twām wucum oferfēran; and on sumu
stōwum swā brād swā man mæg on syx dagum oferfēran.

Ðonne is tōemnes þæm lande sūðeweardum, on ōð
healfe þæs mōres, Swēoland, oþ þæt land norðeweard; ar
tōemnes þæm lande norðeweardum, Cwēna land. Þā Cwēn
hęrgiað hwīlum on ðā Norðmęnn ofer ðone mōr, hwīlu
þā Norðmęnn on hȳ. And þær sint swiðe micle męr
fersce geond þā mōras; and berað þā Cwēnas hyra scyp
ofer land on ðā męras, and þanon hęrgiað on ðā Nor
męnn; hȳ habbað swȳðe lytle scypa and swȳðe leohte.

Ohthęre sæde þæt sīo scír hātte Hālgoland, þe hē on būd
Hē cwæð þæt nān mann ne būde be norðan him. Þon
is án port on sūðeweardum þæm lande, þone[2] man hā
Scīringes heal. Þyder hē cwæð þæt man ne mihte g
seglian on ānum mōnðe, gyf man on niht wīcode, a
ælce dæge hæfde ambyrne wind; and ealle ðā hwīle
sceal seglian be lande. And on þæt stēorbord him bið ær
Īraland, and þonne ðā īgland þe synd betux Īralande a
þissum lande. Þonne is þis land, oð hē cymð tō Scīringe
heale, and ealne weg on þæt bæcbord Norðweg. Wið sūð
þone Scīringes heal fylð swȳðe mycel sæ ūp inn on ð
lond; sēo is brādre þonne ænig mann ofer sēon mæge. A
is Gotland on ōðre healfe ongēan, and siððan[3] Sillęnde. S
sæ lið mænig hund mīla ūp inn on þæt land.

And of Scīringes heale hē cwæð ðæt hē seglode on
dagan tō þæm porte þe mon hætt æt Hæþum; se st

[1] brædre. [2] þonne. [3] siðða.

uh Winedum, and Seaxum, and Angle, and hȳrð inn on ne. Ðā hē þiderweard seglode[1] fram Scīringesheale, þā s him on þæt bæcbord Dęnamearc and on þæt stēorbord lsæ þrȳ dagas; and þā, twęgen dagas ær hē tō Hæþum ne, him wæs on þæt stēorbord Gotland, and Sillęnde, l īglanda fela. On þæm landum eardodon Ęngle, ær hī er on land cōman. And hym wæs ðā twęgen dagas on t bæcbord þā īgland þe inn on[2] Dęnemearce hȳrað.

Wulfstān sæde þæt hē gefóre of Hæðum, þæt hē wære on ūsō on syfan dagum and nihtum, þæt þæt scip wæs ealne g yrnende under segle. Weonoðland him wæs on stēorbord, l on bæcbord him wæs Langaland, and Láland, and Fal- r, and Scónēg; and þās land eall hȳrað tō Dęnemearcan. d þonne Burgenda land wæs ūs on bæcbord, and þā bað him sylfe[3] cyning. Þonne æfter Burgenda lande ron ús þās land, þā synd hātene ærest Blēcinga-ég, l Mēore, and Ēowland, and Gotland on bæcbord; and land hȳrað tō Swēom[4]. And Weonodland wæs ús ealne g on stēorbord oð Wislemūðan. Sēo Wisle is swȳðe cel ēa, and hīo tōlīð Witland and Weonodland; and þæt tland belimpeð tō Estum; and sēo Wisle līð út of Weon- ande, and līð in Estmęre; and se Estmęre is hūru fīftēne a brād. Þonne cymeð Ilfing ēastan in Estmęre of ðæm re, ðe Trūsō standeð in stæðe; and cumað út samod in tmęre, Ilfing ēastan of Estlande[5], and Wisle sūðan of nodlande. And þonne benimð Wisle Ilfing hire naman, l ligeð of þæm męre west and norð on sæ; for ðȳ hit n hāt Wislemūða.

Þæt Estland[6] is swȳðe mycel, and þār bið swȳðe manig h, and on ælcere byrig bið cyningc. And þār bið swȳðe

[1] séglode. [2] *omitted.* [3] sylf. [4] Sweon. [5] Eastlande. [6] Eastland.

mycel hunig, and fiscnað; and se cyning and þā rīcost- męnn drincað myran meolc, and þā unspēdigan[1] and þéowan drincað medo. Þær bið swýðe mycel gewinn t twēonan him. And ne bið ðær nænig ealo gebrowen n Estum, ac þær bið medo[2] genóh. And þær is mid Est ðēaw, þonne þær bið mann dēad, þæt hē līð inne unf bærned mid his māgum and frēondum mōnað, ge hwīlu twęgen; and þā kyningas, and þā ōðre hēahðungene mę swā micle lęncg swā hī māran spēda habbað, hwīlum he géar þæt hī bēoð unforbærned, and licgað būfan eorðan hyra hūsum. And ealle þā hwīle þe þæt līc bið inne, þ sceal bēon gedrync and plega, oð ðone dæg þe hī hine f bærnað. Þonne þý ylcan dæge þe[3] hī hine tō þæm á beran wyllað, þonne tōdǣlað hī his feoh, þæt þær tō l bið æfter þæm gedrynce and þæm plegan, on fíf oððe s hwýlum on mā, swā swā þæs fēos andefn bið. Ālęcgað ðonne for·hwæga on ānre mīle þone mǣstan dǽl fram þā tūne, þonne ōðerne, ðonne þæne þriddan, oþ þe hyt eall ā bið on þære ānre mīle; and sceall bēon se lǣsta dǽl nýh þæm tūne ðe se dēada mann on līð. Ðonne sceolon bē gesamnode ealle ðā męnn ðe swyftoste hors habbað on þā lande, forhwæga on fíf mīlum oððe on syx mīlum fram þā fēo. Þonne ærnað hý ealle tōweard þæm fēo: ðonne cym se mann se þæt swiftoste[4] hors hafað tō þæm ǣrestan dǽ and tō þæm mǣstan, and swā ǣlc æfter ōðrum, oþ hit l eall genumen; and sē nimð þone lǣstan dǽl sē nýhst þā tūne þæt feoh geærneð[5]. And þonne rīdeð ǣlc hys weg mid ðan fēo, and hyt mōtan habban eall; and for ðý þ bēoð þā swiftan hors ungefōge dýre. And þonne his strēon bēoð þus eall āspęnded, þonne byrð man hine út, a forbærneð mid his wǣpnum and hrægle; and swīðost ea

[1] úu-. [2] médo. [3] *omitted.* [4] swifte. [5] geǽrneð.

ys spēda hȳ forspęndað mid þan langan legere þæs dēadan
annes inne, and þæs þe hȳ be þǣm wegum ālęcgað, þe
ā frȩmdan tō ærnað, and nimað. And þæt is mid Estum
ēaw þæt þǣr sceal ǣlces geðēodes man*n* bēon forbærned;
nd gyf þār man án bān findeð unforbærned, hī hit sceolan
iclum gebētan. And þǣr is mid Estum[1] án mǣgð þæt
i magon cyle gewyrcan; and þȳ þǣr licgað þā dēadan
ęn*n* swā lange, and ne fūliað, þæt hȳ wyrcað þone cyle
im[2] on. And þēah man āsętte twęgen fætels full ealað
ððe wæteres, hȳ gedōð þæt ægþer[3] bið ofer·froren, sam
it sȳ sumor sam winter.

[1] Eastum. [2] hine. [3] oþer.

V.

ALFRED'S TRANSLATION OF OROSIUS.

The Amazons (I, 10).

[From the Lauderdale MS.]

Ær þæm þe Rōmeburg getimbred wære iv hunde[1] wi
trum ond hundeahtatigum, Uesoges, Ēgypta cyning, wæ
winnende of sūðdæle Asiam, oð him se mæsta dæl wear
underþieded. Ond hē Uesoges, Ēgypta cyning, wæs siþþa
mid firde farende on Sciþþie on ðā norðdæles, ond his ærend
racan beforan ásende tō þære ðēode, ond him untwēogend
lice secgan hēt þæt hīe ōðer[2] sceolden, oþþe ðæt lond æ
him ālēsan, oþþe hē hīe wolde mid gefeohte fordōn ond
forhergan. Hīe him þā gesceādwīslice ondwyrdon, ond
cwædon þæt hit gemālic[3] wære ond unryhtlic þæt sw
ofer·wlenced cyning sceolde winnan on swā earm fol
swā hīe wæron. Hēton him þēh þæt ondwyrde secgan
þæt him lēofre wære wið hiene tō feohtanne þonne gafo
tō gieldanne. Hīe þæt gelæstan swā, ond sōna þon
cyning geflīemdon mid his folce, ond him æfter folgiend
wæron, ond ealle Ægypte āwēstan būton þæm fen*n*londum
ānum. Ond þā hīe hāmweard wendon be westan þære ī
Eufrate, calle Asiam hīe genīeddon þæt hīe him gafo
guldon, ond þær wæron fiftēne gēar ðæt lond hergende ond
wēstende, oð heora wif him sendon ærendracan æfter, ond

[1] hund *C.* [2] *has been erased in L, and only the* ð *and* r *are visible.*
[3] gemahlic *C.*

m sædon ðæt hīe ōðer dyden, oðþe hām cōmen, oððe hīe
m woldon ōðerra wera cēosan. Hī þā þæt lǫnd forlēton,
nd him hāmweard fērdon.

Ǫn þære ilcan tīde wurdon twęgen æþelingas āflīemde of
ciþþian, Plenius ǫnd Scolopetius wæron hātene, ǫnd ge- 25
ran þæt lǫnd ǫnd gebūdon betuh Capadotiam ǫnd Pon-
m nēah þære lǣssan Asiam[1], ǫnd þær winnende wæron,
ð hīe him þær eard genāmon. Ǫnd hīe ðær æfter hræd-
re[2] tīde frǫm þæm lǫndlēodum þurh searwa[3] ofslægene
urdon. Þā wurdon hiora wīf swā sārige on hiora mōde, 30
nd swā swīðlice gedrēfed, ægþær ge þāra æþelinga wíf ge
ra ōþerra mǫnna þe mid him ofslægene wæron, þætte hīe
ēpna nāman, tō þon ðæt hīe heora weras wrecan þohton.
nd hī þā hrædlice æfter þæm ofslōgan ealle þā wæpned-
ęnn þe him on nēaweste wæron. For þon hīe dydon swā 35
hīe woldon þætte þā ōþere wīf wæren emsārige him,
et hīe siþþan on him fultum hæfden, ðæt hīe mā męhten
ora weras wrecan. Hī þā þā wīf ealle tōgædere gecirdon,
d on ðæt folc winnende wæron, ǫnd þā wæpnedmęnn
ande, oð hīe þæs lǫndes hæfdon micel on hiora onwalde. 40
under þæm gewinne hīe genāmon frið wið þā wæpned-
ęnn. Siþþan wæs hiera þēaw þæt hīe ælce gēare ymbe
ęlf mōnað tōsǫmne fērdon, ǫnd þær þonne bearna strīen-
n. Ęft þonne þā wīf heora bearn cęndon, þonne fēddon
e þā mædencild, ǫnd slōgon þā hysecild, ǫnd þæm mæden- 45
dum hīe fortęndun þæt swīðre brēost foran, þæt hit weaxan
sceolde, þæt hīe hæfden þȳ stręngran scyte; for þon hī
ǫn hāt on Crēcisc *Amazanas*[4], þæt is on Ęnglisc
rtęnde.'

Heora twā wæron heora cwēna, Marsepia ǫnd Lampida 50
ēron hātene. Hīe heora hęre on tū tōdǣldon; ōþer æt
m bēon heora lǫnd tō healdanne, ōðer ūt faran tō winn-

[1] Asian. [2] hrædlice. [3] seara. [4] Amazasanas.

anne. Hīe siþþan geēodon Europe ǫnd Asiam þone mæstan dǽl, ǫnd getimbredon Effesum þā burg, ǫnd mǫnege ōðer on ðǽre lǽssan Asiam; ǫnd siþþan hiera hęres þone mæstan dǽl hām sęndon mid hiora hęrehȳþe, ǫnd þone ōþerne dǽl þǽr lēton þæt lǫnd tō healdonne. Þǽr wearð Marsepi sīo cwēn ofslagen ǫnd micel þæs hęres þe mid hiere beæfta wæs. Đǽr wearð hire dohtor cwēn, Sinope. Sēo ilce cwē Sinope, tōēacan hiere hwætscipe ǫnd hiere mǫnigfealdu duguþum, hiere līf geęndade on mægðhāde.

On þǽm dagum wæs swā micel ęge frǫm ðǽm wīfmǫr num, þætte Europe ne Asiam ne ealle þā nēahþēoda n męhton āþęncean ne ācræftan hū hī him wið·stǫndan męhte ǽr þon hīe gecuron Ercol þone ęnt þæt hē hīe sceolde mi eallum Crēca cræftum beswīcan. Ǫnd þēah ne dorste h genēðan þæt hē hīe mid firde gefōre, ǽr hē ǫngan*n* mi Crēca scipun þe mǫn 'dulmunus' hǽtt, þe mǫn sægð þa on ān scip mæge ān þūsend manna; ǫnd þā nihtes on ur gearwe hī on bestæl, ǫnd hīe swīþe forslōg ǫnd fordyde ǫnd hwæðere ne męhte hīe þæs lǫndes benǽman. On ðǽ dagum þǽr wǽron twā cwēna, þæt[1] wǽron gesweosto Anthiopa ǫnd Orithia; ǫnd þǽr wearð Orithia gefange Æfter hiere fēng tō ðǽm rīce Pentesilia, sīo on þǽm Trc aniscan gefeohte swīþe mǽre gewearð.

Hit is scǫndlic, cwæð Orosius, ymb swelc tō sprecann hwelc hit þā wæs, þā swā earme wíf ǫnd swā ęlðēodge hæ don gegān þone cræftgestan dǽl ǫnd þā hwatestan męn ealles þises middangeardes, þæt wæs Asiam ǫnd Europ þā hīe for·nēah mid ealle āwēston, ǫnd ealda ceastra ǫ ealde byrig tōwurpon. Ǫnd æfter ðǽm hīe dydon ǽgþer, cyninga rīcu sęttan ge nīwa[2] ceastra timbredon, ǫnd ea þā worold on hiora āgen gewill onwęndende wǽron fol nē c wintra. Ǫnd swā gemune mę*n* wǽron ǽlces broc

[1] þa *C.* [2] niwu.

ætte hīe hit fol nēah tō nānum fācne ne tō nānum lāðe
æfdon þætte þā earman wífmęnn hīe swā tintredon.
Ond nū, þā ðā Gotan cōman of þæm hwatestan mon-
um Germania, þe ægðer ge Pirrus se rēða Crēca cyning,
e Alexander, ge Iūlius se cræftega cāsere, hīe alle from him
ndrēdon þæt hī hīe mid gefeohte sohten[1], hū ungemetlice[2]
ē Rómware bemurciað ond besprecað þæt ēow nū wyrs
e[3] on þiosan crīstendōme þonne þæm þēodum þā wære,
r þon þā Gotan ēow hwón oferhęrgedon, ond īowre burg
rǽcon, ond īower fēawe ofslōgon; ond for hiora cræftum
nd for hiora hwætscipe īowra selfra anwald[4] ēoweres un-
ǫnces habban męhton, þe nū lustlice sibbsumes friðes ond
mne dǽl landes[5] æt ēow biddende sindon, tō þon þæt hīe ēow
n fultume bēon mōten; ond hit ǽr þiosan genōg ǽmettig
eg, ond genōg wēste, ond gē his nāne note ne hæfdon. Hū
lindlice mǫnege þēoda sprecað ymb þone crīstendóm, þæt
it nū wyrse sīe þonne hit ǽr wære, þæt hīe nellað geþęn-
ean oþþe ne cunnon, hwǽr hit gewurde ǽr þæm crīsten-
ōme, þæt ǽnegu þēod ōþre hiere willum friþes bǽde, būton
ere þearf wære; oþþe hwǽr ǽnegu þēod æt ōþerre męhte
ið begietan oððe mid golde oððe mid seolfre oþþe mid
nige fēo, būton hē him underþīedd wære. Ac siþþan Crīst
eboren wæs, þe ealles middangeardes is sibb ond frið, nāles
æt án þæt męnn hīe męhten ālīesan mid fēo of þēowdōme,
ēac þēoda him betwēonum būton þēowdōme gesibbsume
æron. Hū wēne gē hwelce sibbe þā weras hæfden ǽr
ēm crīstendōme, þonne heora wīf swā mǫnigfeald yfel
ōnde wæron on þiosan middangearde?

[1] mid gefeohten *L.*; mid gefeohte sohte *C.* [2] ún-. [3] wyrsie.
[4] anwaldes *both.* [5] *from C.*

Cyrus (II, 4).

Cīrus, Persa cyning, þe wē ær beforan sægdon, þā hwīle
ðe Sabini ǫnd Rōmane wunnon on þǣm westdǣle, þā hwīle
wǫnn hē ægþer ge on Sciþþie ge on Indie, oþ hē hæfde
mǣst ealne þone ēastdǣl āwēst; ǫnd æfter ðǣm fird gelǣdde
tō Babylonia, þe þā welegre wæs þonne ænigu ōþeru burg;
Ac hiene Gandes sēo ēa[1] þæs oferfæreldes lǫnge gelętte, for
þǣm þe þær scipa nǣron: þæt is ealra ferscra wætera mǣst
būton Eufrate. Þā gebēotode ān his ðegna þæt hē mid
sunde þā ēa ofer·faran wolde mid twām tyncenum; ac hiene
se strēam fordráf. Đā gebēotode Cīrus ðæt hē his ðegn on
hire swā gewrecan wolde, þā hē swā grǫm wearð on his
mōde ǫnd wiþ þā ēa gebolgen, þæt hīe męhte wīfmǫnn be
hiere cnēowe ofer wadan, þær hēo ær wæs nigon mīla brād
þonne hēo flēdu wæs. Hē þæt mid dǣdum gelǣste, ǫnd
hīe ūpp forlēt an fēower hund éa ǫnd on lx, ǫnd siþþan
mid his firde þǣr ofer fór. Ǫnd æfter þǣm Eufrate þā éa
sēo is mǣst eallra ferscra wætera, ǫnd is irnende þurh midde
wearde Babylonia burg, hē hīe ēac mid gedelfe on mǫnige
ēa ūpp forlēt; ǫnd siþþan mid eallum his folce on ðǣre ēa
gǫng on þā burg færende wæs, ǫnd hīe gerahte.

Swā ungelīefedlic is ænigum męnn þæt tō geseęgenne, hū
ænig mǫnn męhte swelce burg gewyrcan swelce sīo wæs
oðþe ęft ābrecan. Membrað se ęnt anganⁿ ærest timbrau
Babylonia, ǫnd Ninus se cyning æfter him; ǫnd Sameramis
his cwēn hīe geęndade æfter him on middeweardum hier
rīce. Sēo burg wæs getimbred an fildum lande ǫnd on
swiþe emnum, ǫnd hēo wæs swiþe fæger an tō lōcianne
ǫnd hēo is swiþe ryhte fēowerscȳte; ǫnd þæs wealles micel
ness ǫnd fæstness is ungelīefedlic tō seęgenne: þæt is, þæ

[1] *from C.*

ē is l ęlna brād, ǫnd ii hund ęlna hēah, ǫnd his ymbgǫng hundseofontig mīla ǫnd seofeðа dæl ānre mīle, ǫnd hē is eworht of tigelan ǫnd of eorðtyrewan; ǫnd ymbūtan þone eall is se mæsta díc, on þæm is iernende se ungefōglecesta rēam; ǫnd wiðūtan þæm díce is geworht twęgea ęlna hēah eall, ǫnd būfan ðæm māran wealle ofer ealne þone ymbǫng hē is mid stænenum wīghūsum beworht. Sēo ilce urg Babylonia, sēo ðe mæst wæs ǫnd ærest ealra burga, ēo is nū læst ǫnd wēstast. Nū sēo burg swelc is, þe ær æs ealra weorca fæstast ǫnd wunderlecast ǫnd mærast, elīce ǫnd hēo wære tō bisene āsteald eallum middangearde, nd ēac swelce hēo self sprecende sīe tō eallum mǫnncynne nd cweþe: 'Nū ic þuss gehroren eam ǫnd aweg-gewiten, wæt, gē magan on mē ongietan ǫnd oncnāwan þæt gē ānuht mid ēow nabbað fæstes ne strǫnges þætte þurhwunian mæge.'

On ðæm dagum þe Cīrus Persa cyning Babylonia ābræc[1], ā wæs Croesus se līða cyning mid firde gefaren Babyloiam tō fultume; ac þā hē wiste þæt hē[2] him on nānum fulome bēon ne mæhte, ǫnd þæt sēo burg ābrocen wæs, hē im hāmweard fērde tō his āgnum rīce. Ǫnd him Cīrus æs æfter fylgende, oð hē hiene gefēng, ǫnd ofslōg. Ǫnd ū ūre Crīstne Rōma bespricð þæt hiere weallas[3] for ealunge brosnien, nāles nā for þæm þe hīo mid forhęriunge wā gebismrad wære swā Babylonia wæs; ac hēo for hiere rīstendōme nū giet is gescild, ðæt ægþer ge hīo self ge hiere nweald is mā hrēosende for ealddōme ðonne of ænniges yninges nīede.

Æfter þæm Cīrus gelædde fird on Sciþþie, ǫnd him ðær n gīong cyning mid firde ongēan fór, ǫnd his mōdor mid im, Damaris. Þā Cīrus fōr ofer þæt lǫndgemære, ofer þā a þe hātte Araxis, him þær se gīonga cyning þæs oferfær-

[1] abræc. [2] hie. [3] wealles.

eldes forwiernan męhte; ac hē for þǣm nolde þȳ hē mid his folce getrūwade ðæt hē hiene beswīcan męhte, siþþan hē binnan ðǣm gemǣre wǣre, ǫnd wīcstōwa nāme. Ac þā Cīrus geāhsade þæt hiene se gīonga cyning þǣr sēcean wolde, ǫnd ēac þæt þǣm folce seldsīene ǫnd uncūðe wǣron wīnes dryncas; hē for þǣm of ðǣre wīcstōwe āfór on āne dīgle stōwe, ǫnd þǣr beæftan forlēt eall þæt þǣr līðes wæs ǫnd swētes; þæt þā se gīonga cyning swīðor micle wēnende wæs ðæt hīe þǫnon flēonde wǣren þonne hīe ænigne swicdōm cȳþan dorsten. Þā hīe hit þǣr swā ǣmęnne mētton, hīe ðǣr þā mid micelre blīðnesse būton gemetgunge þæt wīn drincende wǣron, oð hī heora selfra lytel geweald hæfdon. Hī þā Cīrus hīe þǣr besyrede ǫnd mid ealle ofslōg; ǫnd siþþan wæs farende þǣr ðæs cyninges mōdor mid þǣm twǣm dǣlum þæs folces wuniende wæs, þā hē þone ðriddan dǣl mid ðǣm cyninge beswicen hæfde. Hīo þā sēo cwēn Dameris mid micelre gnornunge ymb þæs cyninges slęge hiere suna þęncende wæs, hū hēo hit gewrecan męhte; ǫnd þæt ēac mid dǣdum gelǣste, ǫnd hiere[1] folc on tú tōdǣlde, ǣgþer ge wīfmęn*n*, ge wǣpnedmęn*n* for þon þe þǣr wīfmęnn feohtað swā same swā wǣpnedmęn*n*. Hīo mid þǣm healfan dǣle beforan þǣm cyninge farende wæs, swelce hēo flēonde wǣre oð hīo hiene gelǣdde on ān micel slæd, ǫnd se healfa dǣl wæs Cīruse æfter fylgende. Þǣr wearþ Cīrus ofslægen, ǫnd twā þūsend mǫnna mid him. Sēo cwēn hēt þā ðǣm cyninge þæt hēafod of áceorfan, ǫnd beweorpan on ānne cȳlle, sē wæs āfylled mǫnnes blōdes, ǫnd þus cwæð. 'Þū þe þyrstendest wǣre mǫnnes blōdes xxx wintra, drync nū þīne fylle.'

[1] hier.

VI.

THE BATTLE OF ASHDOWN.

[From the Chronicle.]

871. Hēr cuōm se hęre tō Rēadingum on Westseaxe, ǫnd
es ymb iii niht ridon ii eorlas ūp. Þā gemētte hīe
Þelwulf aldorman*n* on Ęnglafelda, ǫnd him þær wiþ
feaht, ǫnd sige nam. Þæs ymb iiii niht Æþered cyning
d Ælfred his brōþur þær micle fierd tō Rēadingum gelæd-
n, ǫnd wiþ þone hęre gefuhton; ǫnd þær wæs micel wæl
slægen on gehwæþre hǫnd, ǫnd Æþelwulf aldormǫn*n*
arþ ofslægen; ǫnd þā Dęniscan ahton wælstōwe gewald.
Ǫnd þæs ymb iiii niht gefeaht Æþered cyning ǫnd Ælfred
brōþur wiþ alne þone hęre on Æscesdūne. Ǫnd hīe
ērun on twæm gefylcum: on ōþrum wæs Bāchsęcg ǫnd
lfdęne þā hæþnan cyningas, ǫnd on ōþrum wæron þā
rlas. Ǫnd þā gefeaht se cyning Æþered wiþ þāra cyninga
truman, ǫnd þær wearþ se cyning Bāgsęcg ofslægen; ǫnd
lfred his brōþur wiþ þāra eorla getruman, ǫnd þær wearþ
droc eorl ofslægen se alda, ǫnd Sidroc eorl se gīoncga, ǫnd
bearn eorl, ǫnd Frēna eorl, ǫnd Hareld eorl; ǫnd þā hęr-
s bęgen geflīemde, ǫnd fela þūsenda ofslægenra, ǫnd on
htende wæron oþ niht.
Ǫnd þæs ymb xiiii niht gefeaht Æþered cyning ǫnd
lfred his brōður wiþ þone hęre æt Basengum, ǫnd þær þā
ęniscan sige nāmon.

Qnd þæs ymb ii mōnaþ gefeaht Æþered cyning ǫ
Ælfred his brōþur wiþ þone hęre æt Męretūne, ǫnd h
wǽrun on tuǽm gefylcium, ǫnd hīe būtū geflīemdon, ǫ
lǫnge on dæg sige ahton; ǫnd þǽr wearþ micel wælsliht
gehwæpere hǫnd; ǫnd þā Dęniscan ahton wælstōwe gewal
ǫnd þǽr wearþ Hēahmund bisceop[1] ofslægen. ǫnd fela gōd
mǫnna. Qnd æfter þissum gefeohte cuōm micel sumorlida
Qnd þæs ofer Ēastron gefōr Æþered cyning; ǫnd
rīcsode v gēar; ǫnd his līc līþ æt Wīnburnan.

Þā fēng Ælfred Æþelwulfing his brōþur tō Wesseaxn
rīce. Qnd þæs ymb ānne mōnaþ gefeaht Ælfred cyning w
alne þone hęre lytle werede æt Wiltūne, ǫnd hine lǫnge
dæg geflīemde, ǫnd þā Dęniscan ahton wælstōwe gewald.

Qnd þæs gēares wurdon viiii folcgefeoht gefohten w
þone hęre ǫn þȳ cynerīce be sūþan Tęmese, ǫnd būtan þā
þe him Ælfred þæs cyninges brōþur ǫnd ānlipig aldormǫ
ǫnd cyninges þegnas oft rāde onridon þe mǫn nā ne rīmd
ǫnd þæs gēares wǽrun ofslægene viiii eorlas ǫnd ān cynin
Qnd þȳ gēare nāmon Westseaxe friþ wiþ þone hęre.

[1] bisc'.

VII.

ALFRED AND GODRUM.

[From the Chronicle.]

878. Hēr hiene bestæl se hęre on midne winter ofer ęlftan[1] niht tō Cippanhamme, ǫnd geridon Wesseaxna lǫnd nd gesǣton micel þæs folces ǫnd ofer sǣ ādræfdoṇ, ǫnd es ōþres þone mǣstan dǣl hīe geridon, ǫnd him tō gecir- ṇ, būton þām cyninge Ælfrede: ǫnd hē lytle werede nīeþelice æfter wudum fōr ǫnd on mōrfæstenum.

Ǫnd þæs ilcan wintra wæs Inwæres brōþur ǫnd Healf- ęnes on Westseaxum on Defenascīre mid xxiii scipum; nd hiene mǫn þǣr ofslog, ǫnd dccc mǫnna mid him, ǫnd mǫnna his hęres.

Ǫnd þæs on Ēastron worhte Ælfred cyning lytle werede eweorc æt Æþelinga-eigge; ǫnd of þām geweorce was nneṅde wiþ þone hęre ǫnd Sumursǣtna se dǣl sē þǣr ehst wæs.

Þā on þære seofoðan wiecan ofer Ēastron hē gerād tō cgbryhtes stāne be ēastan Sealwuda[2]. Ǫnd him tō cōm þǣr ągēn Sumorsǣte alle, ǫnd Wilsǣtan, ǫnd Hāmtūnscīr, se ēl se hiere behinon sǣ was, ǫnd his gefægene wǣrun. nd hē fór ymb āne niht of þām wīcum tō Īglēa, ǫnd þæs nb āne tō Ēþandūne; ǫnd þǣr gefeaht wiþ alne þone hęre d hiene geflīemde; ǫnd him æfter rād oþ þæt geweorc, d þǣr sæt xiv niht. Ǫnd þā salde se hęre him foregislas

[1] tueltan. [2] sealwyda.

ǫnd micle āþas þæt hīe of his rīce uuoldon; ǫnd him ē
gehēton þæt hiera kyning fulwihte onfōn wolde: ǫnd hīe þ
gelǣston swā. Ǫnd þæs ymb iii wiecan cōm se cyning
him Godrum, þritiga sum þāra mǫnna þe in þām hęre wec
þuste wæron æt Alre, ǫnd þæt is wiþ Æþelingga-eige, ǫ
his se cyning þǣr onfēng æt fulwihte, ǫnd his crismlīsi
was æt Weþmōr. Ǫnd hē was xii niht mid þām cyning
ǫnd hē hine miclum ǫnd his gefēran mid fēo weorðude.

VIII.

ALFRED'S WARS WITH THE DANES.

[From the Chronicle.]

THE narrative which follows is, like the two preceding ones, en from the contemporary Parker MSS. The handwriting this part of the MS. bears a close resemblance to that the Lauderdale Orosius, and the same may be said of the guage itself, which is clearly that of the end of Alfred's reign. ides its great historical value, this piece deserves the most eful study as a perfect model of Old English prose. Mr. Earle ly says (Introd. p. xvi.): 'This is the most remarkable piece writing in the whole series of Chronicles. It is a warm, rous, earnest narrative, free from the rigidity of the other als, full of life and originality. Compared with this passage, ry other piece of prose, not in these Chronicles merely, but ughout the whole range of extant Saxon literature, must me a secondary rank.'

893. Hēr on þysum gēare fōr se micla hęre, þe wē gefyrn þe sprǣcon, ęft of þǣm ēastrīce westweard tō Bunnan, l þǣr wurdon gescipode, swā þæt hīe āsęttan him on ænne ofer mid horsum mid ealle; ǫnd þā cōmon ūp on Lime- mūþan mid CCL hunde scipa. Se mūþa is on ēasteweardre 5 at, æt þæs miclan wuda ēastęnde þe wē Andred hātað. wudu is ēastlang ǫnd westlang hundtwęlftiges mīla lang, e lęngra, ǫnd þritiges mīla brād. Sēo ēa þe wē ǣr ymbe ēcon līð ūt of þǣm wealda. On þā ēa hī tugon ūp hiora u oþ þone weald, IV mīla fram þǣm mūþan ūte- 10

weardum, ǫnd þǽr ābrǽcon ān geweorc: inne on þǽ
fæstenne[1] sǽton fēawa cirlisce męnn on, ǫnd wæs sā
worht.

Þā sōna æfter þǽm cōm Hæsten mid LXXX scipa ūp
Tęmese-mūðan, ǫnd worhte him geweorc æt Middeltū
ǫnd se ōþer hęre æt Apuldre.

894. On þȳs gēare, þæt wæs ymb twęlf mōnað þæs
hīe on þǽm ēastrīce geweorc geworht hæfdon, Norþhym
ǫnd Ēastęngle hæfdon Ælfrede cyninge āþas geseald, ǫ
Ēastęngle foregīsla VI: ǫnd þēh ofer þā trēowa, swā oft s
þā ōþre hęrgas mid ealle hęrige ūt fōron, þonne fōron h
oþþe mid oþþe on heora healfe ān. Þā gegaderade Ælf
cyning his fierd, ǫnd fór þæt hē gewīcode betwuh þǽm tw
hęrgum, þǽr þǽr hē nīehst rȳmet hæfde for wudufæsten
ǫnd[2] for wæterfæstenne, swá þæt hē męhte ǽgþerne gerǽc
gif hīe ǽnigne feld sēcan wolden. Þā fōron hīe siþþan æ
þǽm wealda hlōþum ǫnd flocerādum, bī swā hwaþerre ę
swā hit þonne fierdlēas wæs. Ǫnd hī[3] mǫn ēac mid ōþr
floccum sohte mǽstra daga ǽlce, oþþe on niht, ge of þ
fierde ge ēac of þǽm burgum. Hæfde se cyning his fi
on tū tōnumen, swā þæt hīe wǽron simle healfe æt hā
healfe ūte, būtan þǽm mǫnnum þe þā burga healdan scold
Ne cóm se hęre oftor eall ūte of þǽm setum þonne tuww
ōþre sīþe þā hīe ǽrest tō lǫnde cōmon, ǽr sīo fierd gesa
nod wǽre; ōþre sīþe þā hīe of þǽm setum faran wold
Þā hīe gefēngon micle hęrehȳð, ǫnd þā woldon fęrian no
weardes ofer Tęmese in*n* on Ēastseaxe ongēan þā scipu.
forrād sīo fierd hīe foran, ǫnd him wið gefeaht æt Fea
hamme, ǫnd þone hęre geflīemde, ǫnd þā hęrehȳþa ārh
don; ǫnd hīe flugon ofer Tęmese būton ǽlcum forda;
ūp be Colne on ānne īggað. Þā besæt sīo fierd hīe
ūtan þā hwīle þe hīe þǽr lęngest męte hæfdon; ac hī h

[1] fenne. [2] ond. [3] him.

ā þā heora stemn gesetenne ǫnd hiora męte genotudne;
l wæs se cyng þā þiderweardes on fære, mid þǣre scīre
mid him fierdedon. Þā hē þā wæs þiderweardes, ǫnd
ōþeru fierd wæs hāmweardes; ǫnd ðā Dęniscan sǣton
behindan, for þǣm hiora cyning wæs gewundod on þǣm
eohte, þæt hī hine ne męhton fęrian.

Þā gegaderedon þā þe in Norþhymbrum būgeað, ǫnd on
tęnglum sum hund scipa, ǫnd fōron sūð ymbūtan, ǫnd
fēowertig scipa norþ ymbūtan, ǫnd ymbsǣton ān ge-
rc on Defnascīre be þǣre Norþsǣ; ǫnd þā þe sūð
būtan fōron, ymbsǣton Exancester. Þā se cyng þæt
rde, þā węnde hē hine west wið Exanceastres mid ealre
re fierde, būton swīþe gewaldenum dæle ēasteweardes
s folces.

Þā fōron forð oþ þe hīe cōmon tō Lundenbyrg, ǫnd þā
l þǣm burgwarum ǫnd þǣm fultume þe him westan cóm
on ēast tō Bēamflēote. Wæs Hæsten þā þǣr cumen
l his hęrge, þe ǣr æt Middeltūne sæt; ǫnd ēac se micla
e wæs þā þǣr tō cumen, þe ǣr on Limene-mūþan sæt
Apuldre. Hæfde Hæsten ǣr geworht þæt geweorc æt
mflēote, ǫnd wæs þā ūt āfaren on hęrgaþ, ǫnd wæs se
la hęre æt hām. Þā fōron híe tō, ǫnd geflīemdon þone
e, ǫnd þæt geweorc ābræcon, ǫnd genāmon eal*l* þæt þǣr
nan wæs, ge on fēo, ge on wīfum, ge ēac on bearnum,
l brohton eall in*n* tō Lundenbyrig; ǫnd þā scipu eall oðþe
rǣcon, oþþe forbærndon, oþþe tō Lundenbyrig brohton,
e tō Hrōfesceastre; ǫnd Hæstenes wīf ǫnd his suna
gen mǫn brohte tō þǣm cyninge, ǫnd hē hī him ęft
af, for þǣm þe hiora wæs ōþer his godsunu, ōþer Æðe-
es ealdormǫnnes. Hæfdon hī hiora onfangen ǣr Hæsten
Bēamflēote cōme, ǫnd hē him hæfde geseald gīslas ǫnd
s; ǫnd se cyng him ēac wel feoh sealde, ǫnd ēac swā
hē þone cniht āgęf ǫnd þæt wīf. Ac sōna swā hīe tō

Bēamflēote[1] cōmon, ǫnd þæt geweorc geworct wæs, sv
hęrgode hē his rīce, þone ilcan ęnde þe Æþered his cur
pæder healdan sceolde; ǫnd ęft ōþre sīþe hē wæs on hęrg
gelęnd on þæt ilce rīce, þā þā mǫn his geweorc ābræc.
80 Þā se cyning hine þā west węnde mid þǣre fierde wið Exa
cęstres, swā ic ær sǣde, ǫnd se hęre þā burg beseten hæf
þā hē þær tō gefaren wæs, þā ēodon hīe tō hiora scipum.

Þā hē þā wið þone hęre þær wæst ābisgod wæs, ǫnd
hęrgas wǣron þā gegaderode bęgen tō Sceōbyrig on Ēa
85 seaxum, ǫnd þær geweorc worhtun[2], fōron bęgen ætgæd
ūp be Tęmese; ǫnd him cōm micel ēaca tō ǣgþer ge
Ēastęnglum ge of Norþhymbrum. Fōron þā ūp be Tęme
oþ þæt hīe gedydon æt Sæferne; þā ūp be Sæferne.
gegaderode Æþered ealdormǫn*n*, ǫnd Æþelm ealdormar
90 ǫnd Æþelnōþ ealdorman*n*, ǫnd þā cinges þegnas þe þā
hām æt þǣm geweorcum wǣron, of ælcre byrig be ēast
Pedredan, ge be westan Sealwuda ge be ēastan, ge ēac
norþan Tęmese, ǫnd be westan Sæfern, ge ēac sum dǣl þ
Norðweal-cynnes. Þā hīe þā ealle gegaderode wǣron,
95 offōron hīe þone hęre hindan æt Buttingtūne, on Sæfer
staþe, ǫnd hine þǣr ūtan besǣton on ælce healfe, on ānu
fæstenne. Þā hīe ðā fela wucena sǣton on twā healfe þǣr
é, ǫnd se cyng wæs[4] west[4] on Defnum wiþ þone sciphęre,
wǣron hīe mid mętelīeste gewǣgde, ǫnd hæfdon micel
100 dǣl þāra horsa freten, ǫnd þā ōþre wǣron hungre ācwol
Þā ēodon hīe ūt tō ðǣm mǫnnum þe on ēasthealfe þǣre
wīcodon, ǫnd him wiþ gefuhton; ǫnd þā Crīstnan hæfd
sige. Ǫnd þǣr wearð Ordhēh cyninges þegn ofslægen, ǫ
ēac mǫnige ōþre cyninges þegnas[5] ofslægen; ǫnd se dǣl
105 þǣr aweg cōm wurdon on flēame genęrede.

Þā hīe on Ēastseaxe cōmon tō hiora geweorce ǫnd

[1] Bleamfleote. [2] worhtum. [3] þær.
[4] wæwest; we *over line*. [5] þegn.

ra scipum, þā gegaderade sīo lāf eft of Ēastenglum ond Norðhymbrum micelne here onforan winter, ond befæston a wīf ond hira scipu ond hira feoh on Ēastenglum, ond on ānstreces dæges ond nihtes, þæt hīe gedydon on ānre stre ceastre on Wīrhealum, sēo is Lēgaceaster gehāten. ne mehte sēo fird hīe ná hindan offaran, ær hīe wæron e on þām geweorce; besæton þēah þæt geweorc ūtan me twegen dagas, ond genāmon cēapes eall þæt þær būton es, ond þā menn ofslōgon þe hīe foran forrīdan mehton tan geweorce, ond þæt corn eall forbærndon, ond mid a horsum frętton on ælcre efenehðe. Ond þæt wæs ymb elf mōnað þæs þe hīe ær hider ofer sæ cōmon.

895. Ond[1] þā sōna æfter þām, on ðȳs gēre, fór se here of īrheale in on Norðwealas, for þām hīe ðær sittan ne ehton: þæt wæs for ðȳ þe hīe wæron benumene ægðer þæs cēapes ge þæs cornes ðe hīe gehergod hæfdon. Þā ðā eft ūt of Norðwealum wendon mid þære herehȳðe hīe ðær genumen hæfdon, þā fōron hīe ofer Norðhymbra nd ond Ēastengla, swā swā sēo fird hīe gerācan ne mehte, þæt hīe cōmon on Ēastseaxna lond ēasteweard on ān and þæt is ūte on þære sæ, þæt is Meresīg hāten.

Ond þā se here eft hāmweard wende þe Exanceaster seten hæfde, þā hergodon hīe ūp on Sūðseaxum nēah sseceastre, ond þā burgware hīe geflīemdon, ond hira onig hund ofslōgon, ond hira scipu sumu genāmon.

Đā þȳ ylcan gēre onforan winter þā Denisc an þe on Mesīge sæton tugon hira scipu úp on Temese, ond þā ūp on ygan. Þæt wæs ymb twā gēr þæs þe hīe hider ofer sæ mon.

896. Ond[2] þȳ ylcan gēre worhte se foresprecena here weorc be Lygan, xx mīla būfan Lundenbyrig. Þā þæs sumera fōron micel dæl þāra burgwara, ond ēac swā

[1] ond. [2] on.

ōþres folces, þæt hīe gedydon æt þāra Dęniscana geweorc
ęnd þær wurdon geflīemde, ęnd sume fēower cyning
þegnas ofslægene. Þā þæs on hærfeste þā wīcode se cyn
on nēaweste þære byrig, þā hwīle þe hīe hira corn gerypo
þæt þā Dęniscan him ne męhton þæs rīpes forwiernan. Þ
sume dæge rād se cyng ūp be þære éæ, ęnd gehāwade hwæ
męn męhte þā éa forwyrcan, þæt hīe ne męhton þā scip
ūt bręngan. Ęnd hīe ðā swā dydon: worhton ðā tú geweo
on[1] twā healfe þære éas. Þā hīe ðā þæt geweorc furþu
ongunnen hæfdon, ęnd þærtō gewīcod hæfdon, þā ongęt
hęre þæt hīe ne męhton þā scipu ūt bręngan. Þā forlētc
hīe hīe, ęnd ēodon ofer land þæt hīe gedydon æt Cwatbrycę
be Sæfern, ęnd þær geweorc[2] worhton. Þā rād sēo fird we
æfter þæm hęrige, ęnd þā męnn of Lundenbyrig gefętodon þ
scipu, ęnd þā ealle þe hīe álēdan ne męhton tōbrǣcon, ęn
þā þe þær stælwyrðe wæron binnan Lundenbyrig gebrohto
Ęnd þā Dęniscan hæfdon hira wīf befæst innan Ēastęngl
ær hīe ūt of þæm geweorce fōron. Þā sæton hīe þone wint
æt Cwatbrycge. Þæt wæs ymb þrēo gēr þæs þe hīe o
Limene-mūðan cōmon hider ofer sæ.

897. Đā þæs on sumera on ðysum gēre tōfór se hęre, sum
on Ēastęngle, sum on Norðhymbre. Ęnd þā þe feohlēas
wæron him þær scipu begēton, ęnd sūð ofer sæ fōron t
Sigene.

Næfde se hęre, Godes þonces, Angelcynn ealles for swīð
gebrocod, ac hīe wæron micle swīþor gebrocede on þæm þri
gēarum mid cēapes cwilde ęnd mønna; ealles swīþost mi
þæm þæt manige þāra sēlestena cynges þēna þe þær o
lønde wæron forðfērdon on þæm þrym gēarum. Þāra wæ
sum Swīðulf biscop on Hrōfesceastre, ęnd Cēolmund ealdo
mønn on Cęnt, ęnd Beorhtulf ealdormønn on Ēastseaxum
ęnd Wulfred ealdormønn on Hāmtūnscīre, ęnd Ealhhear

[1] ón. [2] gewerc.

cop æt Dorceceastre, ǫnd Ēadulf cynges þegn on Sūð-
xum, ǫnd Beornulf wīcgefēra on Winteceastre, ǫnd Ęcgulf
nges horsþegn, ǫnd manige ēac him, þēh ic ðā geðung-
stan nęmde.

Þȳ ilcan gēare dręhton þā hęrgas on Ēastęnglum ǫnd on
rðhymbrum Westseaxna lǫnd swīðe be þæm sūðstæðe
d stælhęrgum, ealra swīþust mid ðæm æscum þe hīe fela
ura ær timbredon. Þā hēt Ælfred cyng timbran lang
ou ongēn ðā æscas; þā wæron ful nēah tū swā lange swā
ðru; sume hæfdon LX āra, sume má; þā wæron ægðer
swiftran, ge unwealtran, ge ēac hīerran[1] þonne þā ōðru;
ron nāwðer ne on Fresisc gescæpene ne on Dęnisc, būton[2]
ī him selfum ðuhte þæt hīe nyt/wyrðoste bēon meahten.
æt sumum cirre þæs ilcan gēares cōmon þær sex scipu
Wiht, ǫnd þær mycel yfel gedydon, ægðer ge on Defenum
wel hwær be ðæm særiman. Þā hēt se cyng faran mid
onum tó þāra nīwena scipa; ǫnd forfōron him þone
ðan foran on ūtermęre. Þā fōron hīe mid þrim scipum ūt
gērr hīe, ǫnd þrēo stōdon æt ufeweardum þæm mūðan on
gum; wæron þā męnn uppe on lǫnde of ágáne. Þā
ēngon hīe þāra þrēora scipa tú æt ðæm mūðan ūtewear-
n, ǫnd þā męnn ofslōgon, ǫnd þæt án oðwand; on þæm
ron ēac þā męnn ofslægene būton fīfum; þā cōmon for
on weg[3] ðe ðāra ōþerra scipu ásēton. Þā wurdon ēac
ðe unēðelice áseten: þrēo ásēton on ðā healfe þæs dē-
es ðe ðā Dęniscan scipu āseten wæron, ǫnd þā ōðru eall
ōþre healfe, þæt hira ne męhte nān tō ōðrum. Ac ðā
wæter wæs áhębbad fela furlanga frǫm þæm scipum, þā
an ðā Dęniscan frǫm þæm þrim scipum tō þæm ōðrum
n þe on hira healfe beębbade wæron, ǫnd hīe þā þær ge-
on. Þær wearð ofslægen Lucumon cynges gerēfa, ǫnd

[1] hieran. [2] bute. [3] wég.

Wulfheard Friesa, ǫnd Æbbe Friesa, ǫnd Æðelhere Friesa ǫnd Æðelferð cynges genēat, ǫnd ealra mǫnna, Fresiscra ǫnd Ęngliscra LXII, ǫnd þāra Dęniscena CXX. Þā cōm þǣm Dęniscum scipum þēh ǣr flōd tō, ǣr þā Crīstnan męn ten hira ūt áscūfan[1], ǫnd hīe for ðȳ ūt oðrēowon. Þ wǣron hīe tō þǣm gesārgode þæt hīe ne męhton Sūðseaxn lǫnd ūtan berōwan, ac hira þǣr tū sǣ on lǫnd wearp; ǫn þā męnn mǫn lǣdde tō Winteceastre tō þǣm cynge, ǫnd h hīe ðǣr āhōn hēt; ǫnd þā męnn cōmon on Ēastęngle þe o þǣm ánum scipe wǣron swīðe forwundode.

[1] *altered from* áscuton.

IX.

FROM ALFRED'S TRANSLATION OF BOETHIUS.

[King Alfred's Anglo-Saxon Version of Boethius' De Consolatione Philo-hiæ, by the Rev. S. Fox. London, Bohn, 1864. There are also older tions by Cardale and Rawlinson.]

No contemporary MS. exists of Alfred's translation of Boethius' e Consolatione Philosophiæ. The Cottonian MS. (Otho, A 6), wever, which apparently belongs to the first half of the tenth ntury, still preserves the original Alfredian forms in most cases. ave therefore followed that MS., which has unfortunately been maged by fire, so that here and there a letter is doubtful. ie later Bodleian MS. is of little value for the forms, but it es a text which is quite independent of that of C., as is shown its retention of the correct reading against C. in several es.

Hit gelamp gīo ðætte ān hearpere wæs on ðære ðīode ðe acia hātte, sīo wæs on Crēca rīce; se hearpere wæs īðe ungefrǣglice good, ðæs nama wæs Orfeus; hē hæfde swīðe ænlic wīf, sīo wæs hāten Eurydice. Đā ongǫnn mǫn cgan be ðām hearpere, þæt hē meahte hearpian þæt se dru wagode, ǫnd þā stānas hī styredon for ðȳ swēge, ǫnd ldu dīor ðær woldon tō irnan ǫnd stǫndan, swilce hī tamu ēren, swā stille, ðēah him mǫnn oððe hundas wið ēoden, et hī hī nā ne onscunedon. Đā sǣdon hī þæt ðæs arperes wīf sceolde ācwelan, ǫnd hire sāwle mǫn sceolde dan tō hęlle. Đā sceolde se hearpere weorðan swā sārig, et hē ne mihte ongemǫng ōðrum mannum bīon, ac tēah tō

wuda, ǫnd sæt on ðǣm muntum, ægðer ge dæges ge nihtes
wēop ǫnd hearpode, ðæt ðā wudas bifodon, ǫnd ðā ēa stō-
don, ǫnd nān heort ne onscunode nænne lēon, ne nān hara
nænne hund, ne nān nēat nyste nænne andan ne nænne ęge
tō ōðrum, for ðǣre mergðe ðæs sōnes. Đā ðǣm hearpere
ðā ðuhte ðæt hine nānes ðinges ne lyste on ðisse worulde
ðā ðohte hē ðæt hē wolde gesēcan hęlle godu, ǫnd onginnan
him ōlęccan mid his hearpan, ǫnd biddan þæt hī him āgēa-
fen[1] ęft his wīf. Þā hē ðā ðider cōm, ðā sceolde cuman
ðǣre hęlle hund ongēan hine, þæs nama wæs Cerverus, sē
sceolde habban þrīo hēafdu, ǫnd onfægnian[2] mid his steorte
ǫnd plegian wið hine for his hearpunga. Đā wæs ðǣr ēac
swīðe ęgeslic geatweard, ðæs nama sceolde bīon Caron, sē
hæfde ēac þrīo hēafdu, ǫnd wæs swīðe oreald. Đā ongǫn
se hearpere hine biddan þæt hē hine gemundbyrde ðā hwīle
þe hē ðǣr wǣre, ǫnd hine gesundne ęft ðonan brohte. Đā
gehēt he him ðæt, for ðǣm hē wæs oflyst ðæs seldcūðan
sōnes. Đā ēode hē furður oð hē gemētte[3] ðā gramen
gydena[4] ðe folcisce męn*n* hātað *Parcas*, ðā hī sęcgað ðæt on
nānum męn*n* nyton nāne āre, ac ælcum męn*n* wrecen be his
gewyrhtum; þā hī sęcgað ðæt walden ælces mannes wyrde.
Đā ongǫn*n* hē biddan heora miltse[5]; ðā ongunnon hī wēpan
mid him. Đā ēode hē furður, ǫnd him urnon ealle hęllwaran
ongēan, ǫnd lǣddon hine tō hiora cininge, ǫnd ongunnon
ealle sprecan mid him, ǫnd biddan þæs ðe hē bæd. Ǫnd
þæt unstille hwēol ðe Ixion wæs tō gebunden, Levita cyning
for his scylde, ðæt oðstōd for his hearpunga, ǫnd Tantulus se
cyning, ðe on ðisse worulde ungemetlice gīfre wæs, ǫnd hine
ðǣr ðæt ilce yfel fyligde[6] ðǣre gīfernesse, hē gestilde. Ǫnd
se vultor sceolde forlētan ðæt hē ne slāt ðā lifre Tyties[7] ðæs
cyninges, ðe hine ǣr mid ðȳ wītnode; ǫnd eall hęllwaran

[1] agefan *C.* [2] ongan fægnian *B.* [3] mette *C.* [4] metena *C.*
[5] blisse *C.* [6] filgde *C.* [7] sticces (?) *C.*

tu gestildon, ðā hwīle þe hē beforan ðām cyninge hearpode.
ā hē ðā lǫnge ǫnd lǫnge hearpode, ðā cleopode se hęll- 45
ara cyning, ǫnd cwæð: 'Wuton āgifan ðæm ęsne his wīf,
r ðæm hē hī hæfð geearnad mid his hearpunga.' Bebēad
m ðā ðæt hē geare wisse, ðæt hē[1] hine nǽfre under bæc
e besāwe, siððan hē ðǫnanweard wære, ǫnd sǽde, gif hē
ne under bæc besāwe, ðæt hē sceolde forlætan ðæt wīf. Ac 50
i lufe mǫn mæg swīðe unēaðe oððe nā forbēodan: wei lā
ei! hwæt Orpheus ðā lædde his wīf mid him, oð ðe hē cōm
ı þæt gemære leohtes ǫnd ðēostro; ðā ēode þæt wīf æfter
m. Đā hē forð on ðæt leoht cōm, ðā beseah hē hine under
ec wið ðæs wīfes; ðā losade hīo him sōna. Đās lēasan 55
ell[2] lārað gehwylcne mǫn*n* ðāra ðe wilnað hęlle ðīostro
flīonne, ǫnd tō ðæs sōðan Godes liohte tō cumanne, ðæt
ē hine ne besīo tō his ealdan yflum, swā ðæt hē hī ęft
vā fullice ful·fręmme, swā hē hī ǽr dyde; for ðæm swā hwā
vā mid fulle willan his mōd węnt tō ðæm yflum ðe hē ǽr 60
rlēt, ǫnd hī ðonne fullfręmeð, ǫnd hī him ðonne fullice
ciað, and hē hī nǽfre forlætan ne ðęncð, ðonne forlȳst hē
ll his ærran good, būton hē hit ęft gebēte.

[1] *om. in both.* [2] *om. in C.*

X.

ACCOUNT OF THE POET CÆDMON.

[From Alfred's Beda, IV. 24.]

ALFRED'S translation of Bede's Ecclesiastical History is preserved in several MSS., all of which are, however, at least a century later than Alfred's time. I have not attempted a critical text, but have followed the Corpus MS., at Oxford (279), only occasionally adopting the readings of the other MSS. The readings at the foot of the page are those of the Oxford Cp., unless otherwise denoted. A new critical edition of Alfred's Beda is a great want, Smith's edition[1] being now antiquated.

On þysse abbudissan mynstre wæs sum brōðor synderlice mid godcundre gyfe gemǣred and geweorþad, for þon hē gewunade gerisenlice lēoð wyrcéan, þā þe tō ǣfęstnesse and tō ārfæstnesse belumpon; swā þætte swā hwæt swā hē of godcundum stafum þurh bōceras geleornade, þæt hē æfte medmiclum fæce in scōpgereorde mid þā mǣstan swētnesse and inbryrdnesse[2] geglęncde, and in Ęnglisc-gereorde wel gehwǣr forðbrohte; and for his lēoðsǫngum mǫnigra mǫnna mōd oft tō worolde forhohnesse, and tō geþēodnesse þæs heofonlican līfes onbærnde wǣron. And eác swylce mǫnige ōðre æfter him in Ǫngelþēode ongunnon ǣfæste lēoð wyrcan, ac nǣnig hwæþere him þæt gelīce dōn ne meahte; for þon hē nālæs frǫm mǫnnum ne þurh mǫnna gelǣred wæs þæt hē þone lēoðcræft geleornade, ac hē wæs godcundlice gefultumod, and þurh Godes gyfe þone sǫng cræft onfēng; and hē for þon nǣfre noht lēasunga[4], nē īdles lēoþes wyrcan ne[3] meahte, ac efne þā án þā þe tō

[1] Historiae Ecclesiasticae Gentis Anglorum Libb. V. Cantabrigiae, 1722.

[2] inbrydnesse. [3] *omitted.* [4] -unge.

estnesse belumpon and his þære[1] æfæstan tungan gedafe-
le singan.

Wæs hē se mon*n* in weoruldhāde geseted oð[2] ðā tíde þe hē
s gelyfedre yldo, and hē næfre ænig lēoð geleornade:
l hē for þon oft in gebēorscipe, þonne þær wæs[3] blisse
nga gedēmed, þæt hīe ealle sceolden þurh endebyrd-
se be hearpan singan, þonne hē geseah þā hearpan him
lǣcan, þonne ārās hē for scome from þǣm symble, and
n ēode tō his hūse. Þā hē þæt þā sumre tīde dyde, þæt
forlēt þā hūs þæs gebēorscipes, and ūt wæs gongende
nēata scypene, þāra heord him wæs þære nihte beboden,
hē þā þær in gelimplicre[4] tīde his limo on reste gesette
l onslǣpte, þā stōd him sum mon*n* æt þurh swefn, and
e hālette and grētte, and hine be his naman nemde:
edmon[5], sing mē hwæthwegu[6].' Þā andswarode hē, and
eð: 'Ne con*n* ic noht singan, and ic for þon of þyssum
ēorscipe ūt ēode, and hider gewāt, for þon ic noht cūðe.'
hē cwæð sē þe mid him sprecende wæs: 'Hwæðere þū
iht mē singan.' Cwæð hē: 'Hwæt sceal ic singan?'
æð hē: 'Sing mē Frumsceaft.' Þā hē þā þās andsware
ēng, ðā ongan*n* hē sōna singan, in herenesse Godes
ppendes, þā fers and þā word þe hē næfre ne gehȳrde,
a endebyrdnes þis is:

Nū wē sculan herian heofonrīces Weard,
Metodes mihte and his mōdgeþonc,
wera Wuldorfæder; swā hē wundra gehwæs,
ēce Dryhten, ord[7] onstealde.
Hē ærest gesceōp eorðan bearnum
heofon tō hrōfe, hālig Scyppend;
ðā middangeard[8], mon*n*cynnes Weard,
ēce Dryhten, æfter tēode
firum foldan, Frēa Ælmihtig.

a *all.* [2] óð. [3] wǽs. [4] -lice. [5] cedmon.
wegu. [7] oórd. [8] middon-.

Đā ārās hē frǫm þǣm slǣpe, and eall þā þe hē slǣpen
sǫng fæste in gemynde hæfde, and þǣm wordum sō
mǫnig word in þæt ylce gemet Gode wyrþes sǫnges tōg
þēodde. Þā cōm hē on marne tō þām tūngerēfan, sē
his ealdormǫn*n* wæs, sǣde him hwylce gyfe hē onfēn
and hē hine sōna tō þǣre abbudyssan gelǣdde, and hire þ
cȳðde and sægde. Đā hēt hēo gesǫmnian ealle þā gelā
destan mǫn*n* and þā leorneras, and him andweardum l
sęcgan þæt swefn, and þæt lēoð singan, þætte ealra heo
dōme gecoren wǣre, hwæt oððe hwǫnon þæt cumen wǣ
Þā wæs him eallum gesegen, swā swā hit wæs, þæt hi
wǣre frǫm Dryhtne sylfum heofonlic gyfu forgifen. H
ręhton hīe him and sægdon sum hālig spel/ and godcund
lāre word; bebudon him þā, gif hē mihte, þæt hē him su
sunge, and in [1] swinsunge [1] lēoðsǫnges þæt gehwyrfde. Đā
þā hæfde þā wīsan onfangene, þā ēode hā hām tō his hū
and cōm ęft on morgen, and þȳ bętstan lēoðe geglęng
him āsǫng and āgeaf þæt him beboden wæs.

Đā ongan*n* sēo abbudysse clyppan and lufian þā God
gyfe in þǣm mǫn*n*, and hēo hine þā mǫnode and lārde, þ
hē weoroldhād forlēte, and munuchāde onfēnge; and
þæt wel þafode; and hēo hine in þæt mynster onfēng m
his gōdum, and hine geþēodde tō gesǫmnunge þāra God
þēowa, and hēt hine lēran þæt getæl þæs hālgan stāres a
spelles; and hē eall þā hē in gehērnesse geleornian mih
mid hine gemyngade, and swā swā clǣne nēten eodorcen
in þæt swēteste lēoð gehwyrfde, and his sǫng and his lē
wǣron swā wynsum tō gehȳrenne, ðæt þā sylfan his lārēow
æt his mūðe writon and leornodon. Sǫng hē ǣrest be mi
dangeardes gesceape and be fruman mǫn*n*cynnes, and e
þæt stǣr Genesis (þæt is sēo ǣreste Moises bōc), and ęft
ūtgǫnge Israēla folces of Ægypta [2] lǫnde, and be in*n*gǫn
þæs gehātlǫndes, and be ōðrum mǫnigum spellum þæs hi

[1] *omitted.* [2] egypta.

n gewrites canōnes bōca, and be Crīstes mynniscnesse,
d be his þrowunge, and be his ūpāstignesse on heo-
as, and bī þæs Hālgan Gāstes cyme, and þāra apostola
e; and eft bī þām ege þæs tōweardan dōmes, and be
nto þæs tintreglican wītes, and be swētnesse þæs heofon-
n rīces hē mynig lēoþ geworhte; and swylce ēac ōþer
nig be þām godcundum frymsumnessum and dōmum
geworhte. On eallum þām hē georn lice gȳmde þæt hē
nn ātuge fram synna lufan and mándǣda, and tō lufan
d tō georn fullnesse āwehte gōdra dǣda; for þon hē wæs
mynn swīðe æfæst, and reogollicum þēodscypum ēað-
dlice underþēoded; and wið ðām þā ðe on ōþre wīsan
n woldon, hē wæs mid wylme micelre ellenwōdnesse on-
rned, and hē for þon fægere ende his līf betȳnde and
endade.

For þon þā þære tīde nēalǣcte[1] his gewitenesse and
ðfōre, þā wæs hē fēowertȳne dagum ær þæt hē wæs līcum-
e untrymnesse þrycced and hefigad, hwæþere tō þon
netlice þæt hē ealle þā tīd mihte ge sprecan ge gangan.
es þær on nēaweste untrumra manna hūs, on þām hyra
w wæs þæt hī þā untruman and þā þe æt forðfōre wæron
lǣdan sceoldan, and him þær ætsomne þēnian. Þā bæd
his þēn on æfenne þære nihte þe hē of worulde gangende
s þæt hē on þām hūse him stōwe gegearwade, þæt hē
tan mihte. Þā wundrade se þeng for hwon hē þæs bǣde,
þon him þuhte þæt his forðfōre swā nēh ne wære: dyde
æþere swā swā hē cwæð and bebēad. And mid þȳ hē
þær on ryste ēode, and hē gefēonde mōde sumu þing
gǣdere mid him sprecende and glēowiende wæs þe þær
inne wæron, þā wæs ofer middeniht þæt hē frægn hwæþer
ænig hūsl þærinne hæfdon? Þā andswarodon hīe and[2]
ēdon: 'Hwilc þearf is þē hūsles? ne þinre forðfōre swā

[1] nealecte. [2] and.

nēh is, nū þū þus rōtlice and þus glædlice tō ūs sprecend
eart.' Cwæð hē eft: 'Berað mē hwæþere hūsl tō.' Þā h
hit þā on handa hæfde, þā fræng hē hwæþer hī ealle smyl
mōd and būtan eallum incan blīðe tō him hæfdon? Þ
andswarodon hī ealle, and cwǣdon þæt hī nǣnigne inca
tō him wistan, ac hī ealle him swīðe blīðemōde wǣro
and hī wrixendlice hine bǣdon þæt hē him eallum blīð
wǣre. Þā andswarode hē and cwæð: 'Mīne brōþro þ
lēofan, ic eom swīðe blīðmōd tō ēow and tō eallum God
mǫnnum.' And hē swā wæs hine getrymmende mid þȳ he
fonlican wegneste, and him ōþres līfes in*n*gang gearwad
Đā gyt hē frægn hū nēh þǣre tīde wǣre þætte þā brōþ
ārīsan sceoldon, and Godes folc lǣran, and heora uhtsan
singan? Andswarodon[1] hī: 'Nis hit feor*r* tō þon.' Cwæ
hē: 'Tela, utan wē wel þǣre tīde bīdan;' and þā him gebæ
and hine gesēnade mid Crīstes rōdetācne, and his hēafc
onhylde tō þām bolstre, and medmycel fæc onslǣpte, and sw
mid stillnesse his līf geǫndade. And swā wæs geworde
þætte swā swā hē hlūtre mōde and bylewite, and smylt
willsumnesse Dryhtne þēowde, þæt hē ēac swylce swā smyl
dēaðe middangeard wæs forlǣtende, and tō his gesyhð
becōm. And sēo tunge þe swā mǫnig hālwǫnde word c
þæs Scyppendes lof gesǫtte, hē þā swylce ēac þā ȳtemesta
word on his hęrenesse hine sylfne sēniende and his gā
in his handa bebēodende betȳnde. Ēac swylce þæt is g
sewen[2] þæt hē wǣre gewiss his sylfes forðfōre of þām þe v
nū sęcgan hȳrdon.

[1] andswearodon. [2] gesægd.

XI.

FROM THE LAWS.

THE following extracts from the Laws of Ine are taken from Corpus MS. (No. 383) at Cambridge, of the beginning of the h century.

c Ine mid Godes gife Wesseaxna kyning, mid geðeahte l mid lāre Cēnredes mīnes fæder, ǫnd Hęddes mīnes epes, ǫnd Eorcenwoldes mīnes biscepes, mid eallum um ealdormonnum, ǫnd þǣm ieldstan witum mīnre de, ǫnd eác micelre gesǫmnunge Godes ðēowa, wæs agende be ðǣre hælo ūrra sāwla, ǫnd be ðām staþole s rīces, þætte ryht ǣw ǫnd ryhte cynedōmas ðurh ūre gefæstnode ǫnd getrymede wǣron, þætte nǣnig ealdor- nna ne ūs undergeðēodedra æfter þām wǣre āwęndende ūre dōmas.

Be Godes ðēowa regole.

. Ærest wē bebēodað þætte Godes ðēowas hiora ryht- ol on ryht healdon. Æfter þām wē bebēodað þætte es folces ǣw ǫnd dōmas ðus sīen gehealdene:

Be cildum.

. Cild binnan ðritegum nihta sīe gefulwad. Gif hit swā sīe, xxx scillinga gebēte. Gif hit ðonne sīe dēad būtan ihte, gebēte hē hit mid eallum ðām ðe hē āge.

Be sunnan-dæges weorcum.

. Gif ðēowmon*n* wyrce on sunnan-dæg be his hlāfordes e, sīe hē frīoh, ǫnd se hlāford gesęlle xxx scillinga īte.

Be gefeohtum.

6. Gif hwā gefeohte on cyninges hūse, sīe hē scyld ealles his ierfes, ǫnd síe on cyninges dōme hwæðer hē āge þe nāge.

Gif hwā on mynster gefeohte, cxx scillinga gebēte.

Gif hwā on ealdormǫnnes hūse gefeohte oððe on ōðr geðungenes witan, lx scillinga gebēte hē, ǫnd ōþer scillinga geseļle tō wīte.

Gif ðonne on gafolgeldan hūse oððe on gebūres gefeoht xxx[1] scillinga tō wīte geseļle, ǫnd þæm gebūre vi scillinga.

Ǫnd þēah hit sīe on middum felda gefohten, xxx[1] scillinga tō wīte sīe āgifen.

Gif ðonne on gebēorscipe hīe gecīden, ǫnd ōðer hio mid geðylde hit forbere, geseļle se ōðer xxx scillinga tō wī

Be stale.

7. Gif hwā stalie swā his wīf nyte ǫnd his bearn, geseļ lx scillinga tō wīte.

Gif hē ðonne stalie on gewitnesse ealles his hīred gǫngen hīe ealle on ðēowot. xwintre cniht mæg bīon ðīef gewita.

Be gefongenum ðēofum.

12 (13). Gif ðēof sīe gefǫngen, swelte hē dēaðe, oððe l līf be his were man ālīese.

Ðēofas wē hātað oð vii mǫn*n*, frǫm vii hlōð oð xxx siððan bið hęre.

Be feorran-cumenum mǫn*n* būtan wege gemētton.

20. Gif feor*r*cund mǫn*n* oððe frǫmde būtan wege geo wudu gǫnge, ǫnd ne hrīeme ne horn blāwe, for ðēof hē l tō prōfianne, oððe tō slēanne, oððe tō álīesanne.

[1] cxx.

Be ðon þe mǫn wíf bycgge, ǫnd þonne sīo gift tōstande.

1. Gif mǫn wíf gebycgge, ǫnd sīo gyft forð ne cume, e þæt feoh, ǫnd forgielde, ǫnd gebēte þām byrgean, swā borgbryce sīe.

Be Wilisces mǫnnes lǫndhæfene.

2. Gif Wilisc mǫn*n* hæbbe hīde lǫndes, his wer bið cxx linga; gif hē þonne healfe[1] hæbbe, lxxx scillinga; gif hē nig hæbbe, lx scillinga.

Be wuda bærnette.

3. Ðonne mǫn bēam on wuda forbærne, ǫnd weorðe e on þone ðe hit dyde, gielde hē ful*l* wīte: geseǫlle lx llinga; for þām þe fýr bið þēof. Gif mǫn āfęlle on wuda wel mǫnega trēowa, ǫnd wyrð undierne, forgielde iii trēowu, ælc mid xxx scillinga. Ne rf hē hiora má geldan, wǣre hiora swā fela swā hiora ere, for þon sīo æsc[2] bið melda, nalles ðēof.

Be wuda onfęnge būtan lēafe.

4. Gif mǫn þonne āceorfe ān trēow, þæt mæge xxx swīna der gestandan, ǫnd wyrð undierne, geseǫlle lx scillinga.

Be ðon ðe ðēowwealh frīone mǫn*n* ofslēa.[3]

4. Gif ðēowwealh Ęngliscne mǫnnan ofslihð, þonne al sē ðe hine āh weorpan hine tō hǫnda hlāforde ǫnd ēgum, oððe lx scillinga geseǫllan wið his feore. Gif hē þonne þone cēap nelle fore geseǫllan, þonne mōt e se hlāford gefrēogan. Gielden siððan his mægas þone r, gif hē mægburg hæbbe frēo. Gif hē næbbe, hēden his gefān.

[1] healfes. [2] æsc. [3] ófslea.

XII.

CHARTERS.

THE two following charters are given from the contemporar documents, the first from the Stowe, the second from th British Museum collection. Although they are grants of land Kent and Mercia respectively, they are in the ordinary Wes Saxon dialect of the period.

1

EADGIFU.

961.

Ēadgifu cȳþ þām arcebiscope and Crīstes cyrcean hȳred hū hire land cōm æt Cūlingon. Þæt is þæt hire lǣfde hir fæder land and bóc, swā hē mid rihte begęt, and him h yldran lǣfdon. Hit gelamp þæt hire fæder āborgude xx punda æt Godan, and betēhte him þæt land þæs fēos t ānwedde; and hē hit hæfde VII winter. Þā gelamp emb þ tīd þæt man bēonn ealle Cantware tō wīgge, tō Holme. Þ nolde Sigelm hire fæder tō wīgge faron mid nānes manne scętte unāgifnum, and āgęf þā Godan xxx punda, and becwæ Ēadgife his dehter land, and bóc sealde. Þā hē on wīgg āfeallen wæs, þā ætsōc Goda þæs fēos ǣgiftes, and þæ landes wyrnde, oð þæs on syxtan gēare. Þā spræc h fæstlice Byrhsige Dȳrincg swā lange oð þā witan þe þ wǣron geręhton Ēadgife þæt hēo sceolde hire fæder han geclǣnsian be swā myclan fēo. And hēo þæs āþ lædde o ealre þēode gewitnesse tō Æglesforda, and þǣr geclǣnsud hire fæder þæs ǣgiftes be xxx punda āþe. Þā gyt hēo n

ðste landes brūcan, ær hire frȳnd fundon æt Ēadwearde
ncge þæt hē him þæt land forbēad, swā hē æniges brūcan
lde; and hē hit swā ālēt. Þā gelamp on fyrste þæt se
nincg Godan oncūþe swā swȳþe, swā him man ætręhte bēc
d land, ealle þā þe hē ahte. And se cyninc hine þā and
le his āre mid bōcum and landum forgeaf Ēadgife tō
onne swā swā hēo wolde. Þā cwæð hēo þæt hēo ne
rste for Gode him swā lēanian swā hē hire tō geearnud
efde, and āgęf him ealle his land, būton twām sulungum æt
sterlande; and nolde þā bēc āgifan ær hēo wyste hū
trīwlice hē hī æt landum healdan wolde.

Þā gewāt Ēadweard cyncg, and fēncg Æþelstān tō rīce.
i Godan sæl þuhte, þā gesohte hē þone kyninc Æþelstān,
d bæd þæt hē him geþingude wiþ Ēadgife his bōca edgift.
nd se cyncg þā swā dyde. And hēo him ealle āgęf būton
sterlandes bēc. And hē þā bōc unnendre handa hire tō
, and þāra ōþerra mid ēaðmēttum geþancude; and
en an þæt twelfa sum hire āþ sealde, for geborenne and
igeborenne, þæt þis æfre gesętt spæc wære. And þis
æs gedōn on Æþelstānes kyninges gewitnesse and his
ytena æt Hamme wiþ Læwe. And Ēadgifu hæfde land
id bōcum þāra twęgea cyninga dagas hire suna. Đā
adræd geęndude, and man Ēadgife berȳpte ælcere āre,
i nāmon Godan twęgen suna, Lēofstān and Lēofrīc, on
adgife þās twā forespecenan land æt Cūlingon and æt
sterlande, and sædon þām cilde Ēadwīge, þe þā gecoren
æs, þæt hȳ rihtur hiora wæren þonne hire.

Þæt þā swā wæs oþ Ēadgār āstīþude. And hē and his
ytan geręhton þæt hȳ mānfull rēaflāc gedōn hæfden; and
hire āre geręhton and āgēfon. Þā nam Ēadgifu, be þæs
nincges lēafe and gewitnesse and ealra his bisceopa, þā
ēc, and land betæhte intō Crīstes cyrcean: mid hire
genum handum ūp on þone altare lēde, þan hȳrede on

ēcnesse tō āre, and hire sāwle tó ręste; and cwæþ þæ
Crīst sylf mid eallum heofonlicum mægne þane āwyrgde o
ēcnesse þe þās gife æfre āwęnde oþþe gewanude. Þus cōr
þēos ār intō Crīstes cyrcean hȳrede.

2

EADMUND.

944.

In nomine Domini nostri Jesu Christi! Quom quidem trans
euntis mundi vicissitudo cotidie per incrementa temporu
crescendo decrescit, et ampliando minuitur, crescentibusque re
pentinis variorum incurs[u]um ruinis vicinus finis terminus ess
cunctis in proximo cernitur. Idcirco vanis ac transibilibu
rebus mansura coelestis patriae praemia m[erca]nda sunt.

Quam ob causam ego Eadmundus, *gentis Anglorum rex*
cuidam pontifici meo mihique dilecto, nomine Ælfrīco, *ob ipsiu*
laudabili ob[edi]entiae zelo ejusdemque servitute placabili, dig
natus sum impertiri xxx *mansas in illo loco ubi jam dudum*
solicolae illius regionis n[omen] inposuerunt æt Baddan-byriġ
and tō Doddanforda and tō Eferdūne. *Tali autem tenore ho*
praefatae munificentiae munus tradendo concessi, ut possidea
et firmiter teneat hanc praedictam terram perpetualiter, cun
omnibus utensilibus quae Deus coelorum in ipso telluris gramin
creavit. Tam in notis causis et ignotis, in modicis et in
magnis campis, pascuis, pratis, silvis, silvarumque densita
tibus donans donabo libertatem, ut postquam humani generi
fragilitatem deseruerit, et ad desiderabilem jucunditatis viam
per gratiam superni judicis adierit, succedentium sibi cui
cumque libuerit aeternaliter derelinquat, ceu superius prae
notavi. Sit autem praedictum rus liber ab omni fiscali
tributo saeculariumque servitutum exactione exinanitum, sin
expeditione et pontis arcisve instructione. Praecipioque it

nine Dei summi tam nobis viventibus quam aetiam se-
ntibus divina praecepta praedicantibus hujus libertatis
iuta ad irritum deducere minime quispiam praesumat.
isquis benivola mente meam donationem amplificare sata-
it in hoc praesenti saeculo vitam illius prospera feliciter
giturnae uitae gaudia teneat. Si quis autem propria teme-
te violenter invadere praesumpserit, sciat se procul dubio
e tribunal districti judicis titubantem tremebundumque
onem redditurum, nisi prius digna satisfactione emendare
luerit.

Istis terminibus praedicta terra circumgyrata esse videtur.
sint þā landgemæra and se embegang þāra landa tō
ldan-byrig and tō Doddan-forda and tō Eferdūne. Dæt is
ne ærest æt Baddan-byrg westeweardre and norðeweardre
þām lytlan tōclofenan beorge. Þonne on gerihte of ðām
rge norð tō Weargedūne, betweox þā lytlan twęgen
rgas. Þæt þær norð andlang ðære lytlan díc æt þæs
fes ende oð ðā smalan ðornas. Đonne of ðām þornum úp
ðā lytlan dūne middewearde[1]. Þonne of ðære dúne ēast
foxhylle ēasteweardre. Þonne geūðe ic Ælfwine and
rhtulfe þæs lēas and þæs hammes be norðan þære lytlan
Đonne lið ðæt gemære on gerihte of fóxhylle norðe-
rdre on þone holan weg æt hinde-hlýpan. Þonne of
dehlýpan on þone wylle æt þām lēa ufeweārdan. Of ðām
le on ðæt heorotsol. Of ðām heorotsole norð on
ihte on ðone beorg. Þonne of ðām beorge on gerihte
ðām lēa. Þæt forð be lēa on wiðigwylles hēafud. Of
wylle norð on gerihte on ðā ðórnehtan dūne tōemnes
geate æt þære ealdan byrg. Þæt fram ðām geate on
ihte ēast tō mærpytte. Þonne of ðām pytte on gerihte
ðām stāne æt þām wylle wið norðan mæres-dæl. Þonne
on gerihte andlang Wætlinga-strǣt[2] on þone weg tō

[1] -dre. [2] wæcl-.

Weoduninga gemære. Þonne west andlang weges on ðor
lytlan beorg, ðær se stocc stōd. Ðæt þonan sūðrihte on ðor
ealdan mylier, þær þā welegas standað. Ðæt west andlan
burnan, oð hit cymð þær Blīðe ūt-scȳt*t*. Þæt andlang Blīða
oð ðā stānbricgge. Þæt ēast of ðære bricgge andlang dī
oð ðone hæþenan byrgels. Of þām byrgelse forð norð t
wyrttruman oð ðæs hęges ęnde be Weoduninga gem r
Þæt þonan andlang gemæres on gerihte tō ðām stocce c
ēasteweardan þām lēa. Of ðām stocce sūðrihte on þæ
strǣt. Andlang strǣt tō þære fyrh ðe scȳt*t* sūðrihte t
þære miclan strǣt æt þæs wylles hēafde æt Snōces-cumb
gemære. Þæt west andlang strǣt on ðone æsc. Þæt fra
ðām æsce andlang strǣt betweox þā twegen lēas on ð
ealdan sealtstrǣt oð ðone steort. Fram þām steorte andlan
þæs fūlan brōces oð Blīðan. Ðonne is þæt land æt Snōce
cumbe healf þæs cinges healf uncer Brentinges, būton m
God geunne and mīn hlāford þæt hē his mē geunnan will
Þonne gǣþ sīo mearc forð andlang Blīðan west, oð ðæt sē
lacu ūt-scȳt*t* on Blīðan wiðufan stānbricgge. Þæt nor
andlang lace oð ðā díc. Þonne andlang díc oð ðone we
þe scȳt*t* tō Fealuwes-lēa on þām slade. Þæt on Fealuwe
lēa, þær Ælfrīc biscep rēdan hēt tō þære ealdan dī
Andlang dīc tō ðām wege þe scȳt*t* úp tō ðām hricgg
Andlang hricgges tō þām wege þe scȳt*t* fram Fealuwes-lē
tō Baddan-bȳ āne lytle hwīle. Þonne of ðære apuldre þ
stęnt wið westan þām wege þurh þone lēa tō þām micl
hæslwride. Of ðām hæslwride ādūn on þā blacan rixa.
þām rixun on þā lytlan hęcggan æt þām wege þe scȳ
fram Baddan-bȳ tō cearwyllun. Andlang weges oð ðor
brōc þe scȳt*t* tō Fealuwes-lēa tō þām forda. Ðæt we
æfre andlang brōces oð ðone weg þe scȳt*t* tō Stæfertūne w
sūðan þā ealdan burh æt Baddan-byrg. Þæt west andlan
weges oð tōemnes þære micelan díc oð westewearde þ

h. Andlang ðære dīc and be þære byrg westeweardre ðð oð ðone tōbrocenan beorg, ðe þær is toclofen on ðweardre and on westweardre Baddan-byrg.

Acta ést haec praefata[1] *donatio anno ab incarnatione Dominis ri Jesu Christi* DCCCCXLIIII, *indictione* II.

Ego Ēadmundus *rex Anglorum praefatam donationem cum llo sancte crucis confirmavi. Ego* Eadred *ejusdem regis er praedictum donum consignavi. Ego* Ēadgifu *ejusdem regis er confirmavi cum sigillo sancte crucis. Ego* Oda *Doro- nsis ecclesiae archiepiscopus ejusdem regis donationem tropheo agiae crucis subarravi. Ego* Wulfstān *archi- copus ejusdem regis donationem confirmavi. Ego* Đēodred *ndoniensis ecclesiae episcopus, consensi. Ego* Ælfhēah *ntaniensis ecclesiae episcopus, triumphalem tropheum agiae ris inpres[s]i. Ego* Cēnwald *episcopus consensi. Ego* Ælfred *copus confirmavi. Ego* Æþelgār *episcopus roboravi. Ego* lfsie *episcopus consignavi. Ego* Wulfhelm *episcopus subar- i. Æþelstān dux. Æþelwold dux. Æþelstān dux.* hhelm *dux.* Aðelmund *dux.* Wulfgār *minister.* Ēad- nd *minister.* Ælfsie *minister.* Ælfstān *minister.* Wulfrīc *ister.* Ælfsie *minister.* Æþelgeard *minister.* Wulfrīc *ister.* Wihtgār *minister.* Ælfred *minister.* Æþered *ister.*

[1] præfacta.

XIII.

ÆLFRIC ON THE OLD TESTAMENT.

THE numerous works of Ælfric are the most perfect mode that we possess of the pure, simple literary English of the beginnin of the eleventh century. The present text is from the MS. Lau 509 (formerly E. 19), in the Bodleian Library at Oxford, which is the latter half of the eleventh century, and therefore occasionall exhibits forms rather later than those preserved in the earlie MSS. of the homilies; but the difference is slight. The te given by De L'Isle, on which that of Grein in his Bibliothek de angelsächsischen Prosa is based, is full of omissions and wante alterations, which I have carefully supplied and corrected[1].

Đis gewrit wæs tō ānum męn*n* gediht, ac hit mæg swā ðēah manegum fręmian.

Ælfrīc abbod grēt*t* frēondlice Sigwęrd æt Ēastheolo Ic sęcge þē tō sōðan þæt sē bið swīþe wīs, sē þe m weorcum spricð, and sē hæfð forþgang for Gode and f worulde, sē þe mid gōdum weorcum hine sylfne geglęng and þæt is swīðe geswutelod on hālgum gesętnissum þ þā hālgan weras, þe góde weorc beēodon, þæt hī wurðful wæron on þissere worulde, and nū hālige sindon on heofen rīces mirhþe, and heora gemynd þurh·wunað nū ā tō worul for heora ānrǣdnisse and heora trȳwðe wið God. Đā gīm

[1] Grein states in his Preface that De L'Isle took his text not from t Laud MS., but from another MS. He has, however, misunderstood t words of Wanley (Catalogue, p. 69), who merely remarks that this Laud M was in the Cottonian Library when De L'Isle published his edition.

san męn*n* þe heora līf ādrugon on ealre īdelnisse, and swā
ndodon, heora gemynd is forgiten on hālgum gewritum,
on þæt sęcgað þā ealdan gesętnissa heora yfelan dæda,
l þæt þæt hīg fordēmde sindon. Đū bǣde mē for oft
gliscra gewrita[1], and ic þē ne getīðode ealles swā tīmlice,
þām þe þū mid weorcum þæs gewilnodest æt mē, þā ðā
mē bǣde for Godes lufan[2] georne þæt ic þē æt hām æt
um hūse gesprǣce, and þū þā swīðe mændest, þā þā ic
l þē wæs, þæt þū mīne gewrita begitan ne mihtest. Nū
le ic þæt þū hæbbe hūru þis litle, nū þē wīsdōm gelīcað
l þū hine habban wilt, þæt þū ealles ne bēo mīnra bōca
lǣled.

God lufað þā gódan weorc, and hē wyle hīg hab-
n æt ūs, and hit ys āwriten witodlice be him þæt hē sylf
ssað on his āgenum weorcum, swā swā se sealmwirhta
s sang be him: *Sit gloria Domini in seculum seculi, leta-
ur Dominus in operibus suis*, þæt ys on Ęngliscre sprǣce:
ūres Drihtenes wuldor on worulda woruldum, ūre
ihten blissað on his āgenum weorcum.' Þus cwæð se
ega. Se ælmihtiga Scippend geswutelode hine sylfne
rh þā micclan weorc þe hē geworhte æt fruman, and wolde
t þā gesceafta gesāwon his mærða and on wuldre mid him
nodon on ēcnisse on his under·þēodnisse him ǣfre gehīr-
ne, for ðām þe hit ys swīðe wólic þæt ðā geworhtan ge-
afta þām ne bēon gehīrsume þe hī gesceōp and geworhte.
Næs þēos woruld æt fruman, ac hī geworhte God silf,
þe ǣfre þurhwunode būton ǣlcum anginne on his
clan wuldre and on his mægenþrymnisse eall swā mihtig
ā hē nū ys and eall swā micel on his leohte, for ðan ðe hē
sōð leoht and līf and sōðfæstnis[3], and se rǣd wæs ǣfre
his rǣdfæstum geþance þæt hē wircan wolde þā wun-
rlican gesceafta, be þan ðe hē wolde þurh his micclan

[1] gewritena. [2] lufon. [3] soðfæstnisse.

wīsdōm þā gesceafta gescippan and þurh his sōðan lufe hī
līffæstan on þām līfe þe hīg habbað. Hēr is sēo hālig
þrīnnis on þisum þrim mannum: se ælmihtiga Fæder
nānum ōðrum gecumen, and se micla Wīsdōm of þām wīsa
Fæder æfre of him ānum būtan anginne āceṇned, sē þe
ālīsde of ūrum þēowte syððan mid þære mẹnniscnisse þe
of Marīan genam; nū is heora bẹgra lufu him bám æfi
gemæne, þæt is se Hālga Gāst, þe ealle þing gelīffæst, sw
micel and swā mihtig þæt hē mid his gife ealle þā ẹnglas o
liht þe eardiað on heofenum, and ealra manna heortan þe c
middanearde libbað, þā þe rihtlice gelīfað on þone lifienda
God, and ealra manna synna sōðlice forgifð, þām þe heo
synna silfwilles behrēowsiað, and nis nān forgife*n*nis būto
þurh his gife; and[1] hē spræc þurh wītegan, þe wītegodon ymb
Crīst, for þan þe hē ys se willa and witodlice lufu þæs Fæd
and þæs Suna, swā swā wē sædon ær. Seofonfealde gifa
gifð mancynne git, be þām ic āwrāt ær on sumum ōðru
gewrite on Ẹngliscre sprǽce. swā swā Isāīas se wītega h
on bēc sẹtte on his wītegunge.

Se ælmihtiga Scippend, ðā ðā hē ẹnglas gesceōp, þā geworht
hē þurh his wīsdōm tȳn ẹngla werod on þām forman dæge o
micelre fægernisse fela þūsenda on ðām frumsceafte, þæt hī o
his wuldre hine wurðedon ealle līchamlēase, leohte and strang
būton eallum synnum on gesælþe libbende, swā wlitiges geci
des swā wē sẹcgan ne magon, and nān yfel ðing næs on ðā
ẹnglum þā git, ne nān yfel ne cōm þurh Godes gesceapennisse
for ðan ðe hē sylf ys eallgód and ǽlc gód cimð of him; an
ðā ẹnglas þā wunodon on þām wuldre mid Gode. Hwæt, þ
binnan six dagum þe se sōða God þā gesceafta gesceōp þ
hē gescippan wolde, gescēawode se ān ẹngel, þe þǽr ǽnl
cost wæs, hū fæger hē silf wæs and hū scīnende on wuldr
and cunnode his mihte, þæt hē mihtig wæs gesceapen, an

[1] and.

h wel gelīcode his wurðfulniss þā: sē hātte *Lucifer*, þæt ys
þohtberend,' for ðǣre miclan beorhtnisse his mǣran hīwes.
þuhte him tō huxlic þæt hē hīran sceolde ǣnigum hlā-
de, þā hē swā ǣnlic wæs, and nolde wurðian þone þe
e geworhte, and him þancian ǣfre ðæs þe hē him forgeaf, 80
l bēon him underðēodd þæs ðe swīþor geornlice for þǣre
clan mǣrðe þe hē hine gemǣðegode. Hē nolde þā hab-
his Scippend him tō hlāforde, ne he nolde þurhwunian
ðǣre sōþfæstnisse ðæs sōðfæstan Godes Suna[1], þe hine
ceōp fægerne, ac wolde mid rīccetere him rīce gewinnan, 85
l þurh mōdignisse hine macian tō Gode, and nam him
adan ongēan Godes willan tō his unrǣde on eornost ge-
tnod. Đā næfde hē nān setl, hwǣr hē sittan mihte, for
ðe nān heofon nolde hine āberan, ne nān rīce næs þe
mihte bēon ongēan Godes willan, þe geworhte ealle ðinc. 90
āfunde se mōdiga hwilce his mihta wǣron, þā þā his fēt
mihton furðon āhwār standan, ac hē fēoll ðā ādūn tō
fle āwęnd and ealle his gegadan of ðām Godes hīrede
hęlle wīte be heora gewirhtum. Đā on ðām sixtan
ge siþþan ðis gedōn wæs, gesceōp se ælmihtiga God 95
nnan of eorðan Adām mid his handum, and him sāwle
geaf, and Ēvan ęft siþþan of Adāmes ribbe, þæt hī sceol-
habban and heora ofspring mid him þā fægeran wununge
se fēond forlēas, gif hī gehīrsumedon heora Scippende on
. Đā beswāc se dēofol siððan ęft þā męn*n*, þæt hī Godes 100
od tōbrǣcon for raþe, and wurdon þā dēadlice and
ǣfde būtū of ðǣre myrhþe tō ðisum middanearde, and on
nge leofodon and on geswincum siþþan and eall heora
rinc þe him of cōm siððan, oþ þæt ūre Hælend Crīst
yfel gebētte, swā swā þēos racu æfter ūs sęgð. Wē 105
nað of þām bōcum þās ęndebyrdnysse, þe Moises āwrāt
mǣra hęretoga, swā swā him God silf dihte on heora

[1] sunu.

sundersprǽce, þā þā hē mid Gode wunode on þām munt
Sināī fēowertig daga on án, and underfēng his lāre, and h
ǽtes ne gīmde on eallum þām fyrste for ðǽre miclan bis
nunge þǽra bōca lāre.

Fīf bēc hē āwrāt mid wundorlicum dihte. Sēo forme y
Genesis, þe befēhð þās race[1] ǽrest fram frumsceafte, and b
Adāmes synne, and hū hē leofode nigan hund gēara on þǽr
forman ylde þissere worulde, and bearn gestrīnde be his g
będdan Ēvan, and hē siððan gewāt mid sorge tō hęlle. Cāí
wæs his sunu, se ācwealde his brōðor, Abél gehāten, unsci
digne mannan for his āgenum andan þe hē hæfde tō hin
and Cāínes ofspring, þe him of cōm, siððan eall wear
ādręnced on þām dēopan flōde, þe on Nōés dagum ādȳdd
eall man*n*cinn būton þām eahta mannum ðe binnan þā
arce wǽron, and of þām yfelan tēame ne cōm nān ðin
siþþan. Ac Adám gestrīnde æfter Abēles slęge ōðerr
sunu, sē wæs Seth genāten, of ðām stręnge cōm þæt þa
cucu belāf, Nōē and his wīf and heora þrī suna, Sem, Cha
and Iafeth, mid heora þrim wīfum. Wē sęcgað nū mid ōfs
þās ęndebirdnisse, for þan ðe wē oft habbað ymbe þis āwrite
mid māran andgite, þā þū miht scēawian, and ēac ðā getā
nunga, þæt Adām getācnude, þe on þām sixtan dæge g
sceapen wæs þurh God ūrne Hǽlend Crīst, þe cōm tō þisse
worulde, and ūs geednīwode tō his gelīcnisse. Ēva getācnod
þe of Adāmes sīdan[2] God silf geworhte, Godes gelaðunge, þ
of Crīstes sīdan siþþan wearð ācęnned. Abēles slęge sōðli
getācnode ūres Hǽlendes slęge, þe ðā Iūdēiscan ofslōgo
yfele gebrōðra, swā swā Cāín wæs. Seth, Adāmes sunu,
gesǽd 'ǽrīst,' and hē getācnode untwīlice Crīst, sē þe of dēa
ārās on ðām þriddan dæge. Enoh wæs gecīged se seofoð
man*n* fram Adāme; hē worhte Godes willan, and God hi
ðā genam mid ansundum līchaman of þisum līfe ūpp, and h

[1] racu. [2] sida.

cucu git, swā swā Helīas se æðela wītega, þe wæs ealswā
numen tō þām ōðrum līfe, and hī cumað bęgen tōgēanes
tecrīste þæt hīg his lēasunga ālęcgon þurh God, and bēoð
ne ofslęgen þurh ðone sylfan fēond, and hī ęft ārīsað,
i swā ealle mę*n*n dōð. Nōé, þe on ðām arce wæs on
n miclan[1] flōde, þe ealle woruld ādręncte būton þām eahta
nnum, ys geręht *requies*, þæt is 'ręst' on Ęnglisc, and
getācnode Crīst, þe forð cōm tō ūs, þæt hē ūs of ÿðum
ere worulde tō ręste gebrohte and tō blisse mid him.
d swā forð oð ęnde ælc hālig fæder mid wordum oþþe
weorcum cÿddon ūrne Hælend and his fær witodlice.
Hēr wæs sēo forme yld þissere worulde, and sēo ōðer yld
s þissere worulde oð Abrahāmes tīman þæs ealdan hēah-
eres. Nū sęgð ūs sēo bōc be Nōēs ofspringe, þæt his
a gestrīndon twā and hundseofontig suna, þā begunnon
wircenne þā wundorlican burh and þone hēagan stīpel
sceolde āstīgan ūpp tō heofenum, be heora unrǣde; ac
d silf cōm þǣr tō, and scēawode heora weorc, and sealde
ra ælcum synderlice sprǣce, þæt heora ælcum wæs un-
hwæt ōþer sǣde, and hī swā geswicon sōna þǣre ge-
brunge, and hī ðā tōfērdon tō fyrlenum lande on swā
negum gereordum swā þǣra manna wæs. On þǣre ylcan
e mann ārǣrde hæðengild wīde geond þās woruld, swā
wē āwriton æror on ōðrum lārspellum tō gelēafan trym-
ge, and on þissere ylde þā yfelan lēoda, fīf burhscīra ðæs
n męnnisces Sodomitisces eardes, mid sweflenum fÿre
ice wurdon ealle forbærnde and heora burga samod, bū-
Loþe ānum, þe God ālædde þanon mid his ðrim hīwum
his rihtwīsnisse. Of Nōēs yldstan suna[2] þe wæs Sem
āten, cōm þæt Ebrēisce folc, þe on God gelīfde, Abra-
es forðfæderas, and his fæder wæs Tare; sē eardode
st on Chaldēa rīce, oð þæt Abrahām fērde be Godes

[1] miclum. [2] sunu.

hæse tō Chananēiscan earde, þær his cynn siððan wunode
Abrahām se hēahfæder hæfde twęgen suna, Ismaēl and Isáác
and hē wurþode God mid ealre his heortan, and se heofon
lica God him gelōme tō spræc for his micclan gelēafan, fo
þan þe hē wolde offrian his āgenne sunu Gode, Isáác þon
lēofran, tō lāce on his weofode on þā ealdan wīsan, gif h
God swā wolde. God þā hine gebletsode, and his bearn wæ
gesund, and God silf him behēt þæt þurh his cyn*n* sceold
eall mannkynn bēon gebletsod for his micclan gelēafan an
for his gehīrsumnisse þe hē hæfde tō Gode. Abrahām, þ
wolde Isáác geoffrian be Godes hæse, hæfde getācnung
þæs heofonlican Fæder, þe his Sunu āsęnde tō cwale for u
and Isáác getācnode þone Hælend Crīst, ðe ācweald wa
for ūs.

Sēo þridde yld wæs ðā wuniende oð David þone mære
cyning Abrahāmes cynnes, of ðām cōm Crīst siððan, þe ea
man*n*cynn ālȳsde. Of Cham, Nōēs suna, cōm þæt Chananēisc
folc, and of Iaphet þām gingstan,[1] þe wæs gebletsod þurh Nō
cōm þæt norðerne męnnisc be þære norðsæ, for þan þe þ
dælas sind gedælede þurh hīg, Asia on ēastrīce þām yldst
suna, Affrica on sūðdæle þæs Chames cynne, and Europa o
norðdæle Iapheþes ofspringe, and se ælmihtiga God æft
Nōēs flōde eallum mancinne forgeaf him gemænlice fiscci
and fugolcinn and þā fiðerfētan dēor and þā clænan nyte
for his micclan ciste; ac hē forbēad swāþēah blōd tō þi
genne. Isáác þā gestrȳnde Esāū and Iacob twęgen getwis
on micelre getācnunge. Ac se gingra brōðor, þe Iacob wæ
gehāten, wæs Gode lēofra[2] for his gódum þēawum, and for h
bilewitnisse hē wearð gebletsod. Se gestrȳnde twelf sun
þā syndon hēahfæderas namcūðe weras. And wearð
micel hunger seofon gēar on ān, and hīg sīþodon ealle
Ēgipta lande, þær hī bīgleofan fundon. His gingsta[1] su

[1] ginstan. [2] leofre.

ǹ ānum wæs Ioseph gehāten, wearð ðær hlāford on
ota lande under þām cininge, him swīðe gecwēme, and
hēold his fæder on fullum wurðscipe þær mid eallum his
ðrum and heora bearnum samod; and se Ioseph leofode
þām lande mærlice hundtēontig gēara and tīn tōēacan.
sēo bōc Genesis geęndað þus hēr.

ēo ōþer bōc ys *Exodus* gehāten, þe Moyses āwrāt be þām
um tācnum and be þām tȳn wítum þe wurdon þā gefrę-
e ofer Pharāō þone cining and ofer his folce þurh ðone
ihtigan God an Moises tīman. Sē wearð āceęnned, swā
ūs kȳð þēos bōc, and his brōðer Ááron, Amrames sunu, on
āōnes dæge, Gode swīþe dȳre, swīðe mihtige męnn on
egum wundrum. Đā wolde God habban þæt folc of þām
e Abrahāmes cynnes ęft tō heora earde. Ac se Pharáō
e þæt folc fram him lætan, ær þan þe God him sęnde
lice ōgan, tȳn cinna wíta, for his tēonrædenne[1], and Moi-
þā siððan þæt manncinn gelædde of Pharāōnes ðēowte
r fēower hund gēarum siþþan Iacob þider cōm mid þām
ēiscan kinne. On þære fyrde wæron, þe fērdon fram
te, six hund þūsend manna būtan wīfum and cildum and
n þære mægðe Levi, þe næs genamod þærtō. Moyses
ædde þā þurh Godes mihte ealle ofer ðā rēadan sǽ, swā
wē rædað on bōcum, and Pharáó se kyning fērde him æt
an on git mid māran fyrde: wolde þæt folc habban on-
tō his lande tō his lāðum þēowte. Þā geopenode sēo
ōgēanes Moysen, and þæt wæter him stōd swilce stān-
las būfan heora hēafdum, and hī ēodon be þām grundum,
æt hī ūp cōmon ealle gesunde, hęriende mid sange þone
enlican God. Moyses þā slōh þā sǽ mid his girde, and
wæter ðā fēoll ofer Pharāōnes fyrde ofer his męni-
um crætum and his mærlicum riddum, and ādręncte hī
, þæt þær ān mann ne belāf. Nū sęgð ūs sēo bōc þæt

[1] -ddene.

God siððan āfēdde ealne þone hęre mid heofonlicum mę
and him ælce dæg cōm ednīwe of heofenum fēowertig win
fyrst on þām wēstene farende, and of heardum stāne him cŏ
yrnende wæter, and God him sętte æ, þæt ys open lagu, þā
folce tō stēore on þām fīf bōcum þe Moyses āwrāt, swā s
him gewissode God. Đā twā bēc wē nęmnodon; *Leviticus*
sēo þridde, *Numerus* fēorðe, sēo fīfte ys gehāten *Deuteron*
mium, þæt ys 'ōþer lagu.' Đās ðrēo bēc ūs sęcgað hū i
siþþan fērdon ofer þæt wīdgille wēsten, þær þēr nān mann
wunode ær, and be þām miclum wundrum þe God worhte
him binnan þām fēowertigum gēarum. On ealre þāre rac
þe wē habbað āwęnd witodlice on Ęnglisc, on þām ma
mæg gehīran hū se heofonlica God spræc mid weorcum a
mid wundrum him tō, and hē ēac þā weorc on gewritu
āfæstnode mannum tō gemynde on miclum getācnungu
And Moises se mæra mid þām þe hē wæs on ylde hun
twęntig wintra, ðā gewāt hē of līfe, and God silf hine be
rigde, and gesętte Iosue on Moyses stęde þām mannum
hęretogan[2], and Moyses hæfde hine ær gebletsod, and G
silf him behēt þæt hē wolde mid him bēon, swā swā hē n
Moyse wæs, on miclum wundrum.

Sēo bōc þe hē gesętte, *Liber Iosue*, sęgð hū hē fērde n
Israhēla folce tō Abrahāmes earde, and hū hē þone eard
wann, and hū sēo sunne ætstōd, oð þæt hē sige hæfde, and
hē þone eard ealne tōdælde. Þis ic āwęnde éác on Ęngl
hwīlon Æþelwęrde ealdormęn*n*; on þām man mæg scēaw
Godes micclan wundra mid weorcum gefręmode. His fæ
hātte Nun, and hē leofode hund gēara and tȳn gēar tōēac
and hē siþþan gewāt æfter his micclan sige, and þæt męnr
ðær siþþan þone eard bōgodan under Moises lage. Io
hæfde ðæs Hælendes getācnunge mid þām þe hē gelædde
þām lande þæt folc, þe him behāten wæs, swā swā se Hæl

[1] racu. [2] -toga.

þe lætt tō heofenan rīce þā ðe on hine gelȳfað, gif hí mid
m weorcum hine gegladiað.
fter þisum wæron witodlice dēman on þām ylcan earde
srahēla þēode, þe þām folc wissodon, swā swā hit āwriten
n *Liber Iudicum*, þæt ys 'dēmena bōc.' Sēo bōc ūs sęgð
ollice be þām folce þæt hī on sibbe wunedon swā lange
hī wurðodon þone heofonlican God on his bīgęngum
ne; and swā oft swā hī forlēton þone lifiendan God,
e wurdon hī gehęrgode and tō hospe gedōne[1] fram
enum lēodum þe him abūtan eardodon. Ęft þonne
ipodon on eornost tō Gode mid sōþre dǣdbōte, þonne
e hē him fultum þurh sumne dēman, þe wið·sętte heora
dum and hī ālīsde of heora yrmðe; and hī lange swā on
lande eardodon. Ðis man mæg rǣdan, sē þe his rēcð
ehīrenne, on þære Ęngliscan bēc þe ic āwęnde be þisum.
ohte þæt gē woldon þurh ðā wundorlican race ēower
āwęndan tō Godes willan on eornost; ac bēo þēos bōc
þus geęndod.
n wīmman hātte Ruth þe wæs æfter þisum Moabi[ti]scre
le; ac hēo wearð geæwnod Iessan ealdan fæder, and se
e wæs Davides fæder. Sēo bōc þe þis sęgð hātte *Liber*
h, and hēo is geęndebyrd on ūre bibliothecan.
Ęfter þisum dēmum þæt Israhēla folc gecuron him cining-
swā swā ūs cȳð sēo racu, on Samuēles tīman þæs
æstan wītegan. Be þām sind āwritene witodlice fēower
þā sind gehātene[2] *Liber Regum* on Ląden, þæt ys
inga bōc' gecweden swā on ān, and *Verba Dierum* līð
tō gecīed, sēo ys sēo fifte bōc, for fela gewissungum þe
ān bōc hæfð tōforan þām ōðrum, and þās bēc āwriton
uēl and Malachim. On þisum bōcum ūs sęgð þæt Sāūl
gecoren ǣrest tō cyninge on Israhēla þēode, for þan þe
woldon sumne węriend habban, þe hī gehēolde wið þæt

[1] gedonne. [2] gehatenne.

hæþene folc, and cȳddon heora willan þām wītegan Samu
þæt hīg heora cynne cining habban woldon, swā swā ō
lēodscipas on eallum lande hæfdon. Hwæt þā Samuēl sā
þæt Gode, and God him geþafode þæt hīg sętton him
kininge Sāūl, Cises sunu, and hē siððan rīxode fēowe
gēara fæc, and þæt folc beweręrode wið þā hæþenan lēc
heardlice mid wæmnum, þēah þe hē misfērde on maneg
ōðrum þingum. David, Iessan sunu, se dēorwurða seal
wirhta of þām fyrmestan kynne, þe wæs gecweden Iūd
wearð þurh God gecoren tō ininge siþþan on Israhēla þēc
hīg tō beweręrienne, and hē stranglice rīxode, and beweręr
þæt folc wið þā hæðenan lēoda ðe him on wunnon [1], and
hæfde æfre sige, and ofslōh þā hæðenan on ælcum gefeoh
for þan þe hē wurðode þone ælmihtigan God mid ealre he
tan, and mid gōdum weorcum hē geglęngde [2] his kynedōm, a
þæs kynedōmes gewēold fēowertig gēara on ān, and his hlȳs
ful cūð on gelēaf*f*ullum bōcum. And [3] sēo fēorðe yld þiss
worulde stōd fram Davide oð Daniēle þām wītegan. Da
is gecweden *fortis manu[u]m*, þæt ys 'stranghynde' on Ęngli
for þan þe hē gewylde þone wildan beran, and his cēaflas
tær būton ælcum wæmne, and þā wildan lēo hē gewy
ealswā: tōbræc hire cēaflas mid his barum handum; and
ēode tō ánwīge ongēan þone ęnt, Golíam gehāten, þā þā
cniht wæs, and mid his liðeran ofwearp þone gelēaflēasan ę
þæt hē læg geswōgen, and slōh him of þæt hēafod, and
flēame gebrohte þā Philisteos ealle, þe fuhton wið Sāúl, a
hē sige þā hæfde. Hē hæfde getācnunge þæs Hælen
Crīstes, þe ys stranghynde, þe þone hętolan dēofol ēaðel
gewilde, and him of gewann ealle þā gelēaf*f*ullan on his ge
ðunge, swā swā David gelæhte þæt scēp of þām dēoru
Hē ys hālig wītega, and hē wītegode fela ymbe ūrne Hæle
Crīst, swā swā ūs kȳðað þā sealmas, þe hē þurh Godes g

[1] wunedon. [2] geglende. [3] and.

ile tō lofe gesang, and se saltere ys án bōc þe hē geseģtte
n God betwux ōðrum bōcum on þære bibliothecan.
Hē geseģtte on his ylde his sunu tō cininge þone snoteran
omon, and hē sipþan rīxode fēowertig wintra on fulre
e æfre, and for his micclum wīsdōme hyne wurðodon
ngas, and man his wīsdōm sohte of fyrlenum eardum,
of gehwilcum landum him cōmon lāc tō wurðscipe, and
is folc gehēold būtan ælcum gefeohte. Hē ārærde Gode
ænlice tempel binnan Hierusalēm on wunderlicum cræfte,
fægere getimbrod and swā fæste getrymmed and swā
gille hús oferworht mid golde and mid hwítum seolfre
wē seģcgan ne magon. Hē geseģtte þrēo bēc þurh his
ternisse. Ān ys *Parabole*, þæt ys 'bīgspellbōc,' nā swilce gē
gað, ac wīsdōmes bīgspell and warnung wið disig, and hū
n sēlost mæg synna forbūgan, and þone weg gefaran þe
vissað tō Gode. Ōþer ys gecweden *Ecclesiastes*[1], þæt ys on
glisc 'ealra þēoda ræd,' and dēflic[2] tō gehīrenne on hēa-
m gemóte. Sēo þridde ys gecweden *Cantica canticorum*,
seģgð on Ęnglisc 'ealra sanga fyrmest,' þone hē sang be
ste and be Crīstes circean, þæt ys eall sēo laþung þe
fð on Crīst; and þās bēc standað nū on þære bibliotheca.
omon ys gecweden 'gesibsum' on Ęnglisc, and hē getāc-
le ūrne Hælend Crīst, þe ūs sibbe brohte, and ys þære
e ealdor, se þe ūs geðēodde tō ęngla werodum, and ūs
ean ārærde, ðe is his gelaðung.
Nū standað manega cyningas on þæra cininga bōcum, be
n ic geseģtte éác sume bōc on Ęnglisc. Sume hīg wæron
wīse, and wurþodon á God, swā swā Ezechīas wæs, and
an Iosīas, and ēac sume ōþre þe sigefæste wæron, and
ra kynedōm hēoldon kēnlice þurh Gode, þe hīg wurðodon,
hī wunodon on friðe. Sume wæron ārlēase, and swíðe
e fērdon; þonne hī Godes ne gīmdon, ne God him ne

[1] ęccl. [2] deaflic.

fylste; and āmyrdon heora folc þurh heora mándǣda, and c
bysmore leofodon [1] þurh gelēaflēaste, and yfele geęndodon c
heora unhlīsan, swā swā Sedechīas se ungesǣliga kining, þ
mann gelǣdde on bęndum tō Babilonian-byrig, and ma
ofslōh his twęgen suna ætforan his gesihþe, and hine āblęnc
siððan [2], and gesętte hine on cweartern; and þām eardum
becōm ōðer wracu siððan.

Nabochodonosor se namcūða cining on Chaldēiscu
earde cōm tō Hierusalēm mid micelre fyrde, and þæt manr
cynn ofslōh, and þā burh tōsęnde, and þæt tempel tōwear
æfter fēower hund gēarum þæs þe hit gesętt wæs, for ðǣr
kininga gelēaflēaste, þe forlēton heora Drihten, and þæ
folces gīmelēaste, þe ne gīmde Godes; and gelēdde þon
kining tō Chaldēa mid him, Achím gehāten, swīðe huxlic
þæt hē mihte oncnāwan his mánfullan dǣda hūru on þār
hæftnēde wið þone heofenlican God. Se Chaldēa cinin
cōm þā tō his earde mid þǣre hūðe and þǣre hęrelāfe, o
ðǣre wæs Daniēl se dēorwyrða wītega and þā þrȳ cnihtas þ
synd gehātene [4] þus, Sidrac, Misaac and [5] Abdenago, and o
ōþre wīsan hī wǣron gehātene Annanīas, Azarīas, Misaē
Ðās þrī cnihtas hēt se cyning āwurpan intō byrnendum ofne
ac heora bęndas sōna wurdon forswǣlede, and hīg gesund
ēodon hęriende mid sange þone heofenlican God, þe hī sw
gehēold on þām hātan ofne þæt heora fęx næs furðo
forswǣled. And se kining hī hēt þā gān of þām ofne.

Hēr ǫngann sēo fīfte yld þissere worulde; sēo stōd sw
āstręht oð þæt Crīst sylf cōm on þǣre sixtan ylde tō þisser
worulde on męnniscum gecynde of Marīan innoðe, sē þe æfr
wæs God mid his ælmihtigan Fæder. Sēo hęrelāf þā wunod
þæs hęretogan folces on Chaldēiscum earde under þām kin
inge, gecnǣwe heora synna wið þone ælmihtigan Goð
Hundseofontig gēara hī wunodon þǣr on þēowte, oð þæ

[1] leofdon. [2] siðða. [3] eardu. [4] -enne. [5] et.

ıs cyning hī āsęnde ęft ongēan tō Iūdēa lande, þanon þe hī
dde wæron, and[1] hēt hīg ęft ārāeran þæt ænlice tempel, swā
se ælmihtiga God on his mōd āsęnde þæt hē his folce
lsode æfter swā micelre yrmðe; and hī þær siþþan wune-
oð þæt Crīst sylf wearð geboren.

ſū sindon twā mære bēc gesętte on ęndebyrdnysse tō Sal-
nes bōcum, swilce hē hīg gedihte; for þære gelīcnisse
gelōgodan sprāece and for þære getingnysse his man
telode him; ac Iēsus hī gesętte Siraces sunu: ān ys *Liber*
ientiae, þæt ys 'wīsdōmes bōc,' sēo ōðer ys gecweden
Jesiasticus[2], swīðe micele bēc, and man hīg rāt on circan
nicclum wīsdōme swīðe gewunelice.

Vē nimað þā wītegan nū, þe wītegodon embe Crīst þurh
e Hālgan Gāst be þæs Hælendes tōkime tō þisum
danearde on sōðre męnniscnisse, swā swā wē wyllað
ttan hēr æfter.

ſāias wæs gehāten sum hālig wītega on þæra kininga
n, swā swā ūs kȳð sēo bōc. Sē wītegode be Crīste swīðe
islice, swilce hē godspellere wære, swīðe gewyrdelice,
cwæð on his gesętnysse swā swā wē sęcgað hēr: *Ecce*
o concipiet, et pariet filium, et vocabitur nomen eius
manuel, et reliqua. 'Efne mæden sceal geēacnian and
ęnnan sunu, and his nama bið gecīged "God sylf ys mid
" Ęft se ylca wītega āwrāt on his gesętnysse: *Puer natus*
obis, et filius datus est nobis, et reliqua. 'Ūs ys cild
ned, and ūs ys sunu forgifen, and his ealdordōm ys on
e, and his nama bið gehāten wundorlic, rædbora, witodlice
ng God, and fæder tōwęrdre worulde, sōðlice sibbe
or, and his kynedōm bið męnigfeald, and ne bið nān ęnde
ēcan sibbe.' His bōc ys swīðe micel and męnigfeald
Crīste and be Godes mærðe, be eallum mannċinne on
icum andgitte on Godes gelaþunge. Hē bodode gelēafan

[1] and. [2] ęccl.

on Iūdēa lande, and unriht forbēad, oð þæt se rēða kynin
Mannases gehāten, Ezechīan sunu, hine tōclēaf on twā, a
hine ācwealde swā.

Hieremīas se wītega wæs on þām lande swīðe hālig wīte
fram his cildhāde; be þām cwæð God sylf tō him: 'Ic
gecūðe sōðlice ær þan þe ic þē gesceōpe on þīnre mōd
innoðe, and ic þē gehālgode ær þan þe þū ācęnned wur
and ic þē gesętte þēodum tō wītegan.' Hē wunode
clænnysse, and hē āwrāt āne bōc ðurh þone Hālgan Gāst
his wītegunge micele and męnigfealde þām mannum tō lā
of gāstlicum andgitte ēac be þām Hælende. Hē wearð
gebęnd and gebroht on cweartern for his hālgan lāre, and
hēofode micclum þæs folces synna, swā swā his bōc ūs seg
and hē wearð oftorfod mid stānum æt nēxtan on Ęgip
lande for his gelēafan. Plato se ūðwita and se wīsosta ma
on hæðenum folce hæfde hine gesprecen, and se wītega
hine gewissode þæt hē cūðe gelȳfan on þone lifiendan Gd
swā swā Agustīnus hit on bōcum gesętte; and Ieremías
ūre wītega synderlice.

Ezechiēl se wītega wearð gehęrgod mid þām folce, þā
se Chaldēisca kining ācwealde þā Iūdēiscan, and ðā hęrel
tō his lande ādrāf, þā þā Daniēl se wītega wearð ēac gelæ
And Ezechiēl ðā on þēowte þær wunode, and wītegode þ
and āwrāt āne bōc micele on gesętnisse be þām man*n*cyn
and be ūrum Drihtene, swīðe dēop on andgite, oð þæt
hēafodman*n* þæs gehęrgodan folces hine ācwealde, swā s
ūs kȳð sum lārēow.

Daniēl se wītega wunude on Chaldēa, wurðfull þā
ciningum, and āwrāt āne bōc on his wītegunge, þe him G
sylf onwrēah, and hē swutel*l*ice sæde on his gesęt*t*nisse
Crīstes ācęnnednisse, swā swā hē cōm tō mannum, fēo
hund gēara and hundnigontig gēara fram Darie ðām cining
oð þæt ūre Drihten cōm on sōðre męnniscnisse of Mari

ꝺþe. His bōc is swīðe micel on manegum getācnungum,
gsum hēr tō sęcgenne[1] be hire geseţtnyssum and hū hē[2]
is āworpen þām wildum lēonum, be þām wē āwriton on
glisc on sumum spelle hwīlon. Hē næs nā ofslagen, ac
him sylf gewát, þā þā hē hund gēara wæs and tȳn gēar
ylde, and hē wæs bebirged on Babilonia.

Twęlf wītegan[3] syndon tōēacan þisum git, ðe twęlf bēc
iton on heora wītegunge, be sumum dæle lǣssan on
ęţtnysse, micele on andgitte, be Crīstes męnniscnysse and
Godes folce, swā swā God him onwrēah. Ðǣra naman
willað āwrītan on þisum cwyde: Oséé, Iohēl, Amos,
līas, Ionas, sē þe ðrēo niht wæs wiðinnan þām hwale,
se hwæl hine ābær tō Ninivēa birig, and sēo dǣd ge-
node ūres Drihtenes dēað, þe læg on birgene[4] swā langum
e, ac hē ārās of dēaðe þurh his drihtenlican mihte;
heas, Naum, Abbacuc, sē namnode þone Hǣlend be his
nan þus: *Ego autem in Domino gaudebo, et exultabo in
Iesu meo.* Dæt ys on Ęnglisc: 'Ic blissie on Drihtene,
ic fægnie on Gode mīnum Hǣlende.' Iēsus wæs ge-
en ūre Hǣlend on līfe, and swā sǣde þes wītega ǣr ðan
hē wurde ācęnned, and swā swā se hēahęngel hit sǣde on
godspelle; hē ys gehāten ēac Crīst, be þām cwæð sum
ega for fela hund gēarum ǣr þan þe hē ācęnned wurde:
*titerunt reges terrae, et principes convenerunt in unum
ersus Dominum et adversus Christum eius:* 'Eornostlice
ngas and ealdormęn*n* ārison ongēan ūrne Drihten and
e Hǣlend Crīst;' þæt wæs Herōdes cyning and Pilatus
lormann, swā swā ðā apostolas be þām understōdon;
honīas, Aggeus, Zacharīas, Malachīas.

Wǣron ēac ōðre wītegan þe ne writon nāne bēc, swā swā
s Helīas and Helisēus, ac heora wundra sindon āwritene
ðēah on þǣra cininga bōcum on ful cūðum gemynde.

[1] secgende. [2] *om.* [3] witega. [4] birgine.

Tȳn mædena wæron on mislicre tīde on hæðenum lēodum
þā man hēt *Sibillas*, þæt synd 'wītegestran,' and hī wītegodon
ealle be þām Hælende Crīste, and heora bēc sętton swīð
swutel*l*ice þurh þone sōþan God be ealre his fare mid fullum
gelēafan, for ðan þe God wolde him gewitan habban of hæ-
ðenum lēodum and of gelēaf*f*ullum; ac heora bēc ne syn
nā on ūrum[1] gesęt*n*issum on þære biblioþecan, swā swā þā
ōðre bēoð.

Esdras se wrītere āwrāt āne bōc, hū þæt folc cōm ongēa
fram Chaldēa lande tō Iūdēa lande, and hī Hierusalēm þ
burh ęft ārærdon and þæt tempel þærbinnan, swā swā Cīru
kining him sealde lēafe æfter hundseofontigon gēarum, þa
hī heora eard bōgodon, and sēo bōc ys geęndebyrd o
þissere gesęt*n*ysse mid dēopum andgitte on dīglum getā-
nungum.

Iōb wæs gehāten sum hēah Godes þegen on þām land
Chus, swīþe gelēaf*f*ul wer, welig on æhtum; sē wearð āfar
dod þurh þone swicolan dēofol, swā swā his bōc ūs sęgð, þ
hē sylf gesętte siþþan hē āfandod wæs: be þām ic āwęnd
on Ęnglisc sumne cwide iū, and hit ys ēac wītegung witod
lice be Crīste and be his gelaþunge, swā swā lārēowas sęcgaþ
and sēo boc ys geęndebyrd on þissere gesęt*n*ysse.

Sum Iūdēisc man*n* wearð ēac āfandod, Tobías gehāten
swīðe ælmesgeorn and swīþe gelȳfed on þone lifiendan God
Sē wæs ēac gehęrgod tō Sirian lande; ac hē hēold swāþēa
his gelēafan þēr mid gódum weorcum. And God his āfar
dode, swā þæt hē blind wearð, and[2] swā wunode tȳn gēar;
God hine gehælde ęft þurh his hēahęngel, Raphaēl gehāten
swā swā sēo racu ūs sęgð on his āgenre bēc, þe hē sy
āwrāt, and sēo bōc ys geteald tō þisum getele, for ðan
þæron ys ēac swilce getācnung.

Hester sēo cwēn, þe hire kynn āhręddе, hæfð ēac āne bō

[1] ure. [2] and.

þisum getele, for ðan þe Godes lof ys gelōgod þæron; ic āwęnde on Ęnglisc on ūre wīsan sceortlice.
Iudith sēo wuduwe, þe oferwann Holofernem þone Sirisealdormann, hæfð hire āgene[1] bōc betwux þisum bōcum hire āgenum sige; sēo ys ēac on Ęnglisc on ūre wīsan ęett ēow mannum tō bysne, þæt gē ēowerne eard mid mnum bewęrian wið onwinnende hęre.
Ðwā bēc synd gesętte æfter cyrclicum þēawum betwux um bōcum, þe gebiriað tō Godes lofe, *Machabeorum* ātene, for heora micclum gewinne, for ðan þe hīg wun- mid wæmnum þā swīðe wið þone hæðenan hęre þe on wann swīðe: wolde hīg ādilegian and ādȳdan[2] of n earde þe him God forgeaf, and Godes lof ālęcgan. wæt þā Mathathīas se mæra Godes ðegen mid his fīf um feaht wið þone hęre miccle gelōmlicor ðonne þū gelȳ- wylle, and hīg sige hæfdon þurh þone sōðan God, þe on gelȳfdon æfter Moyses æ. Hīg noldon nā feohtan l fægerum wordum ānum, swā þæt hī wel sprēcon, and ęndon þæt ęft, þe læs ðe him becōme se hęfigtīma cwyde se wītega gecwæð be sumum lēodscipe þus: *Et iratus furore Dominus in populo suo, et abhominatus est haereditem suam, et cetera*: 'Drihten wearð yrre mid graman folce, and hē onscunode his yrfewęrdnisse[3], and hē bente hīg on hæþenra handum, and heora fȳnd sōðlice fdon heora geweald, and hīg swīðe gedręhton þā dęriendan[4] fȳnd, and hīg wurdon geēadmētte under heora handum.' ldde Machabēus se mæra Godes cęmpa habban þisne m ðurh his Drihtenes yrre, ac him wæs lēofre þæt hē mid ēafan clipode on his eornost tō Gode þisne ōðerne cwyde: *nobis Domine auxilium de tribulatione, quia vana salus ninis, et cetera*: 'Syle ūs, lēof Drihten, þinne sōðan fultum ūre gedrēfednisse, and gedō ūs stręngran, for þan þe

[1] agenne. [2] adyddan. [3] yrfw. [4] -lica.

mannes fultum ys unmihtig and īdel. Ac uton wyrcea
mihte on þone mihtigan God, and he tō nāhte gedēð ūre
dęriendlican fȳnd.' Machabēus þā gefylde ðās foresæda
word mid stranglicum weorcum, and oferwann his fȳnd, an
sint for ðī gesętte his sigefæstan dæda on þām twām bōcu
on bibliothecan Gode tō wurðmynte; and ic āwęnde hīg c
Ęnglisc, and rædon, gif gē wyllað, ēow sylfum tō ræde!

[1] urne.

XIV.

ÆLFRIC'S HOMILIES[1].

HE two following homilies have been selected, the first as aracteristic specimen of Ælfric's simple narrative style, the nd as showing that command of the tender and pathetic in h he excels. Both are perfect models of style, and deserve most careful study. The present text is based on a com-ɔn of the three oldest MSS. I could gain access to, namely Cambridge (Public Library) MS. used by Thorpe (C.), the eian (B.), and the Royal (British Museum) (R.), all of which contemporary, or nearly so, with Ælfric himself. Of these ɔest is certainly C., with which R. closely agrees. B., on the r hand, is carelessly written, and full of omissions, but has y valuable forms. I have therefore generally followed C., occasionally substituting the spellings of the other MSS. various readings of B. have in most cases been disregarded bvious errors, my object not being to supply an apparatus cus, but simply to select from the MSS. what is most instruc-for the student. Nor have I attempted a genealogical classi-ion of the MSS. Such a task could only be attempted by an ɔr of the whole body of Homilies, and its difficulties would ery considerable on account of the large number of MSS. the remarkably small divergence of their readings,—at least ıg the better ones.

[1] The Homilies of Ælfric, by B. Thorpe, Esq. (Ælfric Society), 1843.

THE ASSUMPTION OF ST. JOHN THE APOSTL

Iōhannes se Godspellere, Crīstes dȳrling, wearð on ðysu dæge tō heofenan rīces myrhðe þurh Godes nēosunge g numen. Hē wæs Crīstes mōddrian sunu, and hē hine lufo synderlice; nā swā micclum for ðǣre mæglican sibbe swā f ðǣre clǣnnysse his ansundan mægðhādes. Hē wæs on mæg háde Gode gecoren, and hé on ēcnysse on ungewęmmedu mægðhāde þurhwunode. Hit is gerǣd on gewyrdelicu racum þæt hé wolde wífian, and Críst wearð tō his gyftu gelaðod. Þā gelamp[1] hit þæt æt ðām gyftum wín wea āteorod. Se Hǣlend ðā hēt þā ðēningmęnn[2] āfyllan s stǣnene fatu mid hlūttrum wætere, and hē mid his bletsun þæt wæter tō æðelum wīne āwęnde. Þis is þæt forme tá ðe hē on his męnniscnysse openlice geworhte. Þā wea Iōhannes swā onbryrd þurh þæt tácn, þæt hé ðǣr·rihte h brýde on mægðhāde forlét, and symle syððan Driht folgode, and wearð ðā him inweardlice gelufod, for ðan hē hine ætbrǣd þām flǣsclicum lustum. Witodlice ðisu lēofan leorningcnihte befæste se Hǣlend his mōdor, þā þā on rōdehęngene manncynn ālȳsde, þæt his clǣne līf ðā clǣnan mǣdenes Marían gȳmde; and hēo ðā on hy swyster suna þēnungum wunode.

Ęft on fyrste, æfter Crīstes ūpstige tō heofonum, rīxo sum wælhrēow cāsere on Rōmana rīce, æfter Nerōne, wæs Domicianus gehāten, crīstenra manna ehtere: sē h āfyllan āne cȳse mid weallendum ele, and þone mǣr godspellere þǣron hēt bescūfan; ac hē ðurh Godes gescyl nysse ungewęmmed of ðām hātum[3] bæðe ēode. Ęft, ðā se wælhrēowa ne mihte ðæs ēadigan apostoles bodun

[1] gelámp *C.* [2] ðenigmen *C.* [3] *so all.*

gan, þā āsęnde hē hine on wræcsīð tō ānum īgeoðe þe
'aðmas gecíged, þæt hē ðær þurh hungres scearpnysse
ēle. Ac se Ælmihtiga Hælend ne forlét tō gȳmelēaste
gelufedan apostol, ac geswutelode him on ðām wræcsīðe
ōweardan onwrigen*n*ysse, be ðære hé āwrāt ðā bóc ðe is
iten 'Apocalipsis': and se wælhrēowa Domiciānus on
ylcan gēare wearð ācweald æt his witena handum;
hí ealle ānmōdlice rǣddon þæt ealle his geseţt*n*yssa
ode wǣron. Þā wearð Nerua, swīðe ārfæst man*n*, tō
re gecoren. Be his geþafunge gecyrde se apostol
ēan mid micclum wurðmynte, sē ðe mid hospe tō
csīðe āsęnd wæs. Him urnon ongēan weras and wīf
nigende and cweðende: 'Gebletsod is sē ðe cōm on
es naman.'
lid þām ðe se apostol Iōhannes stōp intō ðære byrig
esum, þā bær man him tōgēanes ānre wydewan líc
yrigenne; hire nama wæs Drusiana. Hēo wæs swīðe
fed and ælmesgeorn, and þā ðearfan, ðe hēo mid cysti-
mōde eallunga āfēdde, drēorige mid wópe ðām líce
odon. Đā hēt se apostol ðā bǣre sęttan, and cwæð: 'Mīn
ten, Hælend Crīst, ārǣre ðē, Drusiana; ārīs, and gecyrr
, and gearca ús gereordunge on þīnum hūse.' Drusiana
rás swilce of slǣpe āwrę̄ht[1], and carfull be ðæs apostoles
e hām gewęnde.
n ðām ōðrum dæge ēode se apostol be ðære strǣt; þā
ah hē hwǣr sum ūðwita lǣdde twęgen gebrōðru, þe
lon behwyrfed eall heora yldrena gestrēon on dēor-
ðum gym*m*stānum, and woldon ðā tōcwȳsan on ealles þæs
s gesihðe, tō wæfersȳne, swylce tō forsewennysse worulds
æhta. Hit wæs gewunelic on ðām tīman þæt ðā ðe
lon woruldwīsdōm gecneordlice leornian, þæt hí be-
fdon heora āre on gym*m*stanum, and ðā tōbrǣcon; oððe

[1] aweht *B.*

on sumum gyldenum węcge, and ðone on sæ āwurpan;
læs ðe sēo smēaung þāra[1] æhta hí æt ðǣre lāre hręmde.
clypode se apostol ðone ūðwitan Graton him tō, and cwæ
'Dyslic bið þæt hwā woruldlice spēda forhogige for man
hęrunge[2], and bēo on Godes dōme geniðerod. Ȳdel bið
lǣcedōm þe ne mæg ðone untruman gehǣlan; swā bið ē
ȳdel sēo lár ðe ne gehǣlð ðǣre sāwle leahtras and unðēaw
Sōðlice mīn lārēow Crīst sumne cniht þe gewilnode þæs ēc
līfes þysum wordum lærde, þæt hē sceolde ealle his wel
becēapian, and þæt wurð ðearfum dǣlan, gif hé wolde fu
·fręmed bēon, and hē syððan hæfde his goldhord on he
fenum, and ðǣr-tōēacan þæt ēce líf.' Graton ðā se ūðw
him andwyrde: 'Þās gymmstanas synd tōcwȳsede for ȳdelt
gylpe, ac gif ðīn lárēow is sōð God, gefēg ðās bricas
ansundnysse, þæt heora wurð mæge þearfum fręmia
Iōhannes þā gegaderode ðǣra gymmstāna bricas, and bese
tō heofonum, þus cweðende: 'Drihten Hǣlend, nis ðē n
ðing earfoðe; þū geedstaðelodest ðisne tōbrocenan mi
dangeard on þīnum gelēaffullum þurh tácen þǣre hālg
rōde: geedstaðela nū þās dēorwurðan gymmstānas ðurh ðīn
ęngla handa, þæt ðās nytenan męnn ðine mihta oncnáwo
and on þē gelȳfon.' Hwæt, ðā fǣrlice wurdon ðā gymmstān
swā ansunde þæt furðon nān tācen ðǣre ǣrran tōcwȳsednys
næs gesewen. Þā se ūðwita Graton samod mid þām cnihtu
fēoll tō Iōhannes fōtum, gelȳfende on God. Se apostol hi
fullode mid eallum his hīrede, and hé ongann Godes gelēaf
openlice bodian. Þā twęgen gebrōðra, Atticus and Eugeni
sealdon heora gymmstānas, and ealle heora æhta dǣldon wǽ
lum, and filigdon þām apostole, and micel męnigu ge
affullra him ēac tō geðēodde.

Þā becóm se apostol æt sumum sǣle tō þǣre byrig P
gamum, þǣr ðā foresǣdan cnihtas iú ǣr eardodon, and g

[1] ðære C. [2] hérunge C.

ı heora ðēowan mid godewebbe gefrætewode[1], and on
dlicum wuldre scīnende. Đā wurdon hí mid dēofles
urh·scotene, and drēorige on mōde, þæt hí wǣdligende 95
num wāclicum wǣfelse fērdon, and heora ðēowan on
dlicum wuldre scīnende wæron. Þā under·geat se apo-
ās dēoflican fācn, and cwæð: 'Ic gesēo þæt ēower
is āwęnd and ēower andwlita, for ðan ðe gē ēowre
þearfum dældon, and mīnes Drihtnes lāre fyligdon: 100
ū for ðī tō wuda, and hēawað incre byrðene gyrda,
ebringað tō mē.' Hí dydon be his hæse, and hé on
s naman ðā grēnan gyrda gebletsode, and hí wurdon tō
m golde āwęnde. Ęft cwæð se apostol Iōhannes: 'Gāð
re sǽ strande, and fęccað mē papolstānas.' Hī dydon 105
and Iōhannes þā on Godes mægenðrymme hí geblet-
and hí wurdon gehwyrfede tō dēorwurðum gymmum.
væð se apostol: 'Gāð tō smiððan, and fandiað þises
s and ðissera gym*m*stāna.' Hī ðā ēodon, and ęft cōmon,
weðende: 'Ealle ðās goldsmiðas sęcgað þæt hí næfre 110
vā clǣne gold ne swā rēad ne gesāwon: ēac ðās
wyrhtan sęcgað þæt hī næfre swā dēorwurðe gym*m*stānas
mētton.' Þā cwæð se apostol him tō: 'Nimað þis
and ðās gym*m*stānas, and farað, and bicgað ēow
e; for ðan þe gē forluron ðā heofenlican spēda. 115
ð ēow pællene cyrtlas, þæt gē tō lytelre hwīle
ı swā swā róse, þæt gē hrædlice forweornion. Bēoð
nde and welige hwīlwęndlice, þæt gē ēcelice wædlion.
lā, ne mæg se Ælmihtiga Wealdend þurh·tēon þæt hé
s ðēowan rīce for worulde, genihtsume on welan, and 120
metenlice scīnan? Ac hē sętte gecamp[2] gelēaffullum
n, þæt hī gelȳfon tō geāgenne þā ēcan welan, ðā ðe
naman þā hwīlwęndan spēda forhogiað. Gē gehǣldon
nan on þæs Hǣlendes naman, gē āflīgdon dēoflu, gē

[1] gefreatewode *C.* [2] gecámp *C.*

forgēafon blindum gesihðe, and gehwilce uncoðe gehælde
efne nū is ðēos gifu ēow ætbrōden, and gē sind earmin
gewordene, gē ðe wæron mære and strange. Swā micel
stōd dēoflum fram ēow þæt hí be ēowere hæse þā ofsęt
dēofolsēocan forlēton; nū gē ondrædað ēow dēoflu.
heofenlican æhta sind ūs eallum gemæne. Nacode
wæron āceṇnede, and nacode wē gewītað. Þære sun
beorhtnys[1], and þæs mōnan leoht and ealra tungla sind
mæne þām rīcan and ðām hēanan. Rénscūras and cyr
duru, fulluht and synna forgyfennys, hūselgang and Go
nēosung sind eallum gemæne, earmum and ēadigum: ac
ungesæliga gȳtsere wile māre habban þonne him gen
sumað, þonne hē furðon orsorh ne brīcð his genihts
nysse. Se gȳtsere hæfð ænne līchaman, and męnigfe
scrúd; hē hæfð āne wambe, and þūsend manna bīgleof
witodlice þæt hē for gȳtsunge uncyste[2] nānum ōðrum sy
ne mæg, þæt hē hordað, and nāt hwām; swā swā se wīt
cwæð: "On ídel bið ælc man*n* gedrēfed sē ðe hordað,
nāt hwām hē hit gegaderað." Witodlice ne bið hē ð
æhta hlāford, ðonne hē hī dælan ne mæg; ac hē bið þ
æhta ðēowa, þonne hē him eallunga þēowað; and þ
tōēacan him weaxað untrumnyssa on his līchaman, þæt
ne mæg ætes oððe wætes brūcan. Hé carað dæges
nihtes þæt his feoh gehealden sȳ: hē gȳmð grædelice
teolunge, his gafoles, his gebytla[3] hē berȳpð þá wansp
gan[4], hē ful·gæð[5] his lustum and his plegan; þonne fæ
gewītt hē of ðissere worulde, nacod and forscyldigod, sy
āna mid him fęrigende; for ðan þe hē sceal éce
ðrowian.'

Efne ðā ðā se apostol þās lāre sprecende wæs, ðā
sum wuduwe hire suna līc tō bebyrgenne, sē hæfde gew

[1] beorhnys *C.* [2] úncyste *C.* [3] gebytlu *C.*
[4] wánnspedigan *C.* [5] folgað *B.*

rum nihtum ær. Sēo drēorige mōdor þā samod mid
līcmannum rārigende hí āstręhte æt þæs hālgan apos-
fōtum, biddende þæt hē hire sunu on Godes naman
le, swā swā hē dyde þā wydewan Drusianam. Iōhannes
fhrēow þǣre mēder and ðǣra līcmanna drēorignysse,
āstręhte his līchaman tō eorðan on langsumum gebede,
ðā æt nēxtan ārás, and ęft ūpāhafenum handum lang-
bæd. Þā ðā hē ðus ðrīwa gedón hæfde, ðā hēt hē
ndan þæs cnihtes líc, and cwæð: 'Ēalā ðū cniht, ðe þurh
s flǣsces lust hrædlice ðīne sāwle forlure; ēalā þū cniht,
e cūðest ðīnne Scyppend; þū ne cūðest manna Hælend;
ıe cūðest ðone sōðan frēond; and for ðī þū beurne
ðone wyrstan fēond. Nū ic āgēat mīne tēaras, and for
e nytennysse geornlice bæd, þæt þū of dēaðe ārīse, and
m twām gebrōðrum, Attico and Eugenio, cýðe hú micel
or hí forluron, and hwilc wīte hí geearnodon. Mid
þā árás se cniht Stacteus, and fēoll tō Iōhannes fōtum,
begann tō ðrēagenne þā gebrōðru þe miswęnde wǽron,
cweðende: 'Ic geseah ðā ęnglas þe ēower gýmdon
rige wēpan, and ðā āwyrigedan sceoccan blissigende
owerum forwyrde. Ēow wæs heofenan rīce gearo, and
ende gebytlu mid wistum āfyllede, and mid ēcum leohte;
gē forluron þurh unwærscipe, and gē begēaton ēow
sterfulle wununga mid dracum āfyllede and mid brastli-
dum līgum, mid unāsęcgendlicum wītum āfyllede and
anðrǣcum stęncum; on ðām ne āblinð grānung and
rung dæges oþþe nihtes: biddað for ðī mid innweardre
tan ðysne Godes apostol, ēowerne lārēow, þæt hē ēow
ðām ēcum forwyrde ārǣre, swā swā hē mē fram dēaðe
de; and hē ēowre sāula, þe nū sind ādylegode of
líflican bēc, gelǣde ęft tō Godes gife and miltsunge.'
e cniht þā Stacteus, ðe of dēaðe árás, samod mid þām
rōðrum āstręhte hine tō Iōhannes fótswaðum, and þæt

folc forð mid ealle, ānmōdlice biddende þæt hē him tō G
geþingode. Se apostol þā bebēad ðām twām gebrōðrum
hī ðritig daga be hrēowsunge dædbētende Gode geofroc
and on þām[1] fæce georn lice bædon þæt þā gyldenan gy
eft tō þan ærran gecynde āwendon, and þā gymmstanas
heora wācnysse. Æfter ðritigra daga fæce, þā þā hí
mihton mid heora bēnum þæt gold and þā gymmstānas
heora gecynde āwendan, ðā cōmon hī mid wōpe tō þ
apostole, þus cweþende: 'Symle ðū tæhtest mildheortny
and þæt man ōðrum miltsode; and gif man ōðrum milts
hū micele swīðor wile God miltsian and ārian mannum
handgeweorce! Þæt þæt wē mid gītsigendum ēagum āgylt
þæt wē nū mid wēpendum ēagum behrēowsiað[2].' Đā a
wyrde se apostol: 'Berað ðā gyrda tō wuda, and þā stā
tō sæstrande: hī synd gecyrrede tō heora gecynde.' Þā
hī þis gedōn hæfdon, ðā underfēngon hī eft Godes gife,
þæt hī ādrēfdon dēoflu, and blinde and untrume gehæld
and feala tācna on Drihtnes naman gefremedon, swā swā
ær dydon.

Se apostol þā gebīgde tō Gode ealne þone eard Asiam,
is geteald tō healfum dæle middaneardes; and āwrāt
fēorðan Crīstes bōc, sēo hrepað swyðost ymbe Crīstes g
cundnysse. Đā ōðre ðrȳ godspelleras, Mathēus, Marc
Lucas, āwriton ēror be Crīstes mennisenysse. Þā āsprung
gedwolmenn on Godes gelaðunge, and cwædon ðæt C
nære, ær hē ācennedwæs of Marīan. Þā bædan ealle
lēodbisceopas ðone hālgan apostol þæt hē þā fēorðan
gesette, and þāra gedwolmanna dyrstignesse ādwæscte.
hannes þā bēad ðrēora daga fæsten gemænelice; and
æfter ðām fæstene wearð swā miclum mid Godes gā
āfylled, þæt hē ealle Godes englas and ealle gesceafta n
hēalicum mōde ofer·stáh, and mid ðysum wordum þā g

[1] *om. in C.* [2] bereowsiað *C.*

lican geseȝtnysse ongann: *In principio erat verbum, et um erat apud Deum, et Deus erat verbum, et reliqua:* is on Ęnglisc: 'On frymðe wæs word, and þæt word mid Gode, and þæt word wæs God: þis wæs on frymðe Gode; ealle ðing sind þurh hine geworhte, and nis nān ; būton him gesceapen.' And swā forð on ealre ðære spellican geseȝtnysse hē cȳdde fela be Crīstes godcund-e, hū hē ēcelice būtan angynne of his Fæder āçenned is, mid him rīxað on ānnysse þæs Hālgan Gāstes, á būtan e. Fēawa hē āwrāt be his męnniscnysse, for ðan þe þā ōðre godspelleras genihtsumlice be þām heora bēc sętton. lit gelamp æt sumum sǽle þæt þā dēofolgyldan þe þā gyt elēaffulle wǽron gecwǽdon þæt hī woldon þone apostol eora hǽðenscipe genēadian. Þā cwæð se apostol tō ðām engyldum: 'Gāð ealle ęndemes tō Godes cyrcan, and iað ealle tō ēowerum godum, þæt sēo cyrce āfealle ðurh ra mihte; ðonne būge ic tō ēowerum hǽðenscipe. Gif ne ēower godes miht þā hālgan cyrcan tōwurpan ne mæg, wurpe ēower tempel þurh ðæs Ælmihtigan Godes mihte, ic tōcwȳse ēower dēofolgyld; and bið þonne rihtlic ge-t þæt gē geswȳcon ēoweres gedwyldes, and gelȳfon on e sōðan God, sē ðe āna is Ælmihtig.' Þā hǽðengyldan m cwyde geðwǽrlǽhton, and Iōhannes mid geswǽsum dum þæt folc tihte þæt hí ufor ēodon fram þām dēofles ple; and mid beorhtre stemne ætforan him eallum cly-e: 'On Godes naman āhrēose þis templ mid eallum dēofolgyldum þe him on eardiað, þæt þēos męnigu tō-we þæt ðis hǽðengyld dēofles bīggęng is.' Hwæt ðā ice āhrēas þæt tempel grundlunga mid eallum his ān-yssum tō dūste āwęnde. On þām ylcan dæge wurdon īgede twęlf ðūsend[1] hǽðenra manna tō Crīstes gelēafan, mid fulluhte gehālgode.

[1] þusenda *B.*

Þā sceorede ðā gyt se yldesta hæðengylda mid mycel
þwyrnysse, and cwæð þæt hē nolde gelȳfan būton Iōhann
ättor drunce, and þurh Godes mihte ðone cwealmbæran[1] dre
oferswīðde. Þā cwæð se apostol: 'Þēah ðū mē ättor syl
þurh Godes naman hit mē ne dęrað.' Đā cwæð se hæðe
gylda Aristodemus: 'Þū scealt ærest ōðerne gesēon drinca
and ðærrihte cwelan, þæt hūru ðīn heorte swā forhtige f
ðām dēadbærum drence.' Iōhannes him andwyrde: 'C
ðū on God gelȳfan wylt, ic unforhtmōd ðæs drences onf
Þā getęngde se Aristodemus tō ðām hēahgerēfan, and genan
on his cwearterne twęgen ðēofas, and sealde him ðone u
lybban ætforan eallum ðām folce, on Iōhannes gesihðe; ar
hī ðærrihte æfter ðām drence gewiton. Syððan se hæðe
gilda ēac sealde ðone ättorbæran drenc þām apostole, ar
hé mid rōdetācne his mūð and ealne his līchaman gewǽpnod
and ðone unlybban on Godes naman hālsode, and siðð
mid gebildum mōde hine ealne gedranc. Aristodemus
and þæt folc behēoldon þone apostol ðrēo tída dæges, ar
gesāwon hine habban glædne andwlitan būton blácunge ar
forhtunge; and hī ealle clypodon: 'Ān sōð God is, sē
Iōhannes wurðað.' Þā cwæð se hæðengylda tō ðām apostol
'Gyt mē twēonað; ac gif ðū ðās dēadan sceaðan on ðīn
Godes naman ārærst, þonne bið mīn heorte geclænsod fra
ælcere twȳnunge.' Đā cwæð Iōhannes: 'Aristodeme, ni
mīne tunecan, and lege būfon þæra dēadra manna līc, ar
cweð: "Þæs Hælendes Crīstes apostol mē āsęnde tō ēow, þa
gē on his naman of dēaðe ārīson, and ælc mann oncnáwe þa
dēað and líf þēowiað mīnum Hælende."' Hē ðā be ða
apostoles hūse bær his tunecan, and ālēde uppon ðām twá
dēadum; and hí ðærrihte ansunde ārison. Þā ðā se hæðer
gilda þæt geseah, ðā āstręhte hē hine tō Iōhannes fōtun
and syððan fērde tō ðām hēahgerēfan, and him ðā wundr

[1] cwelmbæran *C. R.* [2] genám *C.*

hlūddre stemne cȳdde. Hī ðā bęgen þone apostol ge- 285
on, his miltsunge biddende. Þā bēad se apostol him
on nihta fæsten, and hī siððan gefullode; and hī æfter
fulluhte tōwurpon eall heora dēofolgyld, and mid heora
fultume and mid eallum cræfte ārærdon Gode mære
an on ðæs apostoles wurðmynte. 290
ī ðā se apostol wæs nigon and hundnigontig gēara, þā
wode him Drihten Crīst mid þām ōðrum apostolum, þe
f ðisum līfe genumen hæfde, and cwæð: 'Iōhannes, cum
ē; tīma is þæt þū mid ðīnum gebrōðrum wistfullige
mīnum gebēorscipe.' Iōhannes þā árás, and ēode wið 295
Hælendes; ac hē him tō cwæð: 'Nū on sunnan-dæg,
s æristes dæge, þū cymst tō mē;' and æfter ðām worde
ten gewęnde tō heofenum. Se apostol micclum blissode
ām beháte, and on þām sunnan-uhtan ærwacol tō ðære
an cōm, and þām folce, fram hancrede oð undern, Godes 300
ta lærde, and him mæssan gesang, and cwæð þæt se
end hine on ðām dæge tō heofonum gelaðod hæfde.
ðā delfan his byrgene wið þæt weofod, and þæt grēot
vegan. And hé ēode cucu and gesund intō his byrgene,
āstręhtum handum tō Gode clypode: 'Drihten Crīst, ic 305
ige ðē þæt þū mē gelaðodest tō þīnum wistum: þū wást
ic mid ealre heortan þē gewilnode. Oft ic ðē bæd þæt
ōste tō ðē faran, ac þū cwæde þæt ic andbīdode, þæt ic
nāre folc gestrȳnde. Þū hēolde mīnne līchaman wið
besmitennysse, and þū simle mīne sāwle onlihtest, and 310
nāhwār ne forlēte. Þū sęttest on mīnum mūðe þīnre
estnysse word, and ic āwrāt ðā lāre ðe ic of ðīnum mūðe
rde, and ðā wundra ðe ic ðē wyrcan geseah. Nū ic ðē
ce, Drihten! þīne bearn, ðā ðe þīn gelaðung, mæden and
er, þurh wæter and þone Hālgan Gāst ðē gestrȳnde. 315
h mē tō mīnum gebrōðrum mid ðām ðe ðū cōme, and
elaðodest. Geopena ongēan mē līfes geat, þæt ðǣra

ðēostra ealdras mē ne gemēton. Þū eart Crīst, ðæs l
gendan Godes Sunu, þū þe be ðīnes Fæder hæse middangea
gehǣldest, and ūs ðone Hālgan Gāst āsęndest. Þē wē hęria
and þanciað þīnra męnigfealdra gōda geond ungeęndo
worulda[1]. Amen.'

Æfter ðysum gebede ætēowode heofenlic leoht būfon ðā
apostole binnon ðære byrgene, āne tīd swā beorhte scīnen
þæt nānes mannes gesihð þæs leohtes lēoman scēawian
mihte; and hē mid þām leohte his gāst āgeaf þām Driht
þe hine tō his rīce gelaðode. Hē gewát swā frēoh fra
dēaðes sārnysse of ðisum andweardan līfe swā swā hē w
ælfręmed fram līchamlicere gewęmmednysse. Sōðlice sy
ðan wæs his byrgen gemētt mid mannan āfylled. Man
wæs gehāten se heofenlica męte þe fēowertig gēara āfēd
Israhēla folc on wēstene. Nū wæs se bīgleofa gemētt
Iōhannes byrgene, and nān ðing ęlles; and se męte is wea
ende on hire oð ðisne andweardan dæg. Þǣr bēoð fela tāc
ætēowode, and untrume gehǣlde and fram eallum frēcedny
sum ālȳsede þurh ðæs apostoles ðingunge. Þæs him g
tīðað Drihten Crīst, þām is wuldor and wurðmynt mid Fæd
and Hālgum Gāste ā būton ęnde. Amen.

THE NATIVITY OF THE INNOCENTS.

Nū tō-dæg Godes gelaðung geond ealne ymbhwy
mærsað þǣra ēadigra cildra frēolstīde, þe se wælhrēo
Herōdes for Crīstes ācęnnednysse mid ārlēasre ehtny
ācwealde, swā swā ūs sēo godspellice racu swutellice cȳð.
Mathēus āwrāt on þǣre forman Crīstes bēc ðysum wordu
be ðæs Hælendes gebyrdtīde, and cwæð: 'Þā ðā se Hæle
ācęnned wæs on þǣre Iūdēiscan Bethleēm, on Herōdes dag

[1] worulde *C. R.*, woruld *B.*

inges, efne ðā cōmon fram ēastdæle middangeardes þrȳ
gelwītegan tō ðære byrig Hierusalēm, þus befrīnende:
wǣr is Iūdēiscra lēoda cyning, sē ðe ācęnned is? Wē ge-
on sōðlice his steorran on ēastdæle, and wē cōmon tō ðī
wē ús tō him gebiddon."' Hwæt ðā Herōdes cyning þis
ȳrende wearð micclum āstyred, and eal sēo burhwaru
od mid him. Hē ðā gesamnode ealle þā ealdorbiscopas
ðæs folces bōceras, and befrān hwǣr Crīstes cęnning-
wǣre. Hí sǣdon, on ðære Iūdēiscan Bethleēm. Þus
ice is āwriten þurh ðone wītegan Micheam: 'Ēalā þū
hleēm, Iūdēisc land, ne eart ðū nāteshwón wācost burga
Iūdēiscum ealdrum: of ðē cymð se hęretoga sē ðe ge-
and gewissað Israhēla folc.' Đā clypode Herōdes þā
tungelwītegan on sundersprǣce, and geornlice hí be-
tō hwilces tīman se steorra him ǣrest[1] ætēowode, and
ade hí tō Bethleēm, ðus cweðende: 'Farað ārdlice, and
ínað be ðām cilde, and þonne gē hit gemētað, cȳðað mē,
ic mage[2] mē tō him gebiddan.' Þā tungelwītegan fērdon
r þæs cyninges sprǣce, and efne ðā se steorra þe hí on
dæle gesāwon glād him beforan, oð þæt hē gestód būfon
gęsthúse þǣr þæt cild on wunode. Hī gesáwon ðone
rran, and þearle blissodon. Ēodon ðā inn, and þæt cild
ētton mid Marīan his mēder, and niðer feallende hí tō
gebǽdon. Hī geopenodon heora hordfatu[3], and him lác
frodon, gold, and rēcels, and myrran. Hwæt ðā God
swefne hí gewarnode, and bebēad þæt hī ęft ne gecyrdon
an rēðan cyninge Herōde, ac þurh ōðerne weg hine for-
on, and swā tō heora ēðele becōmon. Efne ðā Godes
el ætēowode Iōsepe, ðæs cildes[4] fōsterfæder, on swefnum,
ðende: 'Āris, and nim þis cild mid þǣre mēder, and flēoh
gypta-lande, and bēo þǣr oð þæt ic þē ęft sęcge: 'sōðlice
eard is þæt Herōdes smēað hú hé þæt cild fordó.' Iōseph

[1] ærst *C.* [2] máge *C.* [3] hórdfatu *C.* [4] cíldes *C.*

ðā ārās nihtes, and þæt cild mid þǽre mēder samod tō Ēgyp
lande[1] fęrede, and þǽr wunode oð þæt Herōdes gewát; þa
sēo wītegung wǽre gefylled, þe be ðǽre fare ǽr ðus cwæð
'Of Ēgypta-lande ic geclypode mīnne sunu.'

Nū sęcgað wyrdwrīteras þæt Herōdes betwux ðisu
wearð gewréged tō þām Rōmāniscan cāsere, þe ealne midda
geard on þām tīman gewēold. Þā gewęnde hē tō Rōme
ðæs cāseres hǽse, þæt hē hine betealde, gif hē mihte.
betealde hē hine swīðe gēaplice, swā swā hē wæs snoto
wyrde tō ðan swīðe þæt se cāsere hine mid māran wur
mynte ongēan tō Iūdēiscum rīce āsęnde. Þā þā hē hām cōr
þā gemunde hē hwæt hē ǽr be ðan cilde gemynte, and gese
þæt hē wæs bepǽht fram ðām tungelwītegum, and wea
þā ðearle gegręmod. Sęnde ðā his cwęlleras, and ofsl
ealle ðā hysecild þe wǽron on þǽre byrig Bethleēm, an
on eallum hyre gemǽrum, fram twȳwintrum cilde tō ān
nihte, be ðǽre tīde þe hé geāxode æt ðām tungelwītegu
Þā wæs gefylled Hieremīas wítegung, þe ðus wītegod
'Stemn is gehȳred on hēannysse, micel wóp and ðoterun
Rachel bewēop hire cildru, and nolde bēon gefrēfrod, f
ðan ðe hī ne sind.'

On ðām twęlftan dæge Crīstes ācęnnednysse cōmon
ðrȳ tungelwītegan tō Herōde, and hine āxodon be ðā
ācęnnedan cilde; and þā þā hī his cęnningstōwe geāxodo
þā gewęndon hí wið þæs cildes, and noldon ðone rēðan cwę
lere ęft gecyrran, swā swā hē hēt. Þā ne mihte hē forbūg
þæs cāseres hǽse, and wæs ðā þurh his langsume fær þǽ
cildra slęge geuferod swíðor þonne hē gemynt hæfde; a
hí wurdon ðā on ðysum dægþerlicum dæge wuldorfullice g
martyrode; nā swāðēah þæs gēares þe Crīst ācęnned wæ
ac æfter twęgra gēara ymbryne æfter ðæs wælhrēowan hār
cyme.

[1] lánde *C.*

Næs hé æðelboren, ne him nāht tō þām cynecynne ne
yrode; ac mid syrewungum and swīcdōme hē becōm tō
re cynelican geðincðe; swā swā Moyses be ðām āwrát,
ne sceolde āteorian þæt Iūdēisce cynecynn oþ þæt
st sylf cōme. Ðā cōm Crīst on ðām tīman þe sēo cyne-
mægð[1] āteorode, and se ælfręmeda Herōdes þæs rīces
veōld. Þā wearð hē micclum āfyrht and anðrācode þæt
rīce feallan sceolde þurh tōcyme þæs sōðan cyninges.
clypode hé ðā tungelwītegan on sundersprǽce, and ge-
lice hí befrán, on hwilcne tīman hí ærest þone steorran
āwon; for ðan ðe hē ondrēd, swā swā hit gelamp, þæt
ęft hine ne gecyrdon. Þā hēt hē for ðȳ ācwęllan ealle
hysecild þǽre burhscīre, fram twȳwintrum cilde oð ānre
te: ðohte, gif hē hí ealle ofslōge, þæt se án ne ætburste
hé sohte. Ac hē wæs ungemyndig þæs hālgan gewrites,
cwyð: 'Nis nán wīsdōm ne nān rǽd nāht ongēan
d.'

Se swicola Herōdes cwæð tō ðām tungelwītegum: 'Farað,
l geornlice befrīnað be ðām cilde, and cȳðað mē, þæt ic
mage mē tō him gebiddan.' Ac hē cȳdde syððan his
enfullan syrewunge, hū hē ymbe wolde, gif hē hine ge-
tte, ðā ðā hē ealle his efenealdan ādylegode for his ānes
nysse. Þearflēas[2] hē syrwde ymbe Crīst: ne cōm hē for
þæt hē wolde his eorðlice rīce, oþþe ǽniges ōðres cyn-
es mid rīccetere him tō getēon; ac tō ðī hé cōm þæt hē
lde his heofenlice rīce gelēaffullum mannum forgyfan. Ne
n hē tō ðȳ þæt hē wǽre on mǽrlicum cynesetle āhafen,
þæt hē wǽre mid hospe on rōde-hęngene genæglod. Hē
lde ðēah þæs wælhrēowan syrwunge mid flēame forbūgan,
for ðī þæt hē dēað forfluge, sē ðe sylfwilles tō ðrowienne
ldangearde genēalǽhte; ac hit wǽre tō hrædlic, gif hē
on cildcradole ācweald wurde, swilce ðonne his tōcyme

[1] mæigð *C.* [2] þearflæs *C.*

mannċynne bedíglod wǽre; þī forhradode Godes ęng
þæs ārlēasan geþeaht, and bebēad þæt se fōsterfæder þon
heofenlican æðeling of ðām earde ārdlice fęrede.

Ne forseah Crīst his gēongan cęmpan, ðēah ðe hē līchan
lice on heora slęge andwęrd nǽre; ac hé āsęnde hí fra
þisum wrǽcfullum līfe tō his ēcan rīce. Gesǽlige hí wurdo
geborene þæt hī mōston for his intingan dēað þrowia
Ēadig is heora yld, sēo ðe þā gyt[1] ne mihte Crīst andettar
and mōste for Crīste þrowian. Hí wǽron þæs Hǽlende
gewitan, ðēah ðe hí hine ðā gyt ne cūðon. Nǽron hí ger
pode tō slęge, ac hí gesǽliglice þēah swulton tō līfe. Ge
sǽlig wæs heora ācęnnednys, for ðan ðe hí gemētton þæ
ēce līf on innstæpe þæs andweardan lifes. Hí wurdon ge
gripene fram mōderlicum brēostum, ac hī wurdon betǽht
þǽrrihte ęngellicum bōsmum. Ne mihte se mānfulla ehter
mid nānre ðēnunge þām lytlingum swā micclum fręmia
swā micclum swā hē him fręmode mid ðǽre rēðan ehtnyss
hatunge. Hí sind gehátene martyra blōstman, for ðan ð
hí wǽron swá swá ūp-āspringende blōstman on middewear
dan[2] cyle ungelēafful/nysse, swilce mid sumere ehtnysse forst
forsodene. Ēadige sind þā innoðas þe hī gebǽron, and ð
brēost þe swylce gesīhton[3]. Witodlice ðā mōddru[4] on heor
cildra martyrdōme þrowodon; þæt swurd ðe þǽra cildr
lima þurh·arn[5] becóm tō ðǽra mōddra heortan; and nēod i
þæt hī bēon efenhlyttan þæs ēcan edlēanes, þonne hí wǽro
gefēran ðǽre þrowunge. Hí wǽron gehwǽde and unge
wittige ācwealde, ac hí ārīsað on þām gemǽnelicum dōm
mid fullum wæstme and heofenlicere snoternysse. Ealle w
cumað tō ānre ylde on þām gemǽnelicum ǽriste, þēah ð
wē nū on myslicere ylde of þyssere worulde gewīton.

Þæt godspel/ cweð þæt Rachel bewéop hire cildra, an

[1] gýt *C.* [2] *so all.* [3] gesycton *B.*, gesicton *R.*
[4] *so all.* [5] -árn *C.*

e bēon gefrēfrod, for ðan þe hí ne sind. Rachel hātte
bes wīf, ðæs hēahfæderes, and hēo getācnode Godes
ðunge, þe bewēpð[1] hire gāstlican cild; ac hēo nele
bēon gefrēfrod, þæt hí eft tō woruldlicum gecampe
vyrfon þā þe ǣne mid sygefæstum dēaðe middangeard
swīðdon, and his yrmða ætwundon tō wuldorbēagienne
Crīste.
ornostlice ne brēac se ārlēasa Herōdes his cynerīces mid
sumere gesundful/nysse, ac būton yldinge him becōm sēo
cundlice wracu, þe hine mid męnigfealdre yrmðe fordyde,
ēac geswutelode on hwilcum sūslum hē mōste æfter
siðe ēcelice cwylmian. Hine gelæhte unāsęcgendlic
his līchama barn wiðūtan mid langsumere hætan, and
eal/ innan samod forswæled wæs and tōborsten. Him
mętes micel lust, ac ðēah mid nánum ætum his gyfer-
e gefyllan ne mihte. Hē hriðode, and ęgeslice hwēos,
angsumlice sīccetunga tēah, swā þæt hé earfoðlice
an mihte. Wætersēocnyss hine ofer·ēode beneoðan þām
lle tō ðan swīðe þæt his gesceapu maðan[2] wēollon,
stincende āttor singāllice of ðām tōswollenum fōtum
w. Unāberendlic gyhða oferēode ealne ðone līchaman,
ungelȳfendlic tōblāwennys his innoð geswęncte. Him
stincende[3] stēam of ðām mūðe, swā þæt earfoðlice ænig
him mihte genēalǣcan. Fela ðǣra lǣca hé ācwealde:
ð þæt hí hine gehælan mihton, and noldon. Hine ge-
te singāl slæplēast, swā þæt hē þurh·wacole niht būton
e ādrēah; and gif hé hwōn hnappode[4], ðærrihte hine
ton nihtlice gedwimor[5], swā þæt him ðæs slæpes of
te. Þā ðā hé mid swīðlicum luste his līfes gewilnode, þā
hé hine fęrigan ofer ðā eá Iordanen, ðær þær wæron ge-
de háte baðu, þe wæron hālwęnde gecwedene ādligendum

[1] bewypð *C.* [2] *so all.* [3] stíncende *C.*
[4] hnáppode *C.* [5] gedwímor *C.*

līchaman. Wearð þā ēac his lǣcum geðuht þæt hí
wlacum ele hine gebęðedon. Ac ðā ðā hé wæs on ðisse
bęðunge geléd, þā wearð se līchama eall tōslopen, swā þæt i
ēagan węndon on gelīcnysse sweltendra manna, and hé l
cwydelēas būtan andgite. Ęft, ðā ðā hē cōm, þā hēt
hine ferigan tō ðǣre byrig Hierichō.

Þā þā hē wearð his līfes orwēne, þā gelaðode hē him
ealle ðā Iūdēiscan ealdras of gehwilcum burgum, and hēt
on cwearterne beclȳsan, and gelangode him tō his swust
Salomē and hire wer Alexandrum, and cwæð: 'Ic wát þ
ðis Iūdēisce folc micclum blissigan wile mīnes dēaðes; ac
mæg habban ārwurðfulle lícðēnunge of hēofigendre męnig
gif gē willað mīnum bebodum gehȳrsumian. Swā rice
swā ic gewíte ofslēað ealle ðās Iūdēiscan ealdras ðe ic
cwearterne beclȳsde, þonne bēoð heora sibðlingas tō hēofun
genēadode, þā ðe wyllað mīnes forðsīðes fægnian.' I
ðā his cęmpan tō ðām slęge genamode, and hēt heora á
cum fīftig scyllinga tō sceatte syllan, þæt hī heora han
fram ðām blōdes gyte ne wiðbrūdon. Þā ðā hé mid ormæt
angsumnysse wæs gecwylmed, þā hēt hē his āgenne su
Antípatrem ārlēaslice ācwęllan, tōēacan þām twām þe hé
ācwealde. Æt nēxtan, ðā ðā hé gefrēdde his dēaðes nē
lǣcunge, þā hēt hē him his seax ārǣcan tō scrēadigen
ænne æppel, and hine sylfne hętelice ðȳde þæt him
ācwęhte. Þyllic wæs Herōdes forðsīð, þe mánfullice ym
þæs heofenlican æþelinges tōcyme syrwde, and his efene
dan lytlingas unscæððige ārlēaslice ācwealde.

Efne ðā Godes engel, æfter Herōdes dēaðe, ætēowo
Iōsepe on swefnum on Ēgypta-lande, þus cweðende: 'Á
and nim þæt cild and his mōder samod, and gewęnd o
gēan tō Israhēla-lande; sōðlice hí sind forðfarene, ðā
ymbe þæs cildes feorh syrwdon.' Hé ðā árás, swā swā
engel him bebēad, and ferode þæt cild mid þǣre mēder

hēla-lande. Þā gefrán Iōseph þæt Archelāus rīxode on
a-lande æfter his fæder Herōde, and ne dorste his nēa-
e genēalǣcan. Þā wearð hē ęft on swefne gemynegod
hē tō Galilēa gewęnde for ðan ðe se eard næs ealles
gehęnde þām cyninge, þēah ðe hit his rīce wǣre. Þæt
ðā eardode on þǣre byrig þe is gehāten Nazarēth, þæt
wítegung wǣre gefylled, þe cwæð þæt hē sceolde bēon
ırēnisc gecīged. Se ęngel cwæð tō Iōsepe: 'Þā sind
arene þe embe ðæs cildes feorh syrwdon.' Mid þām
le hē geswutelode þæt má ðǣra Iūdēiscra ealdra embe
es cwale smēadon; ac him getīmode swíðe rihtlice þæt
id heora ārlēasan hlāforde ealle forwurdon.
elle we ðās race nā lęng tēon, þȳ lǣs ðe hit ēow æðrȳt
e; ac biddað ēow þingunge æt þysum unscæððigum
yrum. Hī sind ðā ðe Crīste folgiað on hwītum gyrlum
hwider swā hé gǣð; and hí standað ætforan his ðrym*m*-
būtan ælcere gewęmmednysse, hæbbende heora palm-
1 on handa, and singað þone nīwan lofsang, þām
ihtigum tō wurðmynte, sē þe leofað and rīxað ā būtan
. Amen.

XV.

ÆLFRIC'S LIFE OF KING OSWALD.

THE following text is taken from Ælfric's Lives of the Sain as given in the Cottonian MS., Julius E. 7. It is here publish for the first time.

ÆFTER ðan ðe Augustinus tō Ęngla-lande becōm, wæs su æðele cyning, Ōswold gehāten, on Norðhymbra lande, gelȳf swȳþe on God. Sē fērde on his iūgoðe fram his frēondu and māgum tō Scotlande on sǽ, and þǽr sōna wearð gefulle and his gefēran samod þe mid him sīþedon. Betwux þā wearð ofslagen Ēadwine his ēam, Norðhymbra cyningc, Crīst gelȳfed, fram Brytta cyninge, Ceadwalla gecīged, a twęgen his æftergęngan binnan twām gēarum; and se Cea walla slōh and tō sceame tūcode þā Norðhymbran lēo æfter heora hlāfordes fylle, oð þæt Ōswold se ēadiga l yfelnysse ādwǽscte. Ōswold him cōm tō, and him cēnli wið feaht mid lytlum werode, ac his gelēafa hine getrym and Crīst him gefylste tō his fēonda slęge. Ōswold ārǽrde āne rōde sōna Gode tō wurðmynte, ǽr þan þe hē ðām gewinne cōme, and clypode tō his gefērum: 'Ut feallan tō ðǽre rōde, and þone Ælmihtigan biddan þæt hē āhręddе wið þone mōdigan fēond þe ūs āfyllan wile: G sylf wāt geare þæt wē winnað rihtlice wið þysne rēðan cyni tō āhręddenne ūre lēode.' Hī fēollon þā ealle mid Ōswol cyninge on gebedum; and syþþan on ōðerne mergen ēod tō þām gefeohte, and gewunnon þǽr sige, swā swā

wealdend heom ūðe for Ōswoldes gelēafan; and ālédon
ra fȳnd, þone mōdigan Cedwallan mid his micclan werode,
wēnde þæt him ne mihte nān werod wiðstandan.
ēo ylce rōd siððan ðe Ōswold þær ārærde on wurðmynte
stōd. And wurdon fela gehǣlde untrumra manna and
swilce nȳtena þurh ðā ylcan rōde, swā swā ūs reahte
a. Sum mann fēoll on íse, þæt his earm tōbærst, and
þā on bedde gebrocod for ðearle, oð þæt man him fette
ðære foresǣdan rōde sumne dæl þæs mēoses þe hēo mid
eaxen wæs, and se ādliga sōna on slǣpe wearð gehǣled
ðære ylcan nihte þurh Ōswoldes geearnungum.
ēo stōw is gehāten 'Heofonfeld' on Englisc, wið ðone
gan weall þe þā Rōmaniscan worhtan, þær þær Ōswold
wann þone wælhrēowan cyningc. And þær wearð siþþan
red swīðe mære cyrce Gode tō wurðmynte, þe wunað á
ēcnysse.
Iwæt ðā Ōswold ongann embe Godes willan tō
agenne, sōna swā hē rīces gewēold, and wolde gebīgan
lēoda tō gelēafan and tō þām lifigendan Gode. Sende
tō Scotlande, þær se gelēafa wæs ðā, and bæd ðā hēafod-
an þæt hī his bēnum getīþodon, and him sumne lārēow
don, þe his lēoda mihte tō Gode gewéman; and him
rð þæs getīþod. Hī sendon þā sōna þām gesǣligan
inge sumne ārwurðne bisceop, Aidan gehāten. Sē wæs
res lifes mann on munuclicre drohtnunge, and hē ealle
uldcara āwearp fram his heortan, nānes þinges wilnigende
an Godes willan. Swā hwæt swā him becōm of þæs
inges gifum oððe rīcra manna, þæt hē hraðe dælde
fum and wǣdlum mid welwillendum mōde.
Iwæt ðā Ōswold cyning his cymes fægnode, and hine
urðlice underfēng his folce tō ðearfe, þæt heora gelēafa
de āwend eft tō Gode fram þām wiþersæce þe hī tō
ende wǣron. Hit gelamp þā swā þæt se gelēaffula cyning

gerehte his witan on heora āgenum gereorde þæs bisceop
bodunge mid blīþum mōde, and wæs his wealhstōd; for þ
þe hē wel cūþe Scyttysc, and se bisceop Aidan ne mih
gebīgan his sprǣce tō Norðhymbriscum gereorde swā hra
þā git. Se biscop þā fērde bodigende geond eall Norðhymb
land[1] gelēafan and fulluht, and þā lēode gebīgde tō God
gelēafan, and him wel gebȳsnode mid weorcum symle, ar
sylf swā leofode swā swā hē lǣrde ōðre. Hē lufode forhæfe
nysse and hālige rǣdinge, and iunge menn tēah georne m
lāre, swā þæt ealle his gefēran þe him mid ēodon sceoldo
sealmas leornian oððe sume rǣdinge swā hwider swā
fērdon þām folce bodigende. Seldon hē wolde rīdan,
siðode on his fōtum, and munuclice leofode betwux ðām læw
dan folce mid mycelre gesceādwīsnysse and sōþum mægnu

Þā wearð se cyningc Ōswold swīðe ælmesgeorn and ēa
mōd on þēawum and on eallum þingum cystig, and m
ārǣrde[2] cyrcan on his rīce geond eall and mynsterli
gesetnyssa mid micelre geornfulnysse.

Hit gelamp on sumne sǽl þæt hī sǣton ætgædere Ōswo
and Aidan on þām hālgan ēasterdæge; þā bær man þā
cyninge cynelice þēnunga on ānum sylfrenan disce; and sō
þā inn ēode ān þæs cyninges þegna þe his ælmyssan bewis
and sǣde þæt fela þearfan sētan geond þā strǽt gehwan
cumene tō þæs cyninges ælmyssan. Þā sende se cyni
sōna þām þearfum þone sylfrenan disc mid sande mid eal
and hēt tōceorfan þone disc, and syllan þām þearfum hec
ælcum his dǽl, and man dyde ðā swā. Þā genam Aidan
se æðela bisceop þæs cyninges swȳþran hand mid swīðlic
blysse, and clypode mid gelēafan, þus cweðende[3] him tō: 'N
forrotige on brosnunge þēos gebletsode swȳðre hand.' A
him ēac swā geēode, swā swā Aidanus him bæd, þæt
swīðre hand is gesundful oð þis.

[1] norhymbra lande. [2] ahrærde. [3] cwæðende.

Oswoldes cynerīce wearð gerȳmed þā swȳðe, swā þæt
ger þēoda hine underfēngon tō hlāforde, Peohtas, and
cas, Scottas, and Angle, swā swā se ælmihtiga God hī
llǣhte tō ðām for Ōswoldes geearnungum þe hine ǣfre
fode. Hē ful·worhte on Eferwíc þæt ænlice mynster þe
hǣg Ēadwine ær begunnen[1] hæfde; and hē swanc for heo-
n rīce mid singalum gebedum swīþor þonne hē hogode
ē gehēolde on worulde þā hwīlwęndlican geþincðu, þe
wōnlice lufode. Hē wolde æfter uhtsange oftost hine
ldan, and on cyrcan standan on syndrigum gebedum of
an ūpgange mid swȳðlicre on·bryrdnysse; and swā
r swā hē wæs hē wurðode ǣfre God ūpāwęndum
lbredum wið þæs heofones weard.

n þām ylcan tīman cōm ēac sum bisceop fram Rōme-
, Birinus gehāten, tō Westseaxena[2] kyninge, Cynegyls
ten, sē wæs ðā git hǣðen and eall Westsęxena land.
us witodlice gewęnde fram Rōme be ðæs pāpan rǣde
ā on Rōme wæs, and behēt þæt hē wolde Godes
n gefręmman, and bodian þām hǣþenum þæs Hælendes
an and þone sōðan gelēafan on fyrlenum landum. Þā
m hē tō Westseaxan, þe wæs ðā gyt hǣþen, and
gde þone cyningc Kynegyls tō Gode, and ealle his lēode
elēafan mid him. Hit gelamp þā swā þæt se gelēaffulla
old, Norðhymbra cyning, wæs cumen tō Cynegylse,
hine tō fulluhte nam, fægen his gecyrrednysse. Þā
on þā cynegas, Cynegyls and Ōswold, þām hālgan
e him tō bisceopstōle þā burh Dorcanceaster, and hē
innan wunode Godes lof ārærende and gerihtlǣcende
folc mid lāre tō gelēafan tō langum fyrste, oð þæt hē
lig sīþode tō Crīste; and his līc wearþ bebyrged on
ylcan byrig, oð þæt Hædde bisceop ęft his bán fęrode

[1] begunnon. [2] westseaxan.

tō Wintanceastre, and mid wurðmynte gelōgode binn
Ealdan-mynstre, þǣr man hine wurðað gyt.

Hwæt þā Ōswold cyning his cynedōm gehēold hlīsfulli
for worulde and mid micclum gelēafan, and on eallum dǣdu
his Drihten ārwurðode, oð hē ofslagen wearð for his folc
ware on þām nigoðan gēare þe hē rīces gewēold, þā þā
sylf wæs on ylde eahta and þrittig gēara. Hit gewearð sw
be þām þæt him wann on Pęnda, Myrcena cyning, þe
his mǣges slęge ǽr, Ēadwines cyninges, Ceadwallan fylst
and se Pęnda ne cūðe be Crīste nān þincg, and eall Myrce
folc wæs ungefullod þā git. Hī cōmon þā tō gefeohte
Maserfelda bęgen, and fēngon tōgædere, oð þæt þǣr fēoll
þā crīstenan, and þā hǽðenan genēalēhton tō þām hālga
Ōswolde. Þā geseah hē genēalǣcan[1] his līfes geęndung
and gebæd for his folc þe þǣr feallende swealt[2], and betǽh
heora sāwla and hine sylfne Gode, and þus clypode on h
fylle: 'God, gemiltsa ūrum sāwlum!' Þā hēt se hǽþe
cyningc his hēafod of-āslēan and his swīðran earm, ar
sęttan hī tō myrcelse.

Þā æfter Ōswoldes slęge fēng Ōswīg his brōðor
Norðhymbra rīce, and rád mid werode tō þǣr his brōð
hēafod stōd on stacan gefæstnod, and genam þæt hēafod ar
his swīðran hand, and mid ārwurðnysse fęrode tō Lindi
farnēa cyrcan. Þā wearð gefylled, swā wē hēr foresǣdon, þ
his swīðre hand wunað hāl mid þām flǽsce būtan ǽlce
brosnunge, swā se bisceop gecwæð. Se earm wearð gel
ārwurðlice on scrīne, of seolfre āsmiþod, on Sancte Petr
mynstre binnan Bebban-byrig be þǣre sǽ strande, and līð þ
swā ansund[3] swā hē of-āslagen wæs. His brōþor dohtor
siððan on Myrcan wearð cwén, and geāxode his bán, ar
gebrohte hī tō Lindesīge tō Bardanīge mynstre, þe hē
micclum lufode. Ac þā mynstermęnn noldon for męnniscu

[1] genealecan. [2] sweolt. [3] andsund.

wylde þone sanct underfōn, ac man slōh ān geteld
· þā hālgan bán binnan þære līcręste. Hwæt þā God
wutelode þæt hē hālig sanct wæs, swā þæt heofonlic leoht
· þæt geteld āstręht stód ūp tō heofonum swilce hēalic
nbēam ofer ealle ðā niht; and þā lēoda behēoldon geond
e þē scīre swīðe wundrigende. Þā wurdon þā mynster-
nn micclum āfyrhte, and bǣdon þæs on mergen þæt hí
ston þone sanct mid ārwurðnysse underfón, þone þe hī
forsōcon. Þā ðwōh man þā hālgan bán, and bær intō
e cyrcan ārwurðlice on scrīne, and gelōgodon hī upp.
And þǣr wurdon gehǣlede þurh his hālgan geearnunge
mettrume męnn fram mislicum coþum. Þæt wæter þe
n þā bán mid āþwóh binnan þære cyrcan wearð āgoten
i on ānre hyrnan; and sēo eorðe siþþan þe þæt wæter
lerfēng wearð manegum tō bōte. Mid þām dūste wurdon
gde dēofla fram mannum, þā þe on wōdnysse ǣr wǣron
iręhte. Ēac swilce þǣr hē fēoll on þām gefeohte ofslagen
nn nāmon þā eorðan tō ādligum mannum, and dydon
wætere wanhālum tō þicgenne, and hī wurdon gehǣlede
h þone hālgan wer. Sum wegfarende mann fērde wið
ne feld; þā wearð his hors gesīcclod, and sōna þǣr fēoll
alwigende geond ðā eorðan wōdum gelīcost. Mid þām
hit swā wealwode[1] geond þone wīdgillan feld, þā becōm
embe lang þǣr se cyning Ōswold on þām gefeohte
ll, swā swā wē ǣr foresǣdan; and hit sōna ārās swā hit
epode þā stōwe, hāl eallum limum, and se hlāford þæs
gnode. Se ridda þā fērde forð on his weg þider hé gemynt
fde. Þā wæs þǣr ān mǣden licgende on paralysin[2]
ge gebrocod. Hē begann þā tō gereęccenne hū him on
le getīmode, and mann fęrode þæt mǣden tō þære fore-
dan stōwe. Hēo wēarð þā on slǣpe, and sōna eft āwóc
sund eallum limum fram þām ęgeslican broce. Band þā

[1] wealweode. [2] paralisyn.

hire hēafod, and blīðe hām fērde, gangænde on fōtum, sw
hēo gefyrn ær ne dyde. Ęft siððan fērde sum ærendfæ
ridda be ðære ylcan stōwe, and geband on ānum clāþe
þām hālgan dūste þære dēorwurðan stōwe, and lædde fo
mid him þær hē fundode tō; þā gemētte hē gebēoras blīðe
þām hūse. Hē āhēng þā þæt dūst on ænne hēahne pos
and sæt mid þām gebēorum blissigende samod. Ma
worhte þā micel fȳr tōmiddes ðām gebēorum, and þā spea
can wundon wið þæs hrōfes[1] swȳðe, oð þæt þæt hūs fērlic
eall on fȳre wearð, and þā gebēoras flugon āfyrhte āwe
Þæt hūs wearð ðā forburnen[2] būton þām ānum poste þe þa
hālige dūst on āhangen wæs: se post āna ætstōd ansun
mid þām dūste; and hī swȳðe wundrodon þæs hālgan were
geearnunga, þæt þæt fȳr ne mihte þā moldan forbærnan. An
manega męn siððan gesohton þone stęde heora hæle fę
cende, and heora frēonda gehwilcum.

Þā āsprang his hlīsa geond þā land wīde, and ēac swilc
tō Īrlande, and ēac sūþ tō Franclande, swā swā sum mæsse
prēost be ānum męn sǣde. Se prēost cwæð þæt ān we
wære on Īrlande gelæred, sē ne gȳmde his lāre, and he li
hwōn hogode embe his sāwle þearfe oððe his Scyppende
beboda, ac ādrēah his līf on dyslicum weorcum, oð þæt h
wearð geuntrumod and tō ęnde gebroht. Þā clypode h
þone prēost þe hit cȳdde ęft þus, and cwæð him tō sōn
mid sārlicre stemne: 'Nū ic sceall geęndian earmlicur
dēaþe, and tō hęlle faran for fracodum dǣdum, nū wolde i
gebētan, gif ic ābīdan moste, and tō Gode gecyrran and t
gōdum þēawum, and mīn līf āwęndan eall tō Godes willan
and ic wāt þæt ic ne eom wyrðe þæs fyrstes būton sur
hālga mē þingie tō þām Hælende Crīste. Nū is ūs gesǣ
þæt sum hālig cyning is on ēowrum earde, Ōswold gehāter
Nū gif þū ænig þincg hæfst of þæs hālgan reliquium, syle mē

[1] rofes. [2] forburnon.

ē bidde.' Đā sæde se prēost him: 'Ic hæbbe of þām
ce þe his hēafod on stōd, and gif þū gelȳfan wylt, þū
þest hál sōna.' Hwæt þā se mæsseprēost þæs mannes
ēow, and scōf on hālig wæter of þām hālgan trēowe,
le þām ādligan of tō sūpenne, and hē sōna gewyrpte,
syððan leofode lange on worulde, and gewęnde tō Gode
eallre heortan and mid hālgum weorcum; and swā
ler swā hē cōm, hē cȳdde þās wundra. For þȳ ne
ll nān mann āwǣgan þæt hē sylfwylles behǣt/ þām æl-
igan Gode, þonne hē ādlig bið, þe læs þe hē sylf losige,
ē ālīhð Gode þæt.

ū cwæð se hālga Bēda, þe ðās bōc gedihte, þæt hit nān
dor nys þæt se hālga cynincg untrumnysse gehǣle, nū
n heofonum leofað, for ðan þe hē wolde gehelpan, þā
ē hēr on līfe wæs, þearfum and wannhālum, and him
iste syllan. Nū hæfð hē þone wurðmynt on þǣre ēcan
lde mid þām ælmihtigan Gode for his gōdnysse. Ęft
ilga Cūðberht, þā þā hē git cnapa wæs, geseah hū Godes
as fęredon Aidanes sāwle þæs hālgan bisceopes blīðe
eofonum tō þām ēcan wuldre þe hē on worulde geear-
. Þæs hālgan Ōswoldes bán wurdon ęft gebroht æfter
egum gēarum tō Myrcena-lande intō Glēawceastre; and
þǣr geswutelode oft feala wundra þurh þone hālgan wer.
æs wuldor þām ælmihtigan Gode þe on ēcnysse rīxað
worulde. Amen.

XVI.

WULFSTAN'S ADDRESS TO THE ENGLISH.

THE date of this homily is sufficiently indicated by its title the MS.: 'Sermo Lupi ad Anglos quando Dani maxime persec sunt eos, quod fuit in dies (sic) Æþelredi regis[1].' Wulfstan (Lupus) was Archbishop of York from 1002 to 1023. I address to the English draws a vivid picture of the terri demoralization caused by the Danish inroads, in a fiery, i passioned, half poetical language, which forms a complete co trast to the calm elegance of Ælfric's classic prose. The prese text is based on the Hatton MS. in the Bodleian (Jun. 9 the only one which gives the entire text, compared with th other MSS., Cott. Nero A I (N.), and the Cambridge MS CCC. S. 14 (C. I), and CCC. S. 18 (C. II). All of these MS are defective. N. omits only a few words and clauses, but other two *intentionally* omit whole passages, C. II being most abridged of all. It is remarkable that this last MS. s tematically cuts out all the strongly denunciatory passag apparently from the same motives which have induced m of the Chronicles to pass over in silence the battle of Ha ings. Although H. is the most complete, the others not appear to be derived from it, for there are several ma fest errors in H. which do not appear in the other M Such an error of H. is *manige fleardre* (106) for *manig feal* which is preserved in all the others. An ordinary scr

[1] This is the reading of H. N. substitutes for the last clause 'quod anno millesimo xiiii ab incarnatione Domini nostri Jesu Christi.' C II the same reading, but substitutes viiii for xiiii.

ld hardly have corrected such an error had it occurred in his nal.

he last two MSS. also have certain passages (which I have osed in brackets) that do not occur in H. or N. Although e of these passages are evidently mere glosses and interpola-, others appear to be original. And yet most of the pas- omitted in N. are omitted in these two MSS. also. In , although there is a close affinity between H. and N. (as n in their frequent retention of the same anomalous spell- on the one hand, and between N. and the two abridged . on the other, there seems to be no direct connection een any of them. All the MSS. belong to the latter of the eleventh century. I have generally followed H. In lusion I must state that it has been found necessary to omit in passages: they are all marked with stars.

ēofan męn*n*, gecnāwað þæt sōð is: ðēos woruld is on , and hit nēalæcð þām ęnde; and ðȳ hit is on worulde wā lęng swā wyrse, and swā hit sceal nȳde for folces an fram dæge tō dæge ær Antecrīstes tōcyme yfelian ie; and hūru hit wyrð þænne ęgeslic and grimlic wīde 5 orulde[1].

nderstandað ēac georne þæt dēofol þās þēode nū fela a dwęlode tō swȳðe, and þæt lytle getrȳwða wæron mid num, þēah hī wel spæcan; and unrihta tō fela rīcsode ande, and næs ā fela manna þe smēade ymbe þā bōte 10 georne swā man scolde; ac dæghwāmlice man īhte æfter ōðrum, and unriht rærde and unlaga manege ealles īde gynd ealle þās ðēode. And wē ēac for ðām hab- fela byrsta and bismra[2] gebiden; and gyf wē ænige bōte lan sculan, þonne mōte wē þæs tō Gode earnian bęt 15 e wē ær ðison dydon. For ðām mid miclan earnun-

II *adds here:* Þis wæs on Æþelredes cyninges dagum gediht, fēower fæce ær hē forðfērde. Gīme sē ðe wille hū hit þā wære, and hwæt gewurde.

[2] bysmara *H.*

gan wē geearnodon þā yrmða þe ūs on sittað, and m
swȳðe miclan earnungan wē þā bōte mōtan æt Gode ger
can, gyf hit sceal heonan forð gōdiende wurðan. Lā hw
wē witan ful georne þæt tō myclan bryce sceal mycel b
nȳde, and tō miclum bryne wæter unlytel, gif man þæt f
sceal tō āhte ācwæncan. And mycel is nȳdþearf ēac man
gehwylcum þæt hē Godes lage gȳme heonan forð geor
bęt þonne hē ær dyde, and Godes gerihta mid rih
gelæste.

On hæðenum þēodum ne dear*r* man forhealdan ly
ne mycel þæs þe gelagod is tō gedwolgoda weorðung
and wē forhealdað æghwær Godes gerihta ealles tō g
lōme. And ne dear*r* man gewanian on hæðenum þēodu
inne ne ūte ænig þæra þinga þe gedwolgodan broht b
and tō lācum betæht bið: and wē habbað Godes h
inne and ūte clæne berȳpte [ælcra gerisena].[1] And ē
syndan Godes þēowas mæþe and munde gewelhwār b
dælde; and sume męn*n* sęcgað þæt gedwolgoda[2] þēn
ne dearr man misbēodan on ænige wīsan mid hæþenu
lēodum, swā swā man Godes þēowum nū dēð tō wīc
þær Crīstene scoldan Godes lage healdan and Godes þē
was griðian.

Ac sōð is þæt ic sęcge, þearf is þære bōte, for þām God
gerihta wanedan tō lange innan þysan earde on æghw
cum ęnde, and folclaga wyrsedan ealles tō swȳðe syðð
Eadgār geęndode, and hālignessa syndon tō griðlēase wīd
and Godes hūs syndon tō clæne berȳpte ealdra gerihta a
innan bestrȳpte[3] ælcra gerisena[4], [and godcunde hād
wæron nū lange swīðe forsewene][5]; and wydewan synd
wīde fornȳdde on unriht tō ceorle, and tō mænige foryrm
and gehȳnede swȳðe, and earme męn*n* sindon sāre beswice

[1] *from C I.* [2] gedwolgodan *H.* [3] berypte *H.* [4] rysena
[5] *from C I and C II; both read* forsawene.

hrēowlice besyrwde [ge æt fręme ge æt fóstre ge æt féo ge
eore ealles tō gelōme,][1] and ūt of ðisan earde wīde ge-
de swȳðe unforworhte fręmdum tō gewealde, and cradolcild
ōwode þurh wælhrēowe unlaga for lytelre þȳfðe wīde
l þās þēode; and frēoriht fornumene, and ðrælriht
ęrwde, and ælmesriht gewanode. [Frīge męnn[2] ne mōtan
dan heora sylfra, ne faran þār hī willað, ne ātēon
a āgen swā swā hī willað; ne þrælas ne mōton habban
hī āgon on āgenan hwīlan mid earfeðan gewunnen,
þæt þæt heom on Godes ēst gōde męnn geūðon, and
elmesgife for Godes lufan sealdon; ac ægħwilc ælmes-
þe man on Godes ēst scolde mid rihte georne
stan ælc man*n* gelitlað oððe forhealdeð. For ðām
ht is tō wīde mannum gemæne and unlaga lēofe,][3]
raðost[4] is tō cweþenne Godes laga lāðe and lāra for-
ne; and ðæs wē habbað ealle þurh Godes yrre bysmor
me, gecnāwe sē ðe cunne, and se byrst wyrð gemæne,
man swā ne wēne, ealre þisse þēode, būtan God
orge.

or ðām hit is on ūs eallum swutol and gesȳne þæt wē
þisan oftor bræcon þonne wē bēttan, and ðȳ is þisse
le fela onsæge. Ne dohte hit nū lange[5] inne ne
ac wæs hęre and hunger, bryne and blōdgyte on
elhwylcon ende oft and gelōme; and ūs stalu and
u, strīc[6] and steorfa, orfcwealm and uncoðu, hōl
hęte and rȳpera rēaflāc dęrede swȳðe þearle, and ūs
lda swȳðe gedręhton, and ūs unwedera for oft wēoldan
æstma.

or þām on þisan earde wæs, swā hit þincan[7] mæg, nū
gēara unrihta fela and tealte getrȳwða ægħwær mid

[1] *C I.* [2] m'. [3] *from C II.* [4] hrædest *H.* [5] lance *H.*
[6] stríc *C I.* [7] þincon *H.*

mannum. Ne bearh nū for oft gesibð gesibbum þe mā
frẹmdan, ne fæder his bearne, ne hwīlum bearn his āgenu
fæder, ne brōðor ōðrum. Ne ūre nænig his līf ne fadode s
swā hē scolde, ne gehādode regollice ne lǣwede lahlice;
worhtan lust ūs tō lage ealles tō gelōme, and nāðor
hēoldon ne láre ne lage Godes ne manna swā swā
scoldan. Ne ænig wið ōþerne getrēowlice þohte swā ril
swā hē scolde, ac mǣst ælc swicode and ōðrum dẹre
wordes and dǣde; and hūru unrihtlice [and unþegenlice
mǣst ælc ōþerne æftan hēawеð mid scandlican onscytan a
mid wrohtlācan: dō máre gyf hē mæge.

For þām hēr syn[2] on lande ungetrȳwða[3] micle for Go
and for worulde, and ēac hēr syn[2] on earde on mistlice wīs
hlāfordswican manege. And ealra mǣst hlāfordswice sē
on worulde þæt man his hlāfordes sāule beswīce and
mycel hlāfordswice ēac bið on worulde þæt man his hlāfo
of līfe forrǣde oððon[4] of lande lifigendne[5] drīfe; and ǣgð
is geworden innan þissan earde. Ēadwęrd man forrǣd
and syððan ācwealde, and æfter þām forbærnde [and Æþelr
man drǣfde ūt of his earde][6]. And godsibbas and go
bearn tō fela man forspilde wīde gynd þās þēode, tōēac
ōðran ealles tō manegan þe man unscyldige forfór[7] eal
tō wíde. And ealles tō manege hālige stōwa wīde forwurd
þurh þæt þe man sume męn*n* ǣr þām gelōgode swā m
nā ne scolde, gif man on Godes griðe mæðe witan wol
And crīstenes folces tō fela man gesealde ūt of þisan[8] ear
nū ealle hwīle; and eal*l* þæt is Gode lāð, gelȳfe sē ðe wil
* * * Ēac wē witan [ful][9] georne hwǣr sēo yrmð gewea
þæt fæder gesealde [his][10] bearn wið weorðe, and bearn
mōdor, and brōðor sealde ōþerne frẹmdum tō gewealde ūt

[1] *from C II.* [2] sind *C II.* [3] ungetrywðe *H.* [4] oððe *C*
[5] lifiendum *H.* [6] *from C I.* [7] fórfór *H.* [8] ðam *H.* [9] *from C I,*
[10] *from C II.*

e þēode; and eal*l* þæt syndon micle and ęgeslice dǽda,
erstande sē ðe wille. And gyt hit is māre and ēac
higfealdre[1] þæt dęreð þisse þēode. Mænige syndan for-
rene and swȳðe forlogene, and węd*d* synd tōbrocene oft
gelōme; and þæt is gesȳne on þisse þēode þæt ūs
es yrre hętelice on sit*t*, gecnāwe sē ðe cunne.
nd lā hū mæg māre scamu þurh Godes yrre mannum
npan þonne ūs dēð gelōme for āgenum gewyrhtum?
h þrǽla hwylc hlāforde æthlēape, and of crīstendōme
vīcinge weorðe, and hit æfter þām ęft geweorðe þæt
ngewrixl weorðe gemǽne þegene and þrǽle; gyf þrǽl
e þegen fullice āfylle, licge ǽgylde ealre his mǽgðe, and
se þegen þǽne þrǽl þe hē ǽr ahte fullice āfylle, gylde þe-
gylde. Ful earhlice[2] laga and scandlice nȳdgyld þurh
es yrre ūs syn gemǽne, understande sē ðe cunne, and
ungelimpa gelimpð þysse þēode oft and gelōme. Ne
e hit nū lange inne ne ūte, ac wæs hęre and hęte on ge-
wilcum ęnde oft and gelōme, and Ęngle nū lange eal*l*
ēase, and tō swȳðe geyrgde[3] þurh Godes yrre, and flot-
n swā strange þurh Godes geþafunge þæt oft on gefeohte
ȳseð[4] tȳne, [and twęgen oft twęntig,][5] and hwīlum lǽs,
um má, eal*l* for ūrum synnum. * * * And oft þrǽl þǽne
en þe ǽr wæs his hlāford cnyt*t* swȳðe fæste, and wyrcð
tō þrǽle þurh Godes yrre. Wālā ðǽre yrmðe and wālā
e woruldscame þe nū habbað Ęngle eal*l* þurh Godes
! Oft twęgen sǽmęn*n* oððe þrȳ hwīlum drīfað þā drāfe
enra manna fram sǽ tō sǽ ūt ðurh þās þēode gewēlede[6]
edere ús eallum tō woruldscame, gyf wē on eornost
re [scame][7] cūðan, oððon wē woldan ā riht under-
dan. Ac ealne þǽne bysmor þe wē oft þoliað wē gyldað

[1] manige fleardre *H.* [2] earmlice *H.* [3] geyrwde *H.* [4] feseð *H.*, ð *C II, om. in the others.* [5] *from C II.* [6] gewylede *H.*, gewelede ewilede *C II.* [7] *from C II.*

mid weorðscype þām þe ūs scęndað: wē him gyldað si
gāllice, and hȳ ūs hȳnað dæghwāmlice. Hȳ hęrgiað a
hȳ bęrnað[1], rȳpað and rēafiað, and tō scipe lædað; and
hwæt is ænig ōðer on eallum þām gelimpum būtan God
yrre ofer þās þēode swutol and gesēne[2]?

Nis ēac nān wundor, þēah ūs mislimpe, for ðām
witan ful georne þæt nū fela gēara męn*n* nā ne roht
for oft hwæt hȳ worhtan wordes oððe dæde; ac wea
þes þēodscype, swā hit þincan mæg. swȳðe forsyng
þurh mænigfealde synna and þurh fela misdæda, þu
morðdæda and ðurh mándæda, þurh gītsunga and ðu
gīfernessa, þurh stala and þurh strūdunga, þurh man*n*sylen
and ðurh hæðene[4] unsida, þurh swicdōmas and ðurh sear
cræftas[5], þurh lahbrycas and ðurh æswicas, þurh mægræs
and ðurh man*n*slihtas, þurh hādbrycas and ðurh æwbryc
þurh sibblegeru and ðurh mistlice forligru. And ēac synd
wīde, swā wē ær cwædan, þurh āðbrycas and ðurh węd
brycas and ðurh mistlice lēasunga forloren and forlog
mā þonne scolde, and frēolsbricas and fæstenbricas wi
geworhte oft and gelōme. And ēac hēr syn on earde [God
wiðersacan][6] apostatan ābroðene, and cyrichatan hętole, a
lēodhatan grimme ealles tō manege, and oferhogan wī
godcundra rihtlaga and crīstenra þēawa, and hōcorwyr
dysige æghwær on þēode oftost on ðā þing þe Godes bod
bēodað, and swȳðost on þā þing þe geornost tō Godes la
gebyriað mid rihte.

And þȳ is nū geworden wīde and sīde tō ful yfel
gewunan þæt męnn swȳðor scamað nū for gōddædan þon
for misdædan; for ðām tō oft man mid hōcere gōddæ

[1] hi hergiað and heawað bændað and bismriað ripað &c. *C II.* [2] sw
tolgesyne *H.* [3] máns *H.* [4] hæþena *H.* [5] searacræftas *H.* [6] *fr*
C I and C II; C II inserts á *before* Godes; *C I omits* apostatan abr
ðene.

weð and gōdfyrhte lęhtreð[1] ealles tō swȳðe, and swȳðost
tæleð and mid olle gegrēteð ealles tō gelōme þā ðe
lufiað and Godes ęge habbað be ænigum dæle. And
þæt þe man swā dēð þæt man eal*l* hyrweð þæt
scolde hęrian, and tō forð lāðað[2] þæt man scolde
n, þurh þæt man gebringeð ealles tō manege on yfelan
nce and on undæde, swā þæt hȳ ne scamað ná, þēah
yngian swȳðe, and wið God sylfne forwyrcan hī mid
; ac for īdelan onscytan hȳ scamað þæt hȳ bētan heora
læda swā bēc tæcan, gelice þām dwæsan þe for heora
an līfe[3] nellað beorgan ær hȳ nā ne mágan, þēah hȳ
willan.

ēr syndan þurh syn*n*lēawa, swā hit þincan mæg, sāre
wede tō manege on earde. Hēr syndan, swā wē ær
on, mannslagan and mægslagan and sacerdbanan and
sterhatan and hlāfordswican and æbere apostatan, and
syndan mánswaran and morðorwyrhtan, and hēr syndan
recan and æwbrecan, and ðurh sib*b*legeru and ðurh
ice forligeru forsyngode swȳðe, and hēr syndan myl-
an and bearnmyrðran and fūle forlegene hōringas
ege, and hēr syndan wiccan and wælcerian[4], and hēr
an rȳperas and rēaferas and woruldstrūderas and ðēofas
þēodscaðan and węd*d*logan and wærlogan, and hrædest
cweþenne mána and misdæda ungerīm ealra.
nd þæs ūs ne scamað ná, ac þæs ūs scamað swȳðe þæt
ōte āginnan, swā swā béc tæcan, and þæt is gesȳne on
earman forsyngodan[5] þēode. Ēalā mycel magan manege
hēr-tōēacan ēaþe beðęncan þæs ðe án man*n* ne mihte on
nge[7] āsmēagean hū earmlice hit gefaren is nū ealle hwīle
gynd þās ðēode. And smēage hūru georne gehwā

[1] htrað *C. II.* [2] laþet *H.*, laðet *N.*, *C II.*; laðeð *C I.* [3] lewe *C II, which has* sare. [4] wælcyrian *N.* [5] forsyngodon *II.* *H.* [7] hrædinge *H.*

hine sylfne, and ðæs nā ne latige ealles tō lange; ac
Godes naman utan dón swā ūs nēod is, beorgan ūs sylfu
swā wē geornost magan, þī læs[1] wē ætgædere ealle fo
weorðan.

Ān þēodwita wæs on Brytta tīdum, Gildas hātte, sē āwr
be heora misdǣdum, hū hī mid heora synnan swā oferli
swȳðe God gegræmedon þæt hē lēt æt nȳhstan Ęngla hę
heora eard gewinnan, and Brytta duguðe fordōn mid eal
And þæt wæs geworden, þæs þe hē sǣde, þurh gelǣrec
regolbryce and ðurh lǣwedra lahbryce, þurh rīcra rēaflāc, a
ðurh gītsunge wōhgestrēona, ðurh lēoda[2] unlaga, and ðu
wōhdōmas, ðurh bisceopa āsolcennesse and unsnotornes
and ðurh lyðre yrhðe Godes bydela, þe sōðes geswuged
ealles tō gelōme, and clumedan mid cēaflum þǣr hȳ scold
clypian, ðurh fūlne ēac folces gǣlsan, and ðurh oferfylla a
mænigfealde synna heora eard hȳ forworhton, and sylfe
forwurdan.

Ac utan dōn swā us þearf is, warnian ús be swilcan; a
sōð is þæt ic sęcge, wyrsan dǣda wē witan mid Ęngl
sume gewordene þonne wē mid Bryttan āhwār gehȳrda
and ðȳ ūs is þearf micel þæt wē ūs beþęncan, and wið G
sylfne þingian georne. And utan dōn swā ūs þearf is,
būgan tō rihte, and be suman dǣle unriht [āscunian and][3] f
lǣtan, and bētan swȳðe georne þæt wē ǣr brǣcan. Ut
crēopan tō Crīste, and bifigendre heortan clipian gelōme, a
geearnian his mildse; and utan God lufian and Godes lag
fyligean, and gelǣstan swȳðe georne þæt þæt wē behētan
wē fulluht underfēngan oððon þā þe æt fulluhte ūre fores
can wæron. And utan word and weorc rihtlice fadian, a
ūre inngeðanc clǣnsian georne, and āð and wędd wærl
healdan, and sume getrȳwða habban ūs betwēonan bū

[1] þelæs *all but C II.* [2] leode *H., N.; omitted in the other two.*
[3] *from C II.*

æftan, and utan gelōme understandan þone miclan dōm
ē ealle tō sculan, and beorgan[1] ūs georne wið þone
lendan bryne hęlle wītes, and geearnian ūs þā mærða
ðā myrhða þe God hæfð gegearwod þām ðe his willan
orulde gewyrcað. God ūre helpe. Amen.

[1] beorhgan *H*.

XVII.

THE MARTYRDOM OF ÆLFEAH.

[From the Chronicle.]

THE two following pieces are fine specimens of the hig polished historical prose of the eleventh century. The sec is, indeed, one of the noblest pieces of prose in any literatu clear, simple and manly in style, calm and dignified in tone, yet with a warm undercurrent of patriotic indignation. T former of them is at the same time an instructive parallel to homily of Wulfstan. The text of the first is mainly that of MS. Cott. Tib. B. I (I), with occasional readings from Tib. IV (II), Domit. A. VIII (III), and Bodl. Laud 636 (IV). In second piece I have partly normalized the corrupt spelling of twelfth century Laud MS. to suit that of the eleventh century

1011. Hér on þissum gēare sęnde se[1] cyning and his[2] wi tō ðām hęre, and gyrndon friðes, and him gafol and m sunge behēton wið þām ðe hí hiora hęrgunge geswicon.

Hí hæfdon þā ofergán Ēastęngle and Ēastsęxe a Middelsęxe and Oxenafordscīre and Grantabrycgscīre[3] a Heortfordscīre and Buccingahāmscīre and Bēdanfordsci and healfe Huntadūnscīre, and be sūþan Tęmese ealle Kę ingas and Sūðsęxe and Hæstingas and Sūðrige and Bearr scīre and Hāmtūnscīre and micel on Wiltūnscīre.

Ealle þās ungesælða ús gelumpon þurh unrædas, þæt n nolde him on[5] tīman gafol bēodan oþþe wið gefeohtan[6]; þonne hí mǣst tō yfele gedōn hæfdon, þonne nam mon

[1] sé *I*. [2] hís *I*. [3] Grantabricscire *I*, Grantabrycgescire [4] bedefordscire *I*. [5] á timan *I*, *II*, to *IV*. [6] géfeohtan *I*.

grið wið hí. And nā þe læs for eallum þissum griðe
gafole hí fērdon ǣghwider[1] flocc*m*ælum, and hęregodon
arme folc, and hí rȳpton and slōgon.
id þā on ðissum gēare, betweox Nativitas Sanctæ Mariæ
Sancte Michaēles mæssan, hí ymbsǽton Cantwaraburh[2],
hí þǽr-intó cōmon þuruh syruwrencas, for ðan Ælfmǽr[3]
cyrde, þe se arcebiscop Ælfēah ǽr genęrede æt[4] his life.
hí þǽr ðā genāman þone arcebiscop Ælfēah, and
veard cynges gerēfan, and Lēofwine[5] abbod, and Godwine
p. And Ælfmǽr abbod hí lēton áweg. And hí ðǽr
mon inne ealle þá gehādodan męn*n*, and weras and
(þæt wæs unāsęcgendlic ǣnigum męn*n* hū micel þæs
s wæs[6]) and on þǽre byrig syþþan wǽron swá lange
hī woldon. And þá hí hæfdon þā buruh ealle āsmēade,
lon him þá tó scypan, and lǽddon þone arcebiscop
him.
æs ðā rǽpling, sē ðe ǽr wæs hēafod Angelkynnes and
endōmes. Þǽr man mihte ðá gesēon yrmðe þǽr
oft ǽr geseah blisse on þǽre earman byrig, þanon ús[7]
ǽrest Crīstendōm and bliss for Gode and for worulde.
nd hí hæfdon þone arcebiscop mid him swā lange oð
e tīman þe[8] hí hine gemartiredon.

1012. Hér on þissum gēare cōm Ēadrīc ealdormann[9] and
þá yldestan witan gehādode[10] and lǽwede Angelcynnes
undenbyrig tōforan þām Ēastron (þá wæs Ēasterdæg on
datarum Idus Aprilis), and hī ðǽr þā swá lange wǽron
þæt gafol eal*l* gelǽst[10] wæs ofer ðā Ēastron: þæt wæs
and fēowertig þūsend punda[11].
á on þone Sæternes-dæg wearð þá se hęre swȳðe āstyred
ǽan þone biscop, for þām ðe hē nolde him nān feoh

[1] ęghweder *I.* [2] cantwareburh *I.* [3] ælmær *I.* [4] ǽt *I.*
rune *I.* [6] wǽs *I.* [7] *om. in I.* [8] þé *I.* [9] ealdorm' *I.*
I. [11] viii þusend punda *III, IV.*

behātan[1], ac[2] hé forbēad þæt man nān þing wiþ him syll
ne[3] mōste; wæron hí ēac swȳþe druncene, for ðām þær w
broht wīn sūðan. Genāmon þā ðone biscop, lǣddon hi
tō heora hūstinge on ðone Sunnan-æfen Octabas Pasce (
wæs XIII kl. mai), and hine þær ðā bysmorlice ācwylmdc
oftorfedon mid bānum and mid hrȳþera hēafdum. A
slōh hine ðá án hiora mid ānre eaxe ȳre[4] on þæt hēafod þ
mid þām dynte hé nyþer-āsāh, and his hālige blōd on
eorðan fēol, and his hāligan sāwle tó Godes rīce āsęn
And mǫn þone līchaman on[5] mergen fęrode tó Lunde
and þá bisceopas Ēadnōþ and Ælfhūn[6] and sēo buruhwa
hine underfēngon mid ealre ārwurðnysse, and hine bel
rigdon on Sancte Pāules mynstre; and þær nū God sutel
þæs hālgan martires mihta.

Đā þæt gafol gelǣst wæs, and friðāþas āsworene wær
þá tōfērde se hęre wīde swā hē ǽr gegaderod wæs.
bugon tō þām cynge of ðām hęre fīf and fēowertig scyp
and him behēton þæt hí woldon þysne eard healdan, and
hí fēdan sceolde and scrȳdan[7].

[1] behaten *I.* [2] ác *I.* [3] né *I.* [4] ere *II.* [5] ón
[6] ælfun *I.* [7] scrydon *I.*

XVIII.

STACE AT DOVER, AND THE OUTLAWRY OF GODWINE.

[From the Chronicle.]

048. And cōm þā Eustatius fram begeondan[1] sæ sōna
ær þām biscope, and gewęnde tō ðām cynge, and spæc wið
e þæt þæt hē þā wolde, and gewęnde þā hāmweard. Þā hē
ı tō Cantwarabyrig ēast, þā snǽdde hē þǽr and his męnn,
tō Dofran gewęnde. Þā hē wæs sume mīla oððe māre
eonan Dofran, þā dyde hē on his byrnan and his gefēran
e, and fōron tō Dofran. Þā hī þider cōmon, þā woldon
nnian þǽr him sylfum gelīcode. Þā cōm ān his manna,
wolde wīcian æt ānes bōndan hūse his unþances, and
undode þone hūsbōndan, and se hūsbōnda ofslōh þone
rne. Đā wearð Eustatius uppon his horse and his gefēran
on heora, and fērdon tō þām hūsbōndan, and ofslōgon
e binnan his āgenum heorðe; and węndon him þā ūp tō
e burge weard, and ofslōgon ǽgðer ge wiðinnan ge wiðū-
mā þonne xx manna. And þā burhmęnn ofslōgon xix
nn on ōðre healfe, and gewundedon þæt hī nyston hú fela.
d Eustatius ætbærst mid fēawum mannum, and gewęnde
ēan tō þām cynge, and cȳdde be dǽle hū hī gefaren
don. And wearð se cyng swȳðe gram wið þā burhware.
d ofsęnde se cyng Godwine eorl, and bæd hine faran intō

[1] geondan.

Cęnt mid unfriðe tō Dofran; for þan Eustatius hæfde gecȳ
þām cynge þæt hit sceolde bēon māra gylt þǽre burhwa
þonne his: ac hit næs nā swā. And se eorl nolde
geþwærian þǽre innfare, for þan him wæs lāð tō āmyrrem
his āgenne folgað.

Đā sęnde se cyng æfter eallum his witum, and bē
him cuman tō Glēaweceastre nēh þǽre æfterran[1] Sanc
Marie mæssan. Þā hæfdon þā Węliscan męnn gewor
ænne castel on Hęrefordscīre on Swegenes eorles folgoð
and worhton ælc þǽra hearma[2] and bismera þæs cyng
mannum þǽr ābūtan þe hī mihton. Đā cōm Godwi
eorl, and Swegen eorl, and Harold eorl tōgædere
Beofres[3] stāne, and manig mann mid him, tō ðon þ
hī woldon faran tō heora cynehlāforde, and tō þām witu
eallum þe mid him gegaderode wǽron, þæt hī þæs cyng
rǽd hæfdon and his fultum, and ealra witena, hū hī mihtc
þæs cynges bismer āwrecan and ealles þēodscipes. Þ
wǽron þā Węliscan męnn ætforan[4] mid þām cynge, ar
forwrēgdon þā eorlas, þæt hī ne mōston cuman on his ēage
gesihðe; for ðan hī sǽdon þæt hī woldon cuman þider f
þæs cynges swicdōme. Wæs þǽr cumen Sīward eorl, ar
Lēofrīc eorl, and micel folc mid him norðan tō þām cyng
and wæs þām eorle Godwine and his sunum gecȳdd þæt
cyng and þā męnn þe mid him wǽron woldon rǽdan
hī; and hī trymedon hī fæstlice ongēan, þēah him lāð wǽ
þæt hī ongēan heora cynehlāford standan sceoldan. Þ
gerǽddon þā witan on ægðre[5] healfe þæt man ðā ælc
yfeles geswác; and geaf se cyning Godes grið and his full
frēondscipe on ægðre healfe.

Đā gerǽdde se cyning and his witan þæt man sceol
ōðre sīðe[6] habban ealra witena[7] gemōt on Lundene

[1] æftre. [2] -e. [3] Byferes. [4] tætforan. [5] ægð
[6] siðan. [7] gewitena.

festes emnihte; and hēt se cyning bannan út hęre, ægðer
þe sūðan Tęmese ge be norðan, eall þæt æfre bętst wæs.
cwæð man Swegen eorl ūtlah, and stefnode man God-
e eorle and Harolde eorle tō þon gemōte swā hraðe swā
it gefaran mihton. Þā hī þider ūt cōmon, þā stefnde
man tō gemōte. Þā gyrnde hē griðes and gīsla, þæt
nōste unswicen in*n* tō gemōte cuman and út of gemōte.
gyrnde se cyng ealra þēra þegna þe þā eorlas ær
lon; and hī lēton hī ealle him tō handa. Þā sęnde se
ę eft tō him, and bēad him þæt hī cōmon mid xii mannum
þæs cynges rāede. Þā gyrnde se eorl ęft griðes and
, þæt hē hine mōste betęllan æt ælcum[1] þēra þinga þe
man on lēde. Þā wyrnde him man ðæra gīsla, and
wode him man v nihta grið út of lande tō farenne.
gewęnde þā Godwine eorl and Swegen eorl tō Bōsan-
[2], and scufon út heora scipu, and gewęndon him
eondan sæ, and gesohton Baldewines grið, and wunodon
ealne þone winter. And Harold eorl gewęnde west tō
nde, and wæs þær ealne þone winter on þæs cynges griðe.
sōna þæs þe þis wæs, þā forlēt se cyng þā hlæfdigan,
wæs gehālgod him tō cwēne, and lēt niman of hire eall
hēo ahte on lande, and on golde, and on seolfre, and on
um þingum, and betæhte hī his sweostor tō Hwerwyllum.

[1] ælc. [2] Bosenham.

XIX.

CHARMS.

[From Cockayne's Leechdoms, 1. 384 and 3. 53, and Wülcker's Klein ags. dichtungen.]

I.

Wið ymbe. Nim eorþan, oferweorp mid þīnre swīþr handa under þīnum swīþran fēt, and cweð[1]:
'*F*ō ic under *f*ōt; *f*unde ic hit.
Hwæt, *eo*rðe mæg wið *ea*lra wihta gehwilce,
and wið *a*ndan, and wið *c*ūminde,
and wið þā *m*icelan *m*annes tungan.'
Forweorp[2] ofer grēot, þonne hī swirman, and cweð:
'*S*itte gē, *s*igewīf, *s*īgað tō eorþan!
næfre gē *w*ilde tō *w*uda flēogan!
bēo gē swā ge*m*indige *m*īnes gōdes
swā bið *m*anna gehwilc *m*ętes and ēþeles!'

II.

Wið fērstice. Feferfūge[3] and sēo rēade nętele, ðe þu ærn in*n*-wyxð, and wegbrāde; wyll in buteran.
*H*lūde wæran hȳ, lā *h*lūde, ðā hȳ ofer þone *h*læw rida wæran *ā*nmōde, ðā hȳ *o*fer land ridan
Scyld ðū ðē *n*ū, [þæt] þū ðysne *n*īð ge*n*esan mǫte!
*Ū*t, lytel spere, gif hēr-*i*nne sīe!
Stōd under *l*inde, under *l*eohtum scylde,

[1] cwet. [2] and wið on forweorp. [3] -fuige.

ðā *m*ihtigan wīf hyra *m*ægen berǣddon
hȳ *g*yllende *g*āras sændan;
im ōðerne *ꝿ*ft wille sændan
ɒgende *f*lāne *f*orane tōgēanes:
lytel spere, gif hit hēr-*i*nne sȳ!
*s*mið *sl*ōh *s*eax lytel
ne[1] wund swīðe:
ytel spere, gif hēr-*i*nne sȳ!
*s*miðas *s*ǣtan, *w*ælspera *w*orhtan:
spere; næs *i*n*n*, spere!
hēr-*i*nne sȳ *ī*senes dǣl
ɣtessan geweorc *h*it sceal gemyltan!
ðū wǣre on *f*ell scoten, oððe wǣre on *f*lǣsc scoten,
e wǣre on blōd scoten,
e wǣre on *l*ið scoten, nǣfre ne sȳ ðīn *l*īf ātǣsed!
hit wǣre *ē*sa gescot, oððe hit wǣre *y*lfa gescot,
e hit wǣre *h*ægtessan gescot, nū ic wille ðīn *h*elpan:
ðē tō bōte *ē*sa gescotes, ðis ðe tō bōte *y*lfa gescotes,
ðē tō bōte *h*ægtessan gescotes: ic ðīn wille *h*elpan.
o[2] on *f*yrgenhēafde[3];
wes-*tu*! *h*elpe ðīn drihten!
n þonne þæt seax, ādō on wǣtan.

[1] iserna. [2] fled. [3] -hæfde.

XX.

BEOWULF AND GRENDEL'S MOTHER.

[From Beowulf.]

I HAVE selected from our great national epic the narrative o Bēowulf's fight with Grendel's mother, which is one of the mo vivid and picturesque passages in the whole poem. The argu ment of the preceding portion of the poem is briefly this Hrōðgār, king of the Danes, elated with his prosperity an success in war, builds a magnificent hall, which he calls Heoro In this hall he and his retainers live in joy and festivity, until malignant fiend called Grendel, envious of their happiness, carri off by night thirty of his men, and devours them in his moorlan retreat. These ravages go on for twelve years. Bēowulf, thane of Hygelāc, king of the Goths, hearing of Hrōðgār calamities, sails from Sweden with fourteen warriors to help hir They are well received by Hrōðgār, who at night-fall leav Bēowulf in charge of the hall. Grendel breaks in, seizes an devours one of Bēowulf's men, is attacked by him, and aft losing an arm, which Bēowulf tears off, escapes to the fens. Th next night Grendel's mother avenges her son by carrying Æschere. Here the present piece begins[1].

Sigon þā tō *s*lǣpe. Sum *s*āre angeald
*æ*fenræste, swā him ful *o*ft gelamp,
siþðan *g*oldsęle *G*rendel warode,
*u*nriht *æ*fnde, oþ þæt *ę*nde becwōm,

[1] The standard work for the study of the Old English poetry is Grei Bibliothek der Angelsächsischen Poesie, which gives complete texts a glossary, with references to the previous editions.

swylt æfter synnum. Þæt gesȳne wearþ,
wīdcūþ werum, þætte wrecend þā gyt
lifde æfter lāþum, lange þrāge,
æfter gūðceare: Grendles mōdor,
ides āglǣcwīf yrmþe gemunde,
sē þe wæteregesan wunian scolde,
cealde strēamas, siþðan Cāīn[1] wearð
tō ecgbanan āngan brēþer,
fæderenmæge; hē þā fāg gewāt,
morþre gemearcod mandrēam flēon,
wēsten warode. Þanon wōc fela
gēosceaftgāsta; wæs þæra Grendel sum,
heorowearh hętelic, sē æt Heorote fand
wæccendne wer wīges bīdan,
þær him āglǣca ætgræpe wearð;
hwæþre hē gemunde mægenes strenge,
ginfæste[2] gife, ðe him God sealde,
and him tō Anwaldan āre gelȳfde,
frōfre and fultum: ðȳ hē þone fēond ofercwōm,
gehnægde hęlle gāst. Þā hē hēan gewát,
drēame bedǣled dēaþwíc sēon,
manncynnes fēond, and his mōdor þā gyt
gīfre and galgmōd gegān wolde
sorhfulne sīð, suna dēaðe[3] wrecan.
Cōm þā tō Heorote, ðær Hringdęne
geond þæt sæld swǣfun. Þā ðær sōna wearð
edhwyrft eorlum, siþðan inne fealh
Grendles mōdor; wæs se gryre lǣssa
efne swā micle swā bið mægþa cræft,
wīggryre wífes be wǣpnedmęnn,
þonne heoru bunden, hamere geþuren,
sweord swāte fāh swīn ofer helme

[1] camp. [2] gimfæste. [3] sunu þeod.

ecgum dyhtig andweard scireð.
Þā wæs on healle heardecg togen,
sweord ofer setlum, sīdrand manig
hafen handa fæst; helm ne gemunde,
byrnan sīde, þe[1] hine se brōga angeat.
Hēo wæs on ōfste, wolde ūt þanon
feore beorgan, þā hēo onfunden wæs
hraðe hēo æþelinga ānne hæfde
fæste befangen, þā hēo tō fenne gang;
sē wæs Hrōþgāre hæleþa lēofost
on gesīðes hād be sǣm twēonum,
rīce randwīga, þone ðe hēo on ræste ābrēat,
blǣdfæstne beorn. Næs Bēowulf ðǣr,
ac wæs ōþer inn ār geteohhod
æfter māþðumgife mǣrum Gēate.
Hrēam wearð in Heorote. Hēo under heolfre gena
cūþe folme; cearu wæs genīwod,
geworden in wīcun: ne wæs þæt gewrixle til,
þæt hīe on bā healfa bicgan scoldon
frēonda feorum. Þā wæs frōd cyning,
hār hilderinc, on hrēon mōde,
syðþan hē aldorþegn unlyfigendne,
þone dēorestan dēadne wisse.
Hraþe wæs tō būre Bēowulf fetod,
sigorēadig secg. Samod ærdæge
ēode eorla sum, æþele cempa
self mid gesīðum, þǣr se snotera bád,
hwæþre him Alwalda[2] āfre wille
æfter wēaspelle wyrpe gefremman.
Gang ðā æfter flōre fyrdwyrðe mann
mid his handscole[3] (healwudu dynede)
þæt hē þone wīsan wordum nægde[4]

[1] þa. [2] alfwalda. [3] handscale. [4] hnægde.

*f*rēan Ingwina: *f*rægn gif him wǣre
æfter *n*ēodlaðe[1] *n*iht getǣse.
*H*rōðgār maþelode, *h*elm Scyldinga:
'Ne frīn þū æfter *s*ælum! *S*orh is genīwod
*D*ęnigea lēodum. *D*ēad is Æschęre,
*Y*rmenlāfes *y*ldra brōþor,
mīn *r*únwita and mīn *r*ædbora,
*ea*xlgestealla, ðonne wē on *o*rlęge
*h*afelan węredon, þonne *h*niton fēþan,
*eo*feras cnysedan; swy[lc] scolde *eo*rl wesan,
[æðeling] *ǣ*rgōd, swylc Æschęre wæs!
Wearð him on *H*eorote tō *h*andbanan
*w*ælgæst *w*ǣfre; ic ne *wá*t hwæder[2]
*a*tol *æ*se wlanc *ę*ftsīðas tēah,
*f*ylle ge*f*rægnod. Hēo þā *f*æhðe wræc,
þe þū *g*ystranniht *G*ręndel cwealdest
þurh *h*ǣstne *h*ād *h*eardum clammum,
for þan hē tō *l*ange *l*ēode mīne
*w*anode and *wy*rde. Hē æt *wī*ge gecrang
*ea*ldres scyldig, and nū *ō*þer cwōm
*m*ihtig *m*ānscaða, wolde hyre *m*ǣg wrecan,
ge *f*eor*r* hafað *f*æhðe gestǣled,
þæs þe *þ*incean mæg *þ*egne mǫnegum,
sē þe æfter *s*incgyfan on *s*efan grēoteþ
*h*rēþerbealo *h*earde; nū sēo *h*and ligeð,
sēo[3] þe ēow *w*el-hwylcra *w*ilna dohte.
Ic þæt *l*ǫndbūend, *l*ēode mīne,
*s*ęlerædende *s*ęcgan hȳrde,
þæt hīe ge*s*āwon *s*wylce twęgen
*m*icle *m*earcstapan *m*ōras healdan,
*ę*llorgæstas: ðǣra *ō*ðer wæs,
þæs þe hīe ge*wi*sslicost ge*wi*tan meahton,

[1] neodlaðu. [2] hwæþer. [3] se.

*i*dese *o*nlīc, wæs[1] ōðer *ea*rmsceapen
on *w*eres *w*æstmum *w*ræclāstas træd,
nefne[2] hē wæs *m*āra þonne ænig *mann* ōðer,
þone on *g*ēardagum *G*rẹndel nẹmdo[n]
*f*oldbūende; nō hīe *f*æder cunnon,
hwæþer him *æ*nig wæs *æ*r ācẹnned
*d*yrnra gāsta. Hīe *dȳ*gel lọnd
warigeað, *w*ulfhleoþu, *w*indige næssas,
*f*rēcne *f*ẹn*n*gelād, ðær *f*yrgenstrēam
under *n*æssa ge*n*ipu *ni*þer gewīteð,
*f*lōd under *f*oldan. Nis þæt *f*eor*r* heonon
*m*īlgemearces, þæt se *m*ẹre standeð[3],
ofer þæm *h*ọngiað *h*rīmge[4] bearwas,
*w*udu *w*yrtum fæst, *w*æter oferhelmað.
Þær mæg *n*ihta gehwæm *n*īðwundor sēon,
*f*ȳr on *f*lōde. Nō þæs *f*rōd leofað
*g*umena bearna, þæt þone *g*rund wite.
Ðēah þe *h*æðstapa *h*undum geswẹnced,
*h*eorot *h*ornum trum *h*oltwudu sēce,
*f*eorran ge*f*lȳmed, ær hē *f*eorh sẹleð,
*a*ldor on *ō*fre, ær hē *in*n wille
*h*afelan [*h*ȳdan]. Nis þæt *h*ēoru stōw:
þọnon *ỹ*ðgeblọnd *ū*p āstīgeð
*w*ọn*n* tō *w*olcnum, þonne *w*ind styreþ
*l*āð gewidru, oð þæt *l*yft drysmaþ,
*r*oderas *r*ēotað. Nū is se *r*æd gelang
*ẹ*ft æt þē *ā*num. *Ea*rd git ne cọnst,
*f*rēcne stōwe, ðær þū *f*indan miht
felasinnigne *s*ẹcg: *s*ēc, gif þū dyrre!
Ic þē þā *f*æhðe *f*ēo lēanige,
*ea*ldgestrēonum, swā ic *ær* dyde,
*w*undnum golde, gyf þū on *w*eg cymest.'

[1] onlicnæs. [2] næfne. [3] standeð. [4] hrinde.

*B*ēowulf maþelode, *b*earn Ecgþēowes:
'Ne sorga, *s*notor guma! sēlre bið ǣghwǣm
þæt hē his *f*rēond wrece þonne hē *f*ela murne;
*ū*re ǣghwylc sceal *e*nde gebīdan
*w*orolde līfes; *w*yrce sē þe mōte
*d*ōmes ǽr *d*ēaþe! Þæt bið *d*ryhtguman
*u*nlifgendum æfter sēlest.
Árīs, *r*īces weard; uton *r*aþe[1] fēran,
*G*rendles māgan *g*ang scēawigan!
Ic hit þē ge*h*āte: nō hē on *h*olm[2] losaþ,
ne on *f*oldan *f*æþm, ne on *f*yrgenholt,
ne on *g*yfenes *g*rund, *g*á þǽr hē wille;
*ð*ȳs dōgor *þ*ū ge*þ*yld hafa
*w*ēana gehwylces, swā ic þē *w*ēne tō.'
Āhlēop þā se *g*ǫmela, *G*ode þancode,
*m*ihtigan Drihtne, þæs se *m*an*n* gespræc.
Þā wæs *H*rōðgāre *h*ors gebǽted,
*w*icg *w*undenfeax. *W*īsa fęngel
*g*eatolic *g*ęngde[3], *g*umfēþa stōp
*l*indhæbbendra. *L*āstas wǽron
æfter *w*aldswaþum wīde gesȳne,
*g*ang ofer *g*rundas: *g*ęgnum fōr
ofer *m*yrcan *m*ōr, *m*agoþegna bær
þone *s*ēlestan *s*āwollēasne,
þāra þe mid *H*rōðgāre *h*ám eahtode.
Ofer*ēo*de þā *æ*þelinga bearn
*st*ēap *st*ānhliðo, *st*īge nearwe,
*e*nge *ā*npaðas, *u*ncūð gelād,
*n*ēowle *n*æssas, *n*icorhūsa fela.
Hē *f*ēara sum be*f*oran gęngde
*w*īsra mǫnna *w*ǫng scēawian,
oþ þæt hē *f*æringa *f*yrgenbēamas

[1] hraþe. [2] helm. [3] gende.

ofer *h*ārne stān *h*leonian funde,
*wynn*lēasne *w*udu; *w*æter under stōd
*dr*ēorig and ge*dr*ēfed. *D*ęnum eallum wæs,
*w*inum Scyldinga, *we*orce on mōde,
tō ge*þ*olianne *ð*egne mǫnegum,
*o*ncȳð *eo*rla gehwæm, syðþan *Æ*schęres
on þām *h*olmclife *h*afelan mētton.
*F*lōd blōde wēol*l* (*f*olc tō sǣgon)
*h*ātan *h*eolfre. *H*orn stundum sǫng
*f*ūslic *f*[yrd]lēoð. *F*ēþa eal*l* gesæt;
gesāwon ðā æfter *w*ætere *w*yrmcynnes fela,
*s*ellice *s*ǣdracan *s*und cunnian,
swylce on *n*æsshleoðum *n*icras licgean,
ðā on *u*ndernmæl *o*ft bewitigað
*s*orhfulne sīð on *s*eglrāde,
*w*yrmas and *w*ildēor; hīe on *we*g hruron
*b*itere and ge*b*olgne, *b*earhtm ongēaton,
*g*ūðhorn *g*alan. Sumne *G*ēata lēod
of *fl*ānbogan *f*eores getwæfde,
*ȳ*ðgewinnes, þæt him on *a*ldre stōd
*h*ęrestræl *h*earda; hē on *h*olme wæs
*s*undes þe *s*ēnra ðe hyne *s*wylt fornam.
Hræþe wearð on *ȳ*ðum mid *eo*fersprēotum
*h*eorohōcyhtum *h*earde genearwod,
*n*īða gehnæged[1] and on *næss* togen
*w*undorlic *w*ęgbora; *we*ras scēawedon
*g*ryrelicne *g*ist. *G*yrede hine Bēowulf
*eo*rlgewǣdum, nalles for *ea*ldre mearn;
scolde *h*ęrebyrne *h*ǫndum gebrōden,
*s*īd and *s*earofāh, *s*und cunnian,
sēo ðe *b*áncōfan *b*eorgan cūþe,
þæt him *h*ildegrāp *h*rēþre ne mihte,

[1] genæged.

*e*orres *i*nwitfęng, *a*ldre gescęþðan;
ac se *h*wīta *h*elm *h*afelan węrede,
sē þe *m*ęregrundas *m*ęngan scolde,
*s*ēcan *s*undgebland *s*ince geweorðad,
be*f*ongen *f*rēawrāsnum, swā hine *f*yrndagum
worhte *w*ǣpna smið, *w*undrum tēode,
besęтte *s*wīnlīcum, þæt hine *s*yðþan nō
*b*rǫnd ne *b*eadomęcas *b*ītan ne meahton.
Næs þæt þonne *m*ætost *m*ægenfultuma,
þæt him on *ð*earfe lāh *ð*yle Hrōðgāres:
wæs þǣm *h*æftmęce *H*runting nama,
þæt wæs ān foran *ea*ldgestrēona:
*ę*cg wæs īren, *ā*tertānum fāh,
*āh*yrded *h*eaþoswāte; nǣfre hit æt *h*ilde ne swāc
*m*anna ǣngum þāra þe hit mid *m*undum bewand,
sē ðe *g*ryresīðas *geg*ān dorste,
*f*olcstęde *f*āra; næs þæt *f*orma sīð,
þæt hit *ę*llenweorc æfnan scolde.
Hūru ne ge*m*unde *m*ago Ęcglāfes
*ea*foþes cræftig, þæt hē *ær* gespræc
*w*īne druncen, þā hē þæs *w*ǣpnes onlāh
*s*ēlran *s*weordfrecan: *s*elfa ne dorste
under *ȳð*a gewin*n* *a*ldre genēþan,
*d*rihtscype *d*rēogan; þǣr hē *dō*me forlēas,
*ę*llenmærðum. Ne wæs þǣm *ōð*rum swā,
syðþan hē hine tō *g*ūðe *geg*yred hæfde.
*B*ēowulf maðelode, *b*earn Ęcgþēowes:
'Geþęnc nū se *m*æra *m*āga Healfdęnes,
*s*nottra fęngel, nū ic eom *s*iðes fūs,
*g*oldwine *g*umena, hwæt wit *gē*o sprǣcon:
gif ic æt *þ*earfe *þ*īnre scolde
*a*ldre linnan, þæt ðū mē *ā* wǣre
*f*orðgewitenum on *f*æder stæle;

wes þū *m*undbora mīnum *m*agoþegnum,
*h*ǫndgesęllum, gif mec *h*ild nime.
Swylce þū ðā *m*ādmas, þe þū *m*ē sealdest,
*H*rōðgār lēofa, *H*igelāce onsęnd.
Mæg þonne on þǣm *g*olde ongitan *G*ēata dryht
gesēon *s*unu Hrēðles[1], þonne hē on þæt *s*inc sta
þæt ic *g*umcystum *g*ōdne funde
*b*ēaga *b*ryttan, *b*rēac þonne mōste.
And þū *U*nferð[2] lǣt *ea*lde lāfe,
*w*rætlic *w*ǣgsweord, *w*īdcūðne man*n*,
*h*eardęcg *h*abban; ic mē mid *H*runtinge
*d*ōm gewyrce, oþðe mec *d*ēað nimeð.'
Æfter þǣm *w*ordum *W*edergēata lēod
ēfste mid *ǫ*lne, nālas *a*ndsware
*b*īdan wolde; *b*rimwylm onfēng
*h*ilderince. Ðā wæs *h*wīl dæges,
ær hē þone *g*rundwǫng ongytan męhte.
Sōna þæt on*f*unde, sē ðe *fl*ōda begǫng
*h*eorogīfre be*h*ēold *h*und missera,
*g*rim*m* and *g*rǣdig, þæt þǣr *g*umena sum
ælwihta *ea*rd *u*fan cunnode.
*G*rāp þā tōgēanes, *g*ūðrinc gefēng
*a*tolan clǫmmum; nō þȳ ær *in*n gescōd
*h*ālan līce; *h*ring ūtan ymbbearh,
þæt hēo þone *f*yrdhǫm ðurh*f*ōn ne mihte,
*l*ocene *l*eoðosyrcan *l*āþan fingrum.
Bær þā sēo *b*rimwylf[3], þā hēo tō *b*otme cōm,
*h*ringa þęngel tō *h*ofe sīnum,
swā hē ne *m*ihte nō (hē þēah[4] *m*ōdig wæs)
*w*ǣpna ge*w*ealdan, ac hine *w*undra þæs fela
swęncte[5] on *s*unde, *s*ǣdēor mǫnig
*h*ildetuxum *h*ęresyrcan bræc,

[1] Hrædles. [2] hunferð. [3] brimwyl. [4] þæm. [5] swec

ehton āglæcan. Ðā se eorl ongeat,
þæt hē [in] nīðsele nāt-hwylcum wæs,
þǣr him nænig wæter wihte ne sceþede,
ne him for hrōfsele hrīnan ne mehte
fǣrgripe flōdes; fyrleoht geseah,
blācne lēoman beorhte scīnan.
Ongeat þā se gōda grundwyrgenne,
merewīf mihtig; mægenrǣs forgeaf
hildebille, swenge hond[1] ne oftēah,
þæt hire on hafelan hringmæl āgōl
grædig gūðlēoð. Ðā se gist onfand,
þæt se beadolēoma bītan nolde,
aldre sceþðan, ac sēo ecg geswāc
ðēodne æt þearfe: ðolode ǣr fela
hondgemōta, helm oft gescær,
fǣges fyrdhrægl; ðā wæs forma sið
dēorum mādme, þæt his dóm ālæg.
Eft wæs ānrād, nālas elnes læt,
mǣrða gemyndig mæg Hygelāces[2];
wearp ðā wundenmæl[3] wrættum gebunden
yrre oretta, þæt hit on eorðan læg,
stīð and stylecg; strenge getrūwode,
mundgripe mægenes. Swā sceal mann dōn,
þonne hē æt gūðe gegān þenceð
longsumne lof, nā ymb his līf cearað.
Gefēng þā be feaxe[4] (nālas for fǣhðe mearn)
Gūðgēata lēod Grendles mōdor;
brægd þā beadwe heard, þā hē gebolgen wæs,
feorhgenīðlan, þæt hēo on flett gebēah.
Hēo him eft hraþe andlēan[5] forgeald
grimman grāpum and him tōgēanes fēng:
oferwearp þā wērigmōd wīgena strengest,

[1] hord swenge. [2] hylaces. [3] wundelmæl. [4] eaxle. [5] handlean.

*f*ēþecęmpa, þæt hē on *f*ylle wearð.
Oſsæt þā þone *s*ęlegyst and hyre *s*eax[1] getēah,
*b*rād, *b*rúnęcg, wolde hire *b*earn wrecan,
*ā*ngan *ea*ſeran. Him on *ea*xle læg
*b*rēostnęt*t* *b*rōden; þæt ge*b*earh feore,
wið *o*rd and wið *ę*cge *inn*gang forstōd.
Hæfde ðā forsīðod *s*unu Ęcgþēowes
under *g*ynne *g*rund, *G*ēata cęmpa,
nemne him *h*eaðobyrne *h*elpe gefręmede,
*h*ęrenęt*t* hearde, and *h*ālig God
gewēold *w*īgsigor, *w*itig Drihten;
*r*odera *R*ædend hit on *r*yht gescēd
*ỹ*ðelīce, syþðan hē *ę*ft āstōd.
Geseah ðā on *s*earwum *s*igeēadig bil*l*,
*ea*ld sweord *eo*tenisc *ę*cgum þyhtig,
*w*īgena *w*eorðmynd: þæt [wæs] *w*æpna cyst,
būton hit wæs *m*āre ðonne ænig *mǫn* ōðer
tō *b*eadulāce æt*b*eran meahte,
*g*ód and *g*eatolic *g*iganta geweorc.
Hē gefēng þā *f*ętelhilt, *f*reca Scyldinga,
*h*rēoh and *h*eorogrim*m* *h*ringmǣl gebrægd,
*a*ldres *o*rwēna, *y*rringa slōh,
þæt hire wið *h*alse *h*eard grāpode,
*b*ānhringas *b*ræc, *bil*l eal*l* ðurhwōd
*f*ǣgne *f*lǣschǫman: hēo on *f*lęt*t* gecrǫng;
*s*weord wæs *s*wātig, *s*ęcg weorce gefęh.
Līxte se *l*ēoma, *l*eoht inne stōd,
efne swā of *h*efene *h*ādre scīneð
*r*odores candel. Hē æfter *r*ęcede wlāt,
hwearf þā be *w*ealle, *w*æpen hafenade
*h*eard be *h*iltum *H*igelāces ðegn,
*y*rre and *ā*nræd. Næs sēo *ę*cg fracod

[1] seaxe.

*h*ilderince, ac hē *h*raþe wolde
*G*rẹndle for*g*yldan *g*ūðrǣsa fela
ðāra þe hē ge*w*orhte tō *W*estdẹnum
*o*ftor micle ðonne on *æ*nne sīð,
þonne hē *H*rōðgāres *h*eorðganēatas
slōh on *s*weofote, *s*lǣpende fræt
*f*olces Dẹnigea *f*ȳftȳne mẹn*n*
and ōðer swylc ūt ọffẹrede,
*l*āðlicu *l*āc. Hē him þæs *l*ēan forgeald,
*r*ēþe cẹmpa, tō ðæs þe hē on *r*æste geseah
*g*ūðwērigne *G*rẹndel licgan,
*a*ldorlēasne, swā him *ær* gescōd
*h*ild æt *H*eorote; *h*rā wīde sprọng,
syþðan hē æfter *d*ēaðe *dr*ẹpe þrowade,
*h*eorosweng *h*eardne, and hine þā *h*ēafde becearf.
*S*ōna þæt ges*ā*won *s*nottre ceorlas,
þā ðe mid *H*rōðgāre on *h*olm wliton,
þæt wæs *ȳ*ðgeblọnd *eall* gemẹnged,
*b*rim *b*lōde fāh; *b*lọndenfeaxe
*g*ọmele ymb *g*ōdne on *g*eador sprǣcon,
þæt hīg þæs *æ*ðelinges *ẹ*ft ne wēndon,
þæt hē *s*igehrēðig *s*ēcean cōme
*m*ærne þēoden; þā ðæs *m*ọnige gewearð,
þæt hine sēo *b*rimwylf *ā b*roten[1] hæfde.
Ðā cōm *n*ōn dæges; *næss* ofgēafon
*h*wate Scildingas; gewāt him *h*ām þọnon
*g*oldwine *g*umena. *G*istas sæton[2],
*m*ōdes sēoce, and on *m*ẹre staredon;
*w*ȳscton[3] and ne *w*ēndon þæt hīe heora *w*inedrihten
*s*elfne ges*ā*won. Þā þæt *s*weord ongan*n*
æfter *h*eaþoswāte *h*ildegicelum
*w*īgbil*l* *w*anian; þæt wæs *w*undra sum,

[1] abreoten. [2] secan. [3] wiston.

þæt hit *eall* gemealt *ī*se gelīcost,
ðonne *f*orstes bęnd *F*æder onlǣteð,
onwindeð *w*ælgrāpas[1], sē ge*w*eald hafað
*s*æla and mǣla; þæt is *s*ōð Metod.
Ne nǫm hē in þǣm *w*īcum, *W*edergēata lēod,
*m*āðmæhta *m*ā, þēh hē þǣr *m*ǫnige geseah,
būton þone *h*afelan and þā *h*ilt sǫmod,
*s*ince fāge; *s*weord ǣr gemealt,
forbarn *b*rōden mǣl: wæs þæt *b*lōd tō þæs hāt
*ǣ*ttren *ǥ*llorgæst, sē þǣr-*i*nne swealt.
*S*ōna wæs on *s*unde sē þe ǣr æt *s*æcce gebād
*w*īghryre *w*rāðra, *w*æter ūp þurhdēaf;
wǣron *ỹ*ðgebland *eall* gefælsod,
*ēa*cne geardas[2], þā se *ǥ*llorgāst
oflēt *l*ifdagas and þās *l*ǣnan gesceaft.
Cōm þā tō *l*ande *l*idmanna helm
*s*wīðmōd *s*wymman, *s*ælāce gefeah,
*m*ægenbyrþenne þāra þe hē him *m*id hæfde
Ēodon him þā tōgēanes, *G*ode þancodon,
*ð*rỹðlic *þ*egna hēap, *þ*ēodnes gefēgon,
þæs þe hī hyne ge*s*undne ge*s*ēon mōston.
ðā wæs of þæm *h*rōran *h*elm and byrne
lungre ā*l*ỹsed: *l*agu drūsade,
*w*æter under *w*olcnum, *w*ældrēore fāg.
Fērdon *f*orð þonon *f*ēþelāstum
*f*erhþum *f*ægne, *f*oldweg mæton,
*c*ūþe strǣte; *c*yningbalde męn*n*
from þǣm *h*olmclife *h*afelan bǣron
*ea*rfoðlīce heora *ǣ*ghwæþrum
*f*elamōdigra: *f*ēower scoldon
on þǣm *w*ælstęnge *w*eorcum gefęrian
tō þǣm *g*oldsęle *G*rędles hēafod,

[1] wælrapas. [2] eardas.

oþ ðæt *s*ęmninga tō *s*ęle cōmon
*f*rǫme *f*yrdhwate *f*ēowertȳne
*G*ēata *g*ǫngan; *g*umdryhten mid
*m*ōdig on ge*m*ǫnge *m*eodowǫngas træd.
ðā cōm *inn* gān *e*aldor ðegna,
*d*ædcēne mǫn*n* *d*ōme gewurþad,
*h*æle *h*ildedēor, *H*rōðgār grētan.
Þā wæs be *f*eaxe on *f*lęt*t* boren
*G*rendles hēafod, þær *g*uman druncon,
*e*geslic for *eo*rlum and þære *i*dese mid;
*w*litesēon *w*rætlic *w*eras onsāwon.

XXI.

THE BATTLE OF MALDON.

THIS fragment is a unique specimen of an epic contempor with the events it describes. It was composed, as Rieger (A und Angel-sächsiches Lesebuch, Preface, xiii) remarks, so i mediately after the battle that the poet does not know the na of a single one of the enemy, not even of their leader Anlāf, a in his character of eyewitness, describes only those of th movements which could be discerned from the English positi Although the poem does not show the high technical finish the older works, it is full of dramatic power and warm feeli It has been preserved only as printed by Hearne, to whom so of its errors may probably be ascribed.

The following is the narrative of the Chronicle under year 993:—

'Hēr on þissum gēare cōm Anlāf mid þrim and hundnigontigum scip tō Stāne, and forhergedon þæt onūtan; and fōr þā þanon tō Sandwīc, swā þanon tō Gipeswīc, and þæt eall oferēode, and swā tō Mældūne. him þǣr cōm tōgēanes Byrhtnōð ealdormann mid his fyrde, and him gefeaht; and hī þone ealdormann þǣr ofslōgon, and wælstōwe gewēald ah And him man nam syððan frið wið, and hine nam se cyng syððan bisceopes handa.'

* * * *b*rocen wurde.
Hēt þā *h*yssa *h*wæne *h*ors forlǣtan,
*f*eor*r* āf*f*ȳsan, and *f*orð gangan,
hicgan tō *h*andum, and *h*ige[1] gōdum.
Þ*a*[2] þæt *O*ffan mǣg *ǣ*rest onfunde,
þæt se *eo*rl nolde *y*rhðo geþolian:

[1] thige. [2] þ.

hē *l*ēt him þā of handon *l*ēofne[1] flēogan
*h*afoc wið þæs *h*oltes, and tō þære *h*ilde stōp;
be þām man mihte on*c*nāwan þæt se *c*niht nolde
*w*ācian æt þām *w*[ī]ge, þā hē tō *w*æpnum fēng.
Ēac him wolde *Ē*adrīc his *ea*ldre gelæstan
*f*rēan tō ge*f*eohte; ongan*n* þā *f*orð beran
*g*ār tō *g*ūþe: hē hæfde *g*ōd geþanc,
þā hwīle þe hē mid *h*andum *h*ealdan mihte
*b*ord and *b*rād swurd; *b*ēot hē gelæste,
þā hē æt*f*oran his *f*rēan *f*eohtan sceolde.
Đā þær *B*yrhtnōð ongan*n* *b*eornas trymian,
*r*ād and *r*ædde, *r*incum tæhte
hū hī sceoldon *st*andan, and þone *st*ęde healdan,
and bæd þæt hyra *r*andas[2] *r*ihte hēoldon
*f*æste mid *f*olman, and ne *f*orhtedon nā.
Þā hē hæfde þæt *f*olc *f*ægere getrymmed,
hē līhte þā mid *l*ēodon, þær him *l*ēofost wæs,
þær hē his *h*eorðwerod *h*oldost wiste.
Þā stōd on *st*æðe, *st*īðlīce clypode
*w*īcinga ār, *w*ordum mældе,
sē on *b*ēot ā*b*ēad *b*rimlīþendra
*æ*rende[3] tō þām *eo*rle, þær hē on *ō*fre stōd:
† Mē *s*ęndon tō þē *s*æmęn*n* *s*nelle;
hēton ðē sęcgan, þæt þū mōst *s*ęndan raðe
*b*ēagas wið ge*b*eorge; and ēow *b*ętere is
†þæt gē þisne *g*ārræs mid *g*afole for*g*yldon,
þonne[4] wē swā *h*earde *h*ilde[5] dælon.
Ne þurfe wē ūs *sp*illan, gif gē *sp*ēdaþ tō þām:
wē willað wið þām *g*olde *g*rið fæstnian.
Gyf þū þæt[6] ger*æ*dest, þe hēr *r*īcost eart,
þæt þū þīne *l*ēoda *l*ȳsan wille,
*s*yllan sæmannum on hyra *s*ylfra dōm

[1] leofre. [2] randan. [3] ærænde. [4] þon. [5] . . ulde. [6] þat.

*f*eoh wið *f*rēode, and niman *f*rið æt ūs,
wē willaþ mid þām *sc*eattum ūs tō *sc*ype gangan,
on *f*lot *f*ēran, and ēow *f*riþes healdan.'
*B*yrhtnoð maþelode, *b*ord hafenode,
wand *w*ācne æsc, *w*ordum mælde,
*y*rre and *ā*nræd, āgeaf him *a*ndsware:
†'Gehȳrst[1] þū, *s*ælida, hwæt þis folc *s*ęgeð?
hī willað ēow tō *g*afole *g*āras syllan,
*æ*ttrene[2] *o*rd and *ea*lde swurd,
þā *h*ęregeatu þe ēow æt *h*ilde ne dēah.
*B*rimmanna *b*oda, ā*b*ēod ęft ongēan,
sęge þīnum *l*ēodum miccle *l*āþre spell,
þæt hēr stynt *u*nforcūð *eo*rl mid his werode,
þe wile ge*ea*lgian[3] *ē*þel þysne,
*Æ*þelredes *ea*rd, *ea*ldres mīnes,
*f*olc and *f*oldan; *f*eallan sceolon
*h*ēþene æt *h*ilde. Tō *h*ēanlic mē þinceð
þæt gē mid ūrum *sc*eattum tō *sc*ype gangon
unbe*f*ohtene, nū gē þus *f*eor*r* hider
on *ū*rne *e*ard *in*n becōmon;
ne sceole gē swā *s*ōfte *s*inc gegangan:
ūs sceal *o*rd and *ę*cg *æ*r gesēman,
*g*rimm *g*ūðplega, ær wē *g*afol[4] syllon.'
Hēt þā *b*ord *b*eran, *b*eornas gangan,
þæt hī on þām *ē*a*s*tæðe[5] *ea*lle stōdon.
Ne mihte þær for *w*ætere *w*erod tō þām ōðrum;
þær cōm *f*lōwende *f*lōd æfter ębban,
lucon *l*agustrēamas; tō *l*ang hit him þuhte,
hwænne hī tō*g*ædere *g*āras bæron[6].
Hī þær *P*antan strēam mid *p*rasse bestōdon,
*Ē*astseaxena *o*rd, and se æschęre;
ne mihte hyra *æ*nig ōðrum dęrian,

[1] gehyrt. [2] ættrynne. [3] gealgean. [4] þe gofol. [5] easteðe. [6] beron.

būton hwā þurh *f*lānes *f*lyht *fyll* genāme.
Se *f*lōd ūt gewāt; þā *f*lotan stōdon gearowe,
*wī*cinga fela, *wī*ges georne.
Hēt þā *h*æleða *h*lēo *h*ealdan þā bricge
†*wī*gan *wī*gheardne, sē wæs hāten *W*ulfstān,
*c*āfne mid his *c*ynne, (þæt wæs *C*ēolan sunu),
þe ðone *f*orman man*n* mid his *f*rancan ofscēat,
þe þār *b*aldlicost on þā *b*ricge stōp.
Þār stōdon mid *W*ulfstāne *wī*gan unforhte,
†Ælfęre and *M*accus, *m*ōdige twęgen:
þā noldon æt þām *f*orda *f*lēam gewyrcan,
ac hī *f*æstlīce wið ðā *f*ȳnd węredon,
þā hwīle þe hī *wæ*pna *we*aldan mōston.
Þā hī þæt on*g*ēaton, and *g*eorne gesāwon
þæt hī þār *b*ricgweardas *b*itere fundon,
ongunnon *l*ytegian þā *l*āðe[1] gystas:
bædon þæt hī *ū*pgang[2] *ā*gan mōston,
ofer þone *f*ord *f*aran, *f*ēþan lædan.
Đā se *eo*rl ongan*n* for his *o*fermōde
ālȳfan *l*andes tō fela *l*āþere ðēode.
Ongan*n* *c*eallian þā ofer *c*ald wæter
*B*yrhtelmes *b*earn, (*b*eornas gehlyston):
'Nū ēow is ger*ȳ*med, gāð *r*icene tō ūs,
*g*uman tō *g*ūþe; *G*od āna wāt,
hwā þære *wæ*lstōwe *we*aldan mōte.'
Wōdon þā *wæ*lwulfas, for *wæ*tere ne murnon,
*wī*cinga *we*rod, *west*[3] ofer Pantan,
ofer *sc*īr wæter *sc*yldas wægon[4],
*l*idmę*n* tō *l*ande *l*inda[5] bæron.
Þār ongēan *g*ramum *g*earowe stōdon
*B*yrhtnōð mid *b*eornum: hē mid *b*ordum hēt
wyrcan þone *wī*hagan, and þæt *we*rod healdan

[1] luðe. [2] upgangan. [3] pest. [4] wegon. [5] linde.

*f*æste wiþ *f*ēondum. Þā wæs *f*eohte[1] nēh
*t*īr æt ge*t*ohte; wæs sēo *t*īd cumen
þæt þær *f*æge męn*n* *f*eallan sceoldon.
Þær wearð *h*rēam ā*h*afen, *h*ręmmas[2] wundon,
*ea*rn *æ*ses georn; wæs on *eo*rþan cyrm.
Hī lēton þā of *f*olman *f*ēolhearde speru,
†geg*r*undene *g*āras flēogan;
*b*ogan wæron *b*ysige, *b*ord ord onfēng,
*b*iter wæs se *b*eadurēs, *b*eornas fēollon
on ge*h*wæðere *h*and, *h*yssas lāgon.
*W*und wearð[3] *W*ulfmær, *w*ælræste gecēas,
*B*yrhtnōðes mæg, hē mid *b*illum wearð,
his *s*wuster *s*unu, *s*wīðe forhēawen.
Þær wearð[4] *w*īcingum *w*iþerlēan āgyfen:
gehȳrde ic þæt *Ē*adweard ānne slōge
*s*wīðe mid his *s*wurde, *s*węnges ne wyrnde,
þæt him æt *f*ōtum *f*ēoll *f*æge cęmpa;
þæs him his ðēoden *þ*anc gesēde,
þām *b*ūrþēne, þā hē *b*yre hæfde.
Swā *st*emnetton *st*īðhycgende[5]
*h*yssas æt *h*ilde, *h*ogodon georne
hwā þær mid *o*rde *æ*rost mihte
on *f*ægean męn*n* *f*eorh gewinnan,
*w*īgan mid *w*æpnum; *w*æl fēol*l* on eorðan.
*St*ōdon *st*ædefæste, *st*ihte hī Byrhtnōð,
bæd þæt *h*yssa ge*h*wylc *h*ogode tō wīge,
þe on *D*ęnon wolde *d*ōm gefeohtan.
Wōd þā *w*īges heard, *w*æpen ūp āhōf,
*b*ord tō ge*b*eorge, and wiþ þæs *b*eornes stōp;
ēode swā ānræd *eo*rl tō þām ceorle:
*æ*gþer hyra *o*ðrum *y*feles hogode.
Sęnde ðā se *s*ærinc *s*ūþerne gār,

[1] fohte. [2] bremmas. [3] weard. [4] wærd. [5] stiðhugende.

þæt ge*w*undod wearð *w*īgena hlāford;
hē scēaf þā mid ðām *sc*ylde, þæt se *sc*eaft tōbærst,
and þæt *sp*ere *sp*ręngde, þæt hit *sp*rang ongēan.
Gegręmod wearð se *g*ūðrinc: hē mid *g*āre stang
*w*lancne *w*īcing, þe him þā *w*unde forgeaf.
*F*rōd wæs se *f*yrdrinc, hē lēt his *f*rancan wadan
þurh ðæs *h*ysses *h*als; *h*and wīsode
þæt hē on þām *f*ærsceaðan *f*eorh gerāhte.
Đā hē *ō*þerne ōfstlice scēat,
þæt sēo *þ*yrne tō*þ*ærst; hē wæs on *þ*rēostum wund
þurh ðā *h*ringlocan, him æt *h*eortan stōd
*æ*tterne *o*rd. Se *eo*rl wæs þe blīþra:
hlōh þā *m*ōdi *m*an*n*, sæde *M*etode þanc
ðæs *d*ægweorces þe him *D*rihten forgeaf.
Forlēt þā *d*ręnga sum *d*aroð of handa,
*f*lēogan of *f*olman, þæt sē tō *f*orð gewāt
þurh ðone *æ*þelan *Æ*þelredes þegen.
Him be *h*ealfe stōd *h*yse unwcaxen,
*c*niht on ge*c*ampe, sē full *c*āflīce
brād of þām *þ*eorne *þ*lōdigne gār,
*W*ulfstānes bearn, *W*ulfmær se gēonga;
forlēt *f*orheardne *f*aran ęft ongēan;
*o*rd *i*n*n* gewōd, þæt sē on *eo*rþan læg,
þe his *þ*ēoden ær *þ*earle gerāhte.
Ēode þū ge*s*yrwed *s*ęcg tō þām eorle,
hē wolde þæs *þ*eornes *þ*ēagas gefęccan[1],
*r*ēaf and hringas, and ge*r*ēnod swurd.
Đā *B*yrhtnōð *þ*rād *þ*ill of scēaðe[2]
*þ*rād and *þ*rūnęcg[3], and on þā *þ*yrnan slōh:
tō raþe hine ge*l*ętte *l*idmanna sum,
þā hē þæs *eo*rles *ea*rm āmyrde;
fēoll þā tō *f*oldan *f*ealohilte swurd:

[1] gefecgan. [2] sceðe. [3] -eccg.

ne mihte hē ge*h*ealdan *h*eardne męce,
*w*ǣpnes *w*ealdan. Þā gyt þæt *w*ord gecwæð
*h*ār *h*ilderinc, *h*yssas bylde,
bæd *g*angan forð *g*ōde gefēran:
ne mihte þā on *f*ōtum lęng *f*æste gestandan[1];
hē tō heofenum wlāt * * *
'Ic[2] *þ*ē[2] *þ*ancige[2] *ð*ēoda Waldend,
ealra þǣra *w*ynna þe ic on *w*orulde gebād:
nū ic āh, *m*ilde *M*etod, *m*æste þearfe,
þæt þū mīnum *g*āste *g*ōdes geunne,
þæt mīn *s*āwul tō ðē *s*īðian mōte,
on *þ*īn geweald, *þ*ēoden ęngla,
mid *f*riþe *f*ęrian; ic eom *f*rymdi tō þē,
þæt hī *h*ęl*l*sceaðan *h*ȳnan ne mōton.'
Đā hine *h*ēowon *h*æðene scealcas,
and *b*ęgen þā *b*eornas þe him *b*īgstōdon,
†Ælfnōð and Wulmǣr bęgen lāgon,
ðā onemn hyra *f*rēan *f*eorh gesealdon.
Hī bugon þā fram *b*eaduwe þe þǣr *b*ēon noldon;
þǣr wurdon *O*ddan bearn *ǣ*rest on flēame:
*G*odrīc fram *g*ūþe, and þone *g*ōdan forlēt,
þe him *m*ænigne oft *m*earh[3] gesealde;
hē gehlēop þone *eo*h, þe *a*hte his hlāford,
on þām ger*ǣ*dum þe hit *r*iht ne wæs,
and his *b*rōðru mid him *b*ęgen ærndon[4],
*G*odrinc[5] and *G*odwīg, *g*ūþe ne gȳmdon,
ac węndon fram þām *w*īge, and þone *w*udu sohton,
flugon on þæt *f*æsten, and hyra *f*eore burgon,
and *m*anna *m*ā þonne hit ǣnig *m*æð wǣre,
gyf hī þā ge*e*arnunga *ea*lle gemundon,
þe hē him tō *d*uguþe ge*d*ōn hæfde;
swā him *O*ffa on dæg *ǣ*r āsǣde,

[1] gestundan. [2] ge þance þe. [3] mear. [4] ærdon. [5] godrin

on þām *m*æþelstęde[1], þā hē ge*m*ōt hæfde,
þæt þēr *m*ōdiglice[2] *m*anega sprǣcon,
þe ęft æt *þ*earfe[3] *þ*olian noldon.
Đā wearð ā*f*eallen þæs *f*olces ealdor,
Æþelredes *eo*rl; *ea*lle gesāwon
*h*eorðgenēatas þæt hyra *h*earra[4] læg.
Þā ðær *w*ęndon forð *w*lance þegenas,
*u*nearge męn*n* ēſston georne:
hī woldon þā *ea*lle ōðer twęga,
*l*īf for*l*ætan[5] oððe *l*ēofne gewrecan.
Swā hī *b*ylde forð *b*earn Ælfrīces,
*w*īga *w*intrum gēong, *w*ordum mǣlde,
Ælfwine þā cwæð, (hē on *ę*llen spræc):
'Gemunað þāra[6] *m*ǣla, þe wē oft æt *m*eodo sprǣcon,
þonne wē on *b*ęnce *b*ēot āhōfon,
*h*æleð on *h*ealle, ymbe *h*eard gewinn:
nū mæg *c*unnīan hwā *c*ēne sȳ.
Ic wylle mīne *æ*þelo *ea*llum gecȳþan,
þæt ic wæs on *M*yrcon *m*iccles cynnes,
wæs mīn *ea*lda fæder *Ea*lhelm hāten,
*w*īs ealdorman*n*, *w*oruldgesǣlig.
Ne sceolon mē on þǣre *þ*ēode *þ*egenas ætwītan,
þæt ic of ðisse *f*yrde *f*ēran wille,
*ea*rd gesēcan, nū mīn *ea*ldor ligeð
for*h*ēawen æt *h*ilde; mē is þæt *h*earma mǣst:
hē wæs ǣgðer[7] mīn *m*ǣg and *m*īn hlāford.'
Þā hē *f*orð ēode, *f*æhðe gemunde,
þæt hē mid *o*rde ānne gerǣhte
*f*lotan on þām *f*olce, þæt sē on *f*oldan læg
for*w*egen mid his *w*ǣpne. Ongan*n* þā *w*inas manian,
*f*rȳnd and ge*f*ēran, þæt hī *f*orð ēodon.

[1] æþelstede. [2] modelice. [3] þære. [4] heorra. [5] forlætun.
[6] unu þa. [7] ægder.

*O*ffa gemælde, æscholt āsceōc:
'Hwæt þū, *Æ*lfwine, hafast *ea*lle gemanode,
*þ*egenas tō *þ*earfe: nū ūre *þ*ēoden līð,
*eo*rl on *eo*rðan, ūs is *ea*llum þearf
þæt ūre æghwylc ōþerne bylde
*wī*gan tō *wī*ge, þā hwīle þe hē *w*ǣpen mæge
*h*abban and *h*ealdan, *h*eardne męce,
*g*ār and *g*ōd swurd. Ūs *G*odrīc hæfð,
*ea*rh *O*ddan bearn, *ea*lle beswicene:
wēnde þæs for *m*ǫni *m*an*n*, þā hē on *m*eare rād,
on *w*lancan þām *w*icge, þæt *w*ære hit ūre hlāford;
for þan wearð hēr on *f*elda *f*olc tōtwæmed,
†scyldburh tō*b*rocen: ā*b*rēoðe his angin*n*,
þæt hē hēr swā *m*anigne *m*an*n* āflȳmde.'
*L*ēofsunu gemælde, and his *l*inde āhōf,
*b*ord tō ge*b*eorge, hē þām *b*eorne oncwæð:
'Ic þæt ge*h*āte, þæt ic *h*eonon nelle
*f*lēon *f*ōtes trym*m*, ac wille *f*urðor gān,
*w*recan on ge*w*innе mīnne *w*inedrihten.
Ne þurfon mē embe *S*turmęre *s*tędefæste hæleð[1]
*w*ordum ætwītan, nū mīn *w*ine gecranc,
þæt ic *h*lāfordlēas *h*ām sīðie,
węnde fram *w*īge; ac mē sceal *w*ǣpen niman,
*o*rd and īren.' Hē ful *y*rre wōd,
feaht *f*æstlice, *f*lēam hē forhogode.
*D*unnere þā cwæð, *d*aroð ācwęhte,
*u*norne ceorl, ofer *ea*ll clypode,
bæd þæt *b*eorna gehwylc *B*yrhtnōð wrǣce:
'Ne mæg nā *w*andīan sē þe *w*recan þęnceð
*f*rēan on *f*olce, ne for *f*eore murnan.'
Þā hī *f*orð ēodon, *f*eores hī ne rohton;
ongunnon þā *h*īredmęn*n* *h*eardlice feohtan,
grame *g*ārberend, and *G*od bædon

[1] hælæð.

þæt hī mōston gewrecan hyra winedrihten,
and on hyra fēondum fyll gewyrcan.
Him se gȳsel ongann geornlice fylstan;
Hē wæs on Norðhymbron heardes cynnes,
Ecglāfes bearn, him wæs Æscferð nama:
hē ne wandode nā æt þām wīgplegan,
ac hē fȳsde forð flān geneahhe[1];
hwīlon hē on bord scēat, hwīlon beorn tæsde:
†fæfre embe stunde hē sealde sume wunde,
þā hwīle ðe hē wæpna wealdan mōste.
Đā gyt on orde stōd Ēadweard se langa,
gearo[2] and geornful; gylpwordum spræc,
þæt hē nolde flēogan fōtmæl landes.
ofer bæc būgan, þā his þętera læg[3]:
hē bræc þone bordweall, and wið ðā beornas feaht,
oð þæt hē his sincgyfan on þām sæmannum
wurðlice wræc[4], ær hē on wæle lǣge.
Swā dyde Æþerīc, æþele gefēra,
fūs and forðgeorn, feaht eornoste,
Sībyrhtes brōðor and swīðe mænig ōþer
clufon cellod bord, cēne hī węredon,
bærst bordes lærig, and sēo byrne sang
gryrelēoða sum. Þā æt gūðe slōh
Offa þone sælidan, þæt hē on eorðan fēoll,
and ðær Gaddes mæg grund gesohte:
†raðe wearð æt hilde Offa forhēawen;
hē hæfde ðēah geforþod þæt hē his frēan gehēt,
swā hē bēotode ær wið his bēahgifan,
þæt hī sceoldon bęgen on burh rīdan,
hāle tō hāme, oððe on hęre cringan[5],
on wælstōwe wundum sweltan;
hē læg ðegenlīce ðēodne gehęnde.

[1] ehe. [2] gearc. [3] leg. [4] wrec. [5] crintgan.

Đā wearð *b*orda ge*b*ræc; *b*rimmęn*n* wōdon,
*g*ūðe gegręmode; *g*ār oft þurhwōd
*f*æges *f*eorhhūs. *F*orð þā[1] ēode Wīstān,
†Þurstānes *s*unu[2], wið þās *s*ęcgas feaht;
hē wæs on ge*þ*range[3] hyra *þ*rēora bana,
ær him *W*igelīnes bearn on þām *w*æle lǣge.
Þǣr wæs *s*tīð gemōt: *s*tōdon fæste
*w*īgan on ge*w*innе, *w*īgend cruncon,
*w*undum *w*ērige; *w*æl fēol*l* on eorþan.
*Ō*swold and *E*aldwold *e*alle hwīle,
*b*ęgen þā ge*b*rōþru, *b*eornas trymedon,
hyra *w*inemāgas *w*ordon bædon
þæt hī þǣr æt *ð*earfe *þ*olian sceoldon,
un*w*āclīce *w*ǣpna nēotan.
*B*yrhtwold maþelode, *b*ord hafenode,
sē wæs *e*ald genēat, *æ*sc ācwęhte,
hē ful *b*aldlīce *b*eornas lærde:
'*H*ige sceal þe *h*eardra, *h*eorte þe cēnre,
*m*ōd sceal þe *m*āre, þe ūre *m*ægen lytlað.
hēr līð *ū*re *e*aldor *e*all forhēawen,
*g*ōd on *g*rēote; ā mæg *g*nornīan
sē ðe nū fram þīs *w*īgplegan *w*ęndan þęnceð.
Ic eom *f*rōd *f*eores: *f*ram ic ne wille,
ac ic mē be *h*ealfe mīnum *h*lāforde
be swā *l*ēofan mę*n*n *l*icgan þęnce.'
Swā hī Æþelgāres bearn *e*alle bylde
*G*odrīc tō *g*ūþe: oft hē *g*ār forlēt
*w*ælspere *w*indan on þā *w*īcingas,
swā hē ōn þām *f*olce *f*yrmest ēode,
*h*ēow and *h*ȳnde, oð[4] þæt hē on *h*ilde gecran
næs þæt nā se *G*odrīc þe ðā *g*ūðe forbēah.

* * * *

[1] forða. [2] suna. [3] geþrang [4] od.

XXII.

THE FALL OF THE ANGELS.

[From the so-called Cædmon.]

has been for a long time admitted that the collection of cal poems attributed to Cædmon is really the work of several s, and Sievers has shown that a large portion of them, in- ng our present text, is nothing but a translation from an Old n original, possibly by the author of the Hēliand (an epic on ife of Christ).

ne more important of the specifically Old Saxon words and ses which occur in our text will be pointed out in the notes.

I.

de se *Al*walda *ę*ngelcynna,
*h*andmægen, *h*ālig Drihten,
ge*t*rymede, þǣm hē ge*t*rūwode wel
hīe his *g*īongorscipe full*g*ān[1] wolden,
ean his *w*illan; for þon hē him ge*wit*t forgeaf
mid his *h*andum gesceōp, *h*ālig Drihten.
ett hæfde hē hīe swā ge*s*ǣliglice; ænne hæfde hē swā *s*wīðne geworhtne,
*m*ihtigne on his *m*ōdgeþohte; hē lēt hine swā *m*icles wealdan,
tne tō him on *h*eofona rīce; hæfde hē hine swā *h*wītne geworhtne;
*w*ynlic wæs his *w*æstm on heofonum, þæt him cōm frǫm *w*eroda Drihtne:
wæs hē þām *l*eohtum steorrum. *L*of sceolde hē Drihtnes wyrcean,

[1] fyligan.

dȳran sceolde hē his drēamas on heofonum, and sceo
his Drihtne þancian
þæs lēanes þe hē him on þām leohte gesċęrede: þo
lēte hē his hine lange wealdan;
ac hē āwęnde hit him tō wyrsan þinge, ongann him w
ūp-āhębban
wiþ þone hēhstan heofnes Waldend, þe siteð on þ
hālgan stōle.
Dēore wæs hē Drihtne ūrum[1]; ne mihte him bedyr
weorðan
þæt his ęngyl onginn ofermōd wesan,
āhōf hine wiþ his hearran, sohte hętesprǣce,
gylpword ongēan, nolde Gode þēowian:
cwæð þæt his līc wǣre leoht and scēne,
hwīt and hīowbeorht: ne meahte hē æt his hige finda
þæt hē Gode wolde gēongerdōme,
þēodne þēowian; þuhte him sylfum
þæt hē mægyn and cræft māran hæfde
þonne se hālga God habban mihte,
folcgestealna[2]. Feala worda gespæc
se ęngel ofermōdes: þohte þurh his ānes cræft
hū hē him strenglicran stōl geworhte,
hēarran[3] on heofonum; cwæð þæt hine his hige spēo
þæt hē west and norð wyrcean ongunne,
trymede gesimbro; cwæð him twēo þuhte
þæt hē Gode wolde gēongra weorðan:
'Hwæt sceal ic winnan?' cwæð hē. 'Nis me wihte[4] þ
hearran tō habbanne: ic mæg mid handum swā fela
wundra gewyrcean; ic hæbbe geweald micel
tō gyrwanne gōdlecran stōl,
hēarran on heofne. Hwȳ sceal ic æfter his hyldo ðēowi

[1] *corrected from* ure *by a different hand.* [2] folcgestæln
[3] heahran, *altered from* heanoran (?). [4] wihtæ.

ǫan him swilces *g*ēongordōmes? ic mæg wesan *G*od
swā hē.
standað mē *str*ange genēatas, þā ne willað mē æt þām
*str*īðe geswīcan,
eþas *h*eardmōde: hīe habbað mē tō *h*earran gecorene,
e *r*incas: mid swilcum mæg man *r*ǣd geþęncean,
mid swilcum *f*olcgesteallan, *F*rȳnd synd hīe mīne
georne,
de on hyra *h*ygesceaftum, ic mæg hyra *h*earra wesan,
lan on þīs *r*īce; swā mē þæt *r*iht ne þinceð,
ic ōlęccan *ā*wiht þurfe
de æfter *g*ōde ǣnegum: ne wille ic lęng his *g*ēongra
wurþan.'
hit se *A*llwalda *ea*ll gehȳrde,
his *ę*ngyl ongan*n* *o*fermēde micel
bban wið his *H*earran, and spræc *h*ēalic word
lice wið *D*rihten sīnne: sceolde hē þā *d*ǣd ongyldan,
rc þæs ge*w*innes gedælan, and sceolde his *w*īte habban,
a *m*orðra *m*æst: swā dēð *m*ǫnna gehwilc,
wið his *W*aldend *w*innan ongynneð
*m*āne wið þone *m*æran Drihten. Þā wearð se *M*ih-
tiga gebolgen,
sta *h*eofones Waldend, wearp hine of þan *h*ēan stōle.
te hæfde hē æt his *H*earran gewunnen, *h*yldo hæfde
[hē] his ferlorene,
n wearð him se *g*ōda on his mōde: for þon hē sce-
olde *g*rund gesēcean
rdes *h*ęllewītes, þæs þe hē wann wið *h*eofnes Waldend.
væð hine þā fram his *h*yldo and hine on *h*ęlle wearp,
þā *d*ēopan *d*ala, þǣr hē tō *d*ēofle wearð,
*f*ēond mid his ge*f*ērum eallum: *f*ēollon þā[1] of heofnum
n [swā] lǫnge swā *þ*rēo niht and dagas

[1] þa ufon.

þā ęnglas ufon[1] on hęlle, and hēo ealle forsceōp
Drihten tō dēoflum; for þon þe[2] hēo his dǣd and wo
noldon weorðīan, for þon hēo on wyrse leoht
under eorðan neoðan ælmihtig[3] God
sętte sigelēase on þā sweartan hęlle.
Þǣr hæbbað hēo on ælfyn ungemet lange
ealra fēonda gehwilc fȳr ednēowe,
Þonne cymð on uhtan ēasterne wind,
forst fyrnum cald; symble fȳr oððe gār,
Sum heard geswinc[4] habban sceoldon:
worhte man hit him tō wīte, hyra woruld wæs gehwyrfe
forman sīðe fylde hęlle
mid þām andsacum. Hēoldon ęnglas forð
heofonrīces hēhðe, þe ǣr Godes hyldo gelǣston.
Lāgon þā ōðre fȳnd on þām fȳre, þe ǣr swā fea
hæfdon
gewinnes wið heora Waldend; wīte þoliað
hātne heaðowelm hęlle tōmiddes
brand and brāde līgas, swilce ēac þā biteran rēcas,
þrosm and þȳstro, for þon hīe þegnscipe
Godes forgȳmdon: hīe hyra gāl beswāc,
ęngles oferhygd; noldon Alwaldan
word weorþian; hæfdon wīte micel,
wǣron þā befeallene fȳre tō botme
on þā hātan hęlle[5] þurh hygelēaste
and þurh ofermētto: sohton ōþer land,
þæt wæs leohtes lēas and wæs līges full,
fȳres fǣr micel. Fȳnd ongēaton
þæt hīe hæfdon gewrixled wīta unrīm
þurh heora miclan mōd and þurh miht Godes,
and þurh ofermētto ealra swīðost.

[1] ufon of heofnum. [2] he; *comes after the second* for ðon *the MS.* [3] ællm. [4] gewrinc. [5] hell.

II.

Þā spræc se *o*fermōda cyning, þe ær wæs *e*ngla scȳnost,
ītost on *h*eofne and his *H*earran lēof,
ihtne *d*ȳre, oð hīe tō *d*ole wurdon,
t him for *g*ālscipe *G*od sylfa wearð
ıtig on *m*ōde yrre, wearp hine on þæt *m*orðor[1] innan,
er on þæt *n*īobęd*d*, and sceōp him *n*aman siððan,
æð[2] se *h*ēhsta *h*ātan sceolde
an *s*iððan, hēt hine þære *s*weartan hęlle
ndes *g*ȳman, nalles wið *G*od winnan[3].
an maðelode, *s*orgiende spræc,
ðe *h*ęlle forð *h*ealdan sceolde,
man þæs *g*rundes— wæs ær *G*odes ęngel
t on *h*eofne, oð hine his *h*yge forspēon
his *o*fermētto *e*alra swīðost,
hē ne *w*olde *w*ereda Drihtnes
d *w*urðian. *W*ēoll him oninnan
e ymb his *h*eortan, *h*āt wæs him ūtan
ðlic *w*īte; he þā *w*orde cwæð:
þes[4] *æ*nga styde *u*ngelīc swīðe
ı *ō*ðrum þe wē *æ*r cūðon,
n on[5] *h*eofonrīce, þe mē mīn *h*earra onlāg,
h wē hine for þām *Al*lwaldan āgan ne mōston,
nigan ūres *r*īces. Næfð hē þēah *r*iht gedōn
hē ūs hæfð be*f*ælled *f*ȳre tō botme,
e þære *h*ātan, *h*eofonrīce benumen,
ð hit ge*m*earcod mid *m*ǫnn*c*ynne
geseęttanne. Þæt mē is *s*orga mæst,
*A*dām sceal, þe wæs of *eo*rðan geworht,
ne *str*ǫnglican *st*ōl behealdan,

[1] norðer. [2] þæt *inserted by another hand.* [3] *first* n *corr. from* d.
[4] e *corr. from* æ. [5] *added by diff. hand.*

*w*esan him on *w*ynne, and wē þis *w*īte þolien,
*h*earm on þisse *h*elle. Wā lā ahte ic mīnra *h*anda gewea
and mōste *ā*ne tīd *ū*te weorðan,
*w*esan āne *w*interstunde, þonne ic mid þȳs *w*erode . . .
ac licgað mē *y*mbe *ī*renbęnda,
rīdeð *r*acentan sāl. Ic eom *r*īces lēas:
habbað mē swā *h*earde *h*ęlle clǫmmas,
*f*æste be*f*angen. Hēr is *f*ȳr micel
*u*fan and neoðone: ic *ā* ne geseah
*l*āðran *l*andscipe; *l*īg ne āswāmað
*h*āt ofer *h*ęlle. Mē hafað[1] *h*ringa gespǫng,
*s*līðhearda *s*āl *s*īðes āmyrred,
ā*f*yrred mē mīn *f*ēðe, *f*ēt synt gebundene,
*h*anda ge*h*æfte; synt þissa *h*ęldora
*w*egas for*w*orhte; swā ic mid *w*ihte ne mæg
of þissum *l*ioðobęndum. *L*icgað mē ymbūtan[2]
*h*eardes īrenes *h*āte geslægene
*g*rindlas *g*rēate: mid þȳ mē *G*od hafað
ge*h*æfted be þām *h*ealse. Swā ic wāt hē mīnne *h*ige cū
and þæt *w*iste ēac *w*eroda Drihten,
þæt sceolde *u*nc *A*dāme *y*fele gewurðan
ymb þæt *h*eofonrīce, þǣr ic ahte mīnra *h*anda gewealde
Ac ðoliaþ wē nū *þ*rēa on hęlle, þæt syndon *þ*ȳstro and hæ
*g*rimme, *g*rundlēase; hafað ūs *G*od sylfa
forswāpen on þās *s*weartan mistas. Swā hē ūs ne ma
ǣnige *s*ynne gestǣlan,
þæt wē him on þām *l*ande *l*āð gefręmedon, hē hæfð
þēah þæs *l*eohtes bescyrede,
be*w*orpen on ealra *w*īta mǣste: ne magon wē þæs *wr*a
gefręmman,
ge*l*ēanian him mid *l*āðes wihte þæt hē ūs hafað þæs *l*eoht
bescyrede.

[1] habbað. [2] *corr. from* ymbe.

ē hæfð nū ge*m*earcod ānne *m*iddangeard, þær hē hæfð
*m*ǫn*n* geworhtne
ter his *o*nlīcnesse, mid þām hē wile *ę*ft geseṭtan
ofona rīce mid *h*lūttrum sāulum. Wē þæs sculon *h*ycgan
georne,
et wē on *A*dāme, gif wē *æ*fre mægen,
d on his *ea*frum swā sǫme *a*ndan gebētan,
*w*ęndan him þær *w*illan sīnes, gif wē hit mægen *w*ihte
āþęncan.
e gelȳfe ic mē nū þæs *l*eohtes furðor, þæs þe hē him
þęnceð *l*ange nīotan,
es *ē*ades mid his *ę*ngla crǽfte; ne magon wē þæt on
*a*ldre gewinnan,
et wē *m*ihtiges Godes *m*ōd onwǽcen. Uton oðwęndan
hit nū *m*ǫnna bearnum,
et *h*eofonrīce, nū wē hit *h*abban ne mōton, gedōn þæt
hīe his *h*yldo forlǽten,
et hīe þæt onwęndon, þæt hē mid his *w*orde bebēad:
þonne wyrð[1] hē him *w*rāð on mōde,
węt*t* hīe frǫm his *h*yldo; þonne sculon hīe þās *h*ęlle
sēcan
d þās *g*rimman *g*rundas: þonne mōton wē hīe ūs tō
*g*īongrum habban,
a bearn on þissum *f*æstum clǫmmum[2]. Onginnað nū
ymb þā *f*yrde þęncean.
f ic ǽnegum *þ*egne *þ*ēodenmādmas
ara for*g*ēafe, þęnden wē on þan *g*ōdan rīce
sǽlige *s*ǽton, and hæfdon ūre *s*etla geweald,
nne hē mē nā on *l*ēofran tīd *l*ēanum ne meahte
ne *g*ife *g*yldan, gif his *g*ien wolde
nra *þ*egna hwilc ge*þ*afa wurðan,
t hē *ū*p heonon *ū*te mihte

[1] weorð. [2] clomme.

cuman þurh þās cl̄ustro and hæfde cræft mid him,
þæt hē mid feðerhȩman[1] flēogan meahte,
windan on wolcne, þær geworht stȩndað
Adām and Ēve on eorðrīce
mid welan bewunden, and wē synd āworpene hider
on þās dēopan dalo. Nū hīe Drihtne synt
wurðran micle and mōton him þone welan āgan,
þe wē on heofonrīce habban sceoldon,
rīce mid rihte: is se rǣd gescyred
mȩnna cynne. Þæt mē is on mīnum mōde swā sār,
on mīnum hyge hrēoweð, þæt hīe heofonrīce
āgan tō aldre! Gif hit ēower ænig mæge
gewȩndan mid wihte, þæt hīe word Godes,
lāre forlǣten, sōna hīe him þe lāðran bēoð:
gif hīe brecað his geþodscipe, þonne hē him āþolge
wurðeþ;
siððan bið him se wela onwȩnded and wyrð him wīt
gegearwod[2],
sum heard hearmscearu. Hycgað his ealle,
hū gē hī beswīcen; siððan ic mē sōfte[3] mæg
rȩstan on þyssum racentum, gif him þæt rīce losað.
Sē þe þæt gelǣsteð, him bið lēan gearo
æfter tō aldre þæs wē hēr-inne māgon
on þyssum fȳre forð fręmena gewinnan:
sittan lǣte ic hine wið mē sylfne swā hwā swā þæt sęcga
cymeð
on þās hātan hęlle, þæt hīe Heofoncyninges
unwurðlīce wordum and dǣdum
lāre * *

[1] *first* e *corr. from* æ.
[2] *corr. from* gegarwod *by a diff. hand.*
[3] sefte.

XXIII.

JUDITH.

Of this poem only the last three cantos have been preserved. ıough, however, is left to show that the complete work must ve been one of the noblest in the whole range of Old English etry. It clearly belongs to the culminating point of the Old ɔrthumbrian literature, combining, as it does, the highest ıamatic and constructive power with the utmost brilliance of ıguage and metre. The text has been revised with the MS., ıich was slightly damaged in the great Cottonian fire. We e, therefore, obliged to rely on Thwaites's text for a letter re and there in the margin. The concluding lines of the em, which seem originally to have been written cursively and distinctly, are now nearly illegible.

* * * *t*wēode gifena
ðȳs *g*innan *g*runde; hēo ðār þā *g*earwe funde
ındbyrd æt ðām *m*æran Þēodne, þā hēo ahte *m*æste þearfe
ldo þæs *h*ēhstan Dēman, þæt hē hīe wið þæs *h*ēhstan
brōgan
friðode, *f*rymða Waldend; hyre ðæs *F*æder on roderum
ɔhtmōd *f*ūðe gefręmede, þe hēo ahte *t*rumne gelēafan
tō ðām *Æ*lmihtigan. Gefrægen ic ðā *O*lofernus [1]
nhātan *w*yrcean georne, and eallum *w*undrum þrymlic
ɔwan ūp swæsendo: tō ðām hēt se *g*umena baldor
le ðā *y*ldestan ðegnas: hīe ðæt *ō*fstum miclum
fndon *r*ǫndwīggende, cōmon tō ðām *r*īcan þēodne

[1] Holofernus *throughout.*

*f*ēran *f*olces rǣswan. Þæt wæs þȳ *f*ēorðan dōgore
þæs ðe *I*ūdith hyne *g*lēaw on geðǫnce,
*i*des *æ*lfscīnu, *æ*rest gesohte.

X.

Hīe ðā tō ðām *s*ymble[1] *s*ittan ēodon,
*w*lance tō *w*íngedrince, ealle his *w*ēagesīðas,
*b*ealde *b*yrnwīggende. Þǣr wǣron *b*ollan stēape
*b*oren æfter *b*ęncum gelōme, swylce ēac *b*ūnan and orc
*f*ulle *f*lęt*s*ittendum: hīe þæt *f*ēge þēgon[2]
*r*ōfe *r*ǫndwīggende, þēah ðæs se *r*īca ne wēnde,
*g*gesful*l* *eo*rla dryhten. Đā wearð *O*lofernus,
*g*oldwine *g*umena, on *g*ytesālum;
*h*lōh and *h*lȳdde, *h*lynede and dynede,
þæt mihten *f*ira bearn *f*eorran gehȳran,
hū se *s*tīðmōda *s*tyrmde and gylede,
*m*ōdig and *m*edugāl *m*anode geneahhe
*b*ęncsittende þæt hī ge*b*ǣrdon wel.
Swā se *i*nwidda ofer *ea*lne dæg
*d*ryhtguman sīne *d*ręncte mid wīne,
*s*wīðmōd *s*inces brytta, oð þæt hīe on *s*wīman lāgon,
oferdręncte his *d*uguðe ealle, swylce hīe wǣron *d*ēað
geslęgene,
*g*otene *g*ōda gehwylces. Swā hēt se *g*umena baldor[3]
*f*ylgan *f*lęt*s*ittendum, oð þæt *f*ira bearnum
nēalǣhte *n*iht sēo þȳstre. Hēt ðā *n*īða geblǫnden
þā *ē*adigan mægð ōfstum fętigan
tō his *b*ęd*d*ręste *b*ēagum gehlæste,
*h*ringum ge*h*rodene. Hīe *h*raðe fręmedon
*a*mbyhtscealcas[4], swā him heora *ea*ldor bebēad,
*b*yrnwīgena *b*rego: *b*earhtme stōpon

[1] symle. [2] þegon. [3] aldor, *with erasure before the* a. [4] anb.

þām *g*ysterne, þær hīe *I*ūdithe[1]
don *f*erhðglēawe, and ðā *fr*ǫmlīce
dwīggende *l*ǣdan ongunnon
*t*orhtan mægð tō *t*ræfe þām hēan,
se *r*īca hyne *r*ęste on symbel,
tes inne, *N*ęrgende lāð
fernus. Þær wæs *ea*llgylden
ohnęt*t* *f*æger ymbe[2] þæs *f*olctogan
d āhǫngen, þæt se *b*ealofulla
te *w*lītan þurh, *w*īgena baldor,
*æ*ghwylcne þe ðær-*i*nne cōm
eða bearna, and on *h*yne nǣnig
nna cynnes, nymðe se *m*ōdiga hwæne
e rōfra him þe *n*ēar hēte
ca tō *r*ūne gegangan. Hīe ðā on *r*ęste gebrohton
de ðā *s*noteran idese; ēodon þā *s*weorcendferhðe[3]
eð heora *h*earran cȳðan þæt wæs sēo *h*ālige mēowle
roht on his *b*ūrgetelde. Þā wearð se *b*rēma on mōde
e *b*urga ealdor, þohte ðā *b*eorhtan idese
*w*īdle and mid *w*ǫmme besmītan; ne wolde þæt
*w*uldres Dēma,
afian, *þ*rymmes Hyrde, ac hē him þæs *þ*inges gestȳrde,
hten, *d*ugeða Waldend. Gewāt ðā se *d*ēofulcunda,
erhð *g*umena ðrēate
ofull his *b*ęddes nēosan, þær hē sceolde his *b*lǣd
forlēosan
e binnan *ā*nre nihte; hæfde ðā his *ę*nde gebidenne
*eo*rðan *u*nswǣslicne, swylcne he ǣr *æ*fter worhte,
lmōd *þ*ēoden gumena, þenden hē on *ð*ysse worulde
ode under *w*olcna hrōfe. Gefēol*l* ðā *w*īne swā druncen
rīca on his *r*ęste middan, swā he nyste *r*ǣda nānne
gewitlocan; *w*īggend stōpon

[1] iudithðe. [2] and ymbe. [3] ste[rced]ferhðe.

ūt of ðām innе ōſstum miclum,
weras wīnsade, þe ðone wærlogan,
lāðne lēodhatan, lǣddon tō będde
nēhstan sīðe. Þā wæs Nęrgendes
þēowen þrymfull þearle gemyndig
hū hēo þone atolan ēaðost mihte
ealdre benǣman ǣr se unsȳſra,
wǫmfull onwōce. Genam ðā wundenlocc,
Scyppendes mægð, scearpne męce,
scūrum heardne, and ǫf scēaðe ābrǣd
swīðran folme; ongann ðā swegles Weard
be naman nęmnan, Nęrgend ealra
woruldbūendra, and þæt word ácwæð:
'Ic ðē frymða God, and frōfre Gæst,
Bearn Alwaldan biddan wylle
miltse þīnre mē þearfendre,
ðrȳnesse ðrymm. Ðearle ys mē nū ðā
heorte[1] onhǣted and hige gēomor,
swȳðe mid sorgum gedrēfed; forgif mē, swegles Ealdo
sigor and sōðne gelēafan, þæt ic mid þȳs sweorde mō
gehēawan þysne morðres bryttan; geunne me mīn
gesynta,
þearlmōd þēoden gumena: nahte ic þīnre nǣfre
miltse þon māran þearfe: gewrec nū, mihtig Dryhten,
torhtmōd tīres brytta, þæt mē ys þus torne on mōde,
hāte on hrēðre mīnum.' Hī ðā se hēhsta Dēma
cēdre mid ęlne onbryrde, swā hē dēð ānra gehwylcne
hēr-būendra þe hyne him tō helpe sēceð
mid rǣde and mid rihte gelēafan. Þā wearð hyre rūn
on mōde,
hāligre hyht genīwod; genam ðā þone hǣðenan mann
fæste be feaxe sīnum, tēah hyne folmum wið hyre wea

[1] heorte ys.

*b*ysmerlīce, and þone *b*ealofullan
*l*istum ālēde, *l*āðne mannan,
swā hēo ðæs *u*nlædan *ēa*ðost mihte,
*w*el ge*w*ealdan. Slōh ðā *w*undenlocc
þone *f*ēondsceaðan *f*āgum męce
*h*ęteþǫncolne, þæt hēo *h*ealfne forcearf
þone *s*weoran him, þæt hē on *s*wīman læg,
*d*runcen and *d*olhwund. Næs ðā *d*ēad þā gyt,
*ea*lles *o*rsāwle: slōh ðā *eo*rnoste
*i*des *ę*llenrōf *ō*þre sīðe
þone *h*æðenan *h*und, þæt him þæt *h*ēafod wand
*f*orð on ðā *f*lōre; læg se *f*ūla lēap
*g*ēsne beæftan, *g*æst ęllor hwearf
under *n*ēowelne *næss* and ðær ge*n*yðerad wæs,
*s*ūsle ge*s*æled *s*yððan æfre,
*w*yrmum be*w*unden, *w*ītum gebunden,
*h*earde ge*h*æfted in *h*ęllebryne
æfter *h*insīðe. Ne ðearf hē *h*opian nó,
*þ*ȳstrum for*ð*ylmed þæt hē *ð*ǫnan mōte
of ðām *w*yrmsęle, ac ðær *w*unian sceal
*ā*wa tō *a*ldre būtan *ę*nde forð
in ðām *h*eolstran *h*ám *h*yhtwynna lēas.

XI.

Hæfde ðā ge*f*ohten *f*oremærne blæd
*J*ūdith æt *g*ūðe swā hyre *G*od ūðe,
*s*wegles Ealdor, þe hyre *s*igores onlēah.
Þā sēo *s*notere mægð *s*nūde gebrohte
þæs *h*ęrewæðan *h*ēafod swā blōdig
on ðām *f*ætelse, þe hyre *f*oregęnga,
*b*láchlēor ides, hyra *b*ęgea nest
*b*ēawum ge*ð*ungen *þ*yder on lædde,
and hit ðā swā *h*eolfrig hyre on *h*ǫnd āgeaf,

*h*igeðǫncolre *h*ām tō berenne,
*I*ūdith *g*ingran sīnre. Ēodon ðā *g*ęgnum þanone[1]
þā *i*desa bā *ę*llenþrīste,
oð þæt hīe[2] be*c*ōmon *c*ollenferhðe,
*ē*adhrēðige mægð *ū*t of ðām hęrige,
þæt hīe *s*weotollice ge*s*ēon mihten
þǣre *w*litegan byrig *w*eallas blīcan,
*B*ethulīam. Hīe ðā *b*ēahhrodene
*f*ēðelāste *f*orð onettan,
oð hīe *g*lædmōde gegán hæfdon
tō ðām *weal*lgate. *W*iggend sæton,
*w*eras *w*æccende *w*earde hēoldon
in ðām *f*æstenne, swā ðām *f*olce ár
*g*ēomormōdum *I*ūdith[3] bebéad,
*s*earoðǫncol mægð, þā hēo on *s*īð gewāt,
*i*des *ę*llenróf. Wæs ðā *ę*ft cumen
*l*ēof tō *l*ēodum, and ðā *l*ungre hēt
*g*lēawhȳdig wíf *g*umena sumne
hyre tōgēanes *g*án of ðǣre *g*innan byrig[4],
and hī *ō*fostlīce *inn* forlǣtan[5]
þurh ðæs *w*ealles geat, and þæt *w*ord ācwæð
tō ðām *s*igefolce: 'Ic ēow *s*ęcgan mæg
*þ*oncwyrðe *þ*ing, þæt gē ne *þ*yrfen lęng
*m*urnan on *m*ōde: ēow ys *M*etod blīðe,
*c*yninga wuldor; þæt ge*c*ȳðed wearð
geond *w*oruld *w*īde, þæt ēow ys *w*uldorblæd
*t*orhtlic *t*ōweard and *t*ír gifeðe
þāra *l*ǣðða þe gē *l*ange drugon.'
Þā wurdon *b*līðe *b*urhsittende,
sy*ð*ðan hī ge*h*ȳrdon hū sēo *h*ālige spræc
ofer *h*ēanne weall. *H*ęre wæs on lustum,

[1] þanonne. [2] hie hie. [3] Iudithe. [4] *these two half-v transposed in the MS.* [5] forlęton.

wiđ þæs *f*æstengeates *f*olc onette,
*w*eras *w*īf sǫmod, *w*ornum and hēapum,
*þ*rēatum and *þ*rymmum *þ*rungon and urnon
ongēan đā *þ*ēodnes[1] mægđ *þ*ūsendmælum,
*ea*lde ge gēonge: *æ*ghwylcum wearđ
*mę*n*n* on đǣre *m*edobyrig *m*ōd ārēted,
syđđan hīe ong*ē*aton þæt wæs *J*ūdith cumen
*g*ft tō *ē*đle, and đā *ō*fostlīce
hīe mid *ēa*đmēdum *inn* forlēton.
Þā sēo *gl*ēawe hēt *g*olde gefrætewod
hyre *đ*īnenne *þ*ancolmōde
þæs *h*ęrewǣđan *h*ēafod onwrīđan,
and hyt tō *b*ēhđe *bl*ōdig ætȳwan
þām *b*urglēodum, hū hyre æt *b*eaduwe gespēow.
Spræc đā sēo *æ*đele tō *ea*llum þām folce:
'Hēr gē magon *s*weotole *s*igerōfe hæleđ,
*l*ēoda rǣswan, on đæs *l*ǣđestan
*h*æđenes *h*eađorinces *h*ēafod starian,
*O*lofernus *u*nlyfigendes.
Þe ūs *m*ǫnna *m*æst *m*orđra gefrę*m*ede,
*s*ārra *s*orga, and þæt *sw*ȳđor gyt
*ȳ*can wolde; ac him ne *ū*đe God
*l*ęngran *l*ifes, þæt hē mid *l*æđđum ūs
*g*glan mōste: ic him *ea*ldor ođþrǫng
þurh *G*odes fultum. Nū ic *g*umena gehwæne
þyssa *b*urglēoda *b*iddan wylle,
*r*andwīggendra, þæt gē *r*ecene ēow
*f*ȳsan tō ge*f*eohte; syđđan *f*rymđa God,
*á*rfæst Cyning, *ēa*stan sęnde
*l*eohtne *l*ēoman, berađ *l*inde forđ,
*b*ord for *b*rēostum and *b*yrnhǫmas,
*sc*īre helmas in *sc*eađena gemǫng,

[1] þeođnes.

fyllan folctogan fāgum sweordum,
fæge frumgāras. Fȳnd syndon ēowere
gedēmed tō dēaðe and gē dóm āgon,
ír æt tohtan, swā ēow gefæcnod hafað
mihtig Dryhten þurh mīne hand.'
Þā wearð snelra werod snūde gegearewod,
cēnra tō campe; stōpon cynerōfe
sęcgas and gesīðas, bæron [sige]þūfas,
fōron tō gefeohte forð on gerihte,
hæleð under helmum of ðǣre hāligan byrig
on ðæt dægred sylf; dynedan scildas,
hlūde hlummon. Þæs se hlanca gefeah
wulf in walde, and se wanna hrefn,
wælgīfre fugel: wiston[1] bęgen
þæt him ðā þēodguman þohton tilian
fylle on fægum; ac him flēah on lāst
earn ætes georn, ūrigfeðera,
salowigpāda sang hildelēoð,
hyrnednebba. Stōpon heaðorincas,
beornas tō beadowe bordum beðeahte,
hwealfum lindum, þā ðe hwīle ær
ęldēodigra edwīt þoledon,
hæðenra hosp; him þæt hearde wearð
æt ðām æscplegan eallum forgolden
Assyrīum, syððan Ebrēas
under gūðfanum gegān hæfdon
tō ðām fyrdwīcum. Hīe ðā frǫmlīce
lēton forð flēogan flāna scūras,
hildenædran[2] of hornbogan,
strælas stędehearde; styrmdon hlūde
grame gūðfrecan, gāras sęndon
in heardra gemang; hæleð wæron yrre,

[1] westan. [2] [hilde]nædran.

landbūende lāðum cynne,
stōpon styrnmōde, stęrcedferhðe
wręhton unsōfte ealdgenīðlan
medowērige, mundum brugdon
scealcas of scēaðum scīrmæled swyrd
ęcgum gecoste, slōgon eornoste
Assirīa oretmæcgas,
nīðhycgende, nānne ne sparedon
þæs hęrefolces hēanne ne rīcne[1]
cwicera manna þe hīe ofercuman mihton.

XII.

Swā ðā magoþegnas on ðā morgentíd
ehton ęlðēoda ealle þrāge,
oð þæt ongēaton ðā ðe grame wæron,
ðæs hęrefolces hēafodweardas,
þæt him swyrdgeswing swīðlic ēowdon
weras Ebrēisce[2]. Hīe wordum þæt
þām yldestan ealdorþegnum
cȳðan ēodon, wręhton cumbolwīgan
and him forhtlīce færspell bodedon,
medowērigum morgencollan,
atolne ęcgplegan. Þā ic ǣdre gefrægn
slęgefæge hæleð slæpe tōbrēdan[3]
and wið þæs bealofullan būrgeteldes
weras [hrēowig]ferhðe hwearfum þringan
Olofernus; hogedon āninga
hyra hlāforde hilde[4] bodian,
ær ðon ðe him se ęgesa on ufan sæte,
mægen Ebrēa. Mynton ealle
þæt se beorna brego and sēo beorhte mægð
in ðām wlitegan træfe wæron ætsomne,

[1] rice. [2] ebrisce. [3] tobredon. [4] hyldo.

*I*ūdith sēo æðele and se *g*ālmōda,
*g*esfull and *ā*for; næs ðēah *eo*rla nán,
þe ðone *w*īggend āw*ę*ccan dorste
oððe ge*c*unnian hū ðone *c*umbolwīgan
wið ðā *h*ālgan mægð *h*æfde geworden,
*M*etodes *m*ēowlan. *M*ægen nēalæhte,
*f*olc Ebrēa, *f*uhton þearle
*h*eardum *h*eoruwæpnum, *h*æste[1] guldon
hyra *f*yrngeflitu *f*āgum swyrdum
*ea*lde æf*s*ǫncan; *A*ssyrīa wearð
on ðām *d*ægeweorce *d*ōm geswiðrod,
*b*ælc for*b*īged. *B*eornas stōdon
ymbe hyra *þ*ēodnes træf *þ*earle gebylde,
*s*weorcendferhðe. Hī ðā *s*ǫmod ealle
ongunnon *c*ohhetan, *c*irman hlūde,
and *g*ristbītian *G*ode orfeorme,
mid *t*ōðon *t*orn þoligende; þā wæs hyra *f*īres æt ęnde
*ē*ades and *ę*llendǣda. Þā *eo*rlas hogedon[2]
āw*ę*ccan hira *w*inedryhten: him *w*iht ne spēow.
Þā wearð *s*īð and late *s*um tō ðām ārod
þāra *b*eadorinca, þæt hē in þæt *b*ūrgeteld
*n*īðheard *n*ēðde, swā hyne *n*ȳd fordráf:
funde ðā on *b*ędde *b*lācne licgan,
his *g*oldgifan *g*æstes gēsne,
*l*īfes be*l*idenne. Hē þā *l*ungre gefēoll
*f*ī*t*ēorig tō *f*oldan, ongan*n* his *f*eax tęran
*h*rēoh on mōde and his *h*rægl sǫmod,
and þæt *w*ord ācwæð tō ðām *w*īggendum,
þe ðǣr *u*nrōte *ū*te wǣron:
'Hēr ys ge*s*wutelod ūre *s*ylfra forwyrd,
*t*ōweard ge*t*ācnod, þæt þǣre *t*īde ys
[*n*ū] mid *n*īðum *n*ēah geðrungen,

[1] hæfte. [2] h. þ. eo.

e wē sculon losian sǫmod,
et *s*æcce forweorðan: hēr līð *s*weorde gehēawen,
e*h*ēafdod *h*ealdend ūre.' Hī ðā *h*rēowigmōde
urpon hyra *w*æpen of dūne, gewitan him *w*ērigferhðe
n *f*lēam sceacan. Him mǫn *f*eaht on lāst,
ægenēacen folc, oð se *m*æsta dæl
æs *h*ęriges læg *h*ilde gesæged
n ðām *s*igewǫnge, *s*weordum gehēawen,
ulfum tō *w*illan, and ēac *w*ælgīfrum
uglum tō *f*rōfre. *F*lugon ðā ðe lyfdon
iðra *l*ind. Him on *l*āste fōr
wēot Ebrēa *s*igore geweorðod,
ōme ge*d*ȳrsod; him fēng *D*ryhten God
ægre on *f*ultum, *F*rēa ælmihtig.
lī ðā *f*rǫmlīce *f*āgum swyrdum
æleð *h*igerōfe *h*ęrpað worhton
urh *l*āðra gemǫng, *l*inde hēowon,
ildburh *sc*æron; *sc*ēotend wæron
ūðe ge*gr*ęmede, *g*uman Ebrēisce[1],
egnas on ðā tíd *þ*earle gelyste
ārgewinnes. Þēr on *gr*ēot gefēoll
*h*ȳhsta dæl *h*ēafodgerīmes
ssirīa *ea*ldorduguðe,
ðan cynnes: *l*ythwón becóm
vicera tō *c*ȳððe. Cirdon *c*ynerōfe,
īggend on *wi*ðertrod, *wæ*lscę*ll* oninnan,
ocende hræw; *r*úm wæs tō nimanne
ndbūendum on ðām *l*āðestan,
ra *ea*ldfēondum *u*nlyfigendum
olfrig *h*ęrereáf, *h*yrsta scȳne,
rd and *b*rād swyrd, *b*rūne helmas,
re mādmas. Hæfdon *d*ōmlīce

[1] ebrisce.

on ðām *f*olcstęde *fȳ*nd oferwunnen
*ę*ðelweardas, *ea*ldhęttende
*s*wyrdum āswęfede: hīe on *s*waðe ręston,
þā ðe him tō *l*īfe *l*āðost wæron
*c*wicera *c*ynna. Đā sēo *c*nēoris eall,
*m*ægða *m*ærost, ānes *m*ōnðes fyrst,
*w*lanc *w*undenlocc *w*āgon and lǣddon
tō ðære *b*eorhtan *b*yrig *B*ethulīam
*h*elmas and *h*upseax, *h*āre byrnan,
*g*ūðsceorp *g*umena *g*olde gefrætewod,
*m*ærra *m*ādma þonne *m*ǫn*n* ænig
āsęcgan mæge *s*earoþǫncelra;
eal*l* þæt ðā *ð*ēodguman *þ*rymme geēodon,
*c*ēne under *c*umblum on[1] *c*ǫmpwīge
þurh *J*ūdithe *g*lēawe lāre,
*m*ægð *m*ōdigre. Hī tō *m*ēde hyre
of ðām *s*īðfate *s*ylfre brohton
*e*orlas æscrōfe *O*lofernes
*s*weord and *s*wātigne helm, swylce ēac *s*īde byrnan,
*ge*rēnode *r*ēadum golde, and eal*l* þæt se *r*inca baldor
*s*wīðmōd *s*inces ahte oððe *s*undoryrfes,
*b*ēaga and *b*eorhtra mādma, hī þæt þǣre *b*eorhtan ides
āgēafon *g*earoþǫncolre. Ealles ðæs *J*ūdith sægde
*w*uldor *w*eroda Dryhtne, þe hyre *w*eorðmynde geaf,
*m*ærðe on *m*oldan rīce, swylce ēac *m*ēde on heofonum,
*s*igorlēan in *s*wegles wuldore þæs ðe hēo ahte *s*ōðne g
lēafan
[ā] tō ðām *A*lmihtigan; hūru æt þām *e*nde ne twēode
þæs *l*ēanes þe hēo *l*ange gyrnde. Þæs sȳ ðām *l*ēofan Dryht
*w*uldor tō *w*īdan aldre, þe gesceōp *w*ind and lyfte,
*r*oderas and *r*ūme grundas, swylce ēac *r*ēþe strēamas
and *s*wegles drēamas þurh his *s*ylfes miltse.

[1] and.

XXIV.

THE HAPPY LAND. FROM THE PHŒNIX.

[Ascribed to Cynewulf.]

HERE can be little doubt that the poem of the Phœnix, like majority of those preserved in the Exeter book, is the work he Northumbrian poet Cynewulf. Although the subject is rently taken from the Carmen de Phœnice, ascribed to antius, it is practically an original work, with all Cynewulf's e and harmony of thought and language.

Hæbbe ic gefrugnen þætte is *feorr* heonan
stdælum *on* æþelast lǫnda
rum gefræge. Nis se *f*oldan scēat
er *m*iddangeard *m*ǫngum gefēre
ldāgendra[1], ac hē āfyrred is
ırh *M*eotudes *m*eaht *m*ánfrǫmmendum.
litig is se *w*ǫng eall, *w*ynnum geblissad.
d þām *f*ægrestum *f*oldan stęncum:
lic is þæt īglǫnd æþele se Wyrhta,
ōdig, *m*eahtum spēdig, se þā *m*oldan gesętte.
ēr bið *o*ft *o*pen ēadgum tōgēanes,
*h*liden *h*lēoþra wyn*n*, *h*eofonrīces duru.
et is *w*ynsum *w*ǫng, *w*ealdas grēne,
me under *r*oderum. Ne mæg þǣr rēn ne snāw,
*f*orstes *f*nǣst, ne fȳres blǣst,
*h*ægles *h*ryre, ne *h*rīmes dryre
*s*unnan hǣtu, ne *s*incald[2],
*w*earm *w*eder, ne *w*interscūr
ıte gez*w*yrdan, ac se *w*ǫng seomaþ
lig and *o*nsund; is þæt æþele lǫnd

[1] folc-. [2] sincaldu.

*bl*ōstmum ge*bl*ōwen. *B*eorgas þǣr ne muntas
*st*ēape ne *st*ǫndað, ne *st*ānclifu
*h*ēah *h*līfiað, swā *h*ēr mid ūs,
ne *d*ęne ne *d*alu, ne *d*ūnscrafu,
*h*læwas ne *h*lincas, ne þǣr *h*leonað 60
*u*nsmēþes wiht; ac se *æ*þela feld
*w*ridað under *w*olcnum *w*ynnum geblōwen.
Is þæt *t*orhte lǫnd *t*węlfum hērra
*f*olde *f*æðmrīmes, swā ūs ge*f*reogun glēawe
*w*ītgan þurh *w*īsdōm on ge*w*ritum cȳþað[1],
þonne ænig þāra *b*eorga þe hēr *b*eorhte mid ūs
*h*éa *h*līfiað under *h*eofontunglum.
*S*mylte is se *s*igewǫng, *sunn*bearo lixeð,
*w*uduholt *w*ynlic: *w*æstmas ne drēosað,
*b*eorhte *bl*ēde, ac þā *b*ēamas á
*gr*ēne stǫndað, swā him *G*od bibēad;
*w*intres and sumeres *w*udu bið gelīce
*bl*ēdum gehǫngen; nǣfre *b*rosnīað
*l*ēaf under *l*yfte, ne him *l*īg sceþeð
*æ*fre tō *ea*ldre, ǣr þon *e*dwęnden
*w*orulde ge*w*eorðe. Swā iū *w*ætres þrym*m*
ealne *m*iddangeard, *m*ęreflōd þealte
*eo*rðan *y*mbhwyrft, þā se *æ*þela wǫng
*æ*ghwæs onsund wið *ȳ*ðfare
ge*h*ealden stōd *h*rēora wǣga
*ē*adig, *u*nwęmme, þurh *ē*st Godes:
bīdeð swā ge*bl*ōwen oð *b*æles cyme,
*D*ryhtnes *d*ōmes þonne *d*ēaðræced,
*h*æleþa *h*eolstorcōfan on*h*liden weorþað.
Nis þǣr on þām *l*ǫnde *l*āðgenīðla,
ne *w*ōp ne *w*racu, *w*ēatācen nān,
*y*ldu ne *y*rmðu, ne se ęnga dēað,

[1] cyþad.

ne *l*ĩſes *l*yre, ne *l*āþes cyme,
ne *s*ynn ne *s*acu, ne *s*ār wracu,
ne *w*ædle ge*w*in*n* ne *w*elan onsȳn,
ne *s*org ne *s*lǽp, ne *s*wār leger,
ne *w*intergeweorp, ne *w*edra gebregd
*h*rēoh under *h*eofonum, ne se *h*earda forst
*c*aldum *c*ylegicelum *c*nyseð[1] ǽnigne.
Þǽr ne *h*ægl ne *h*rīm *h*rēosað tō foldan,
ne *w*indig *w*olcen, ne þǽr *w*æter fealleþ
*l*yfte gebysgad; ac þǽr *l*agustrēamas,
*w*undrum *w*ræt*l*ice *w*yllan onspringað,
*f*ægrum *f*oldwylmum *f*oldan lęccaþ,
*w*æter *w*ynsumu of þæs *w*uda midle,
þā *m*ōnþa gehwām of þǽre *m*oldan tyrf
*b*rimcald *b*recað, *b*earo ealne geondfarað
*þ*rāgum *þ*rymlice: is þæt *þ*ēodnes gebod
þætte *t*węlf sīþum þæt *t*īrfæste lǫnd
geond*l*āce *l*aguflōda wynn.
Sindon þā *b*earwas *b*lēdum gehǫngene
*w*litigum *w*æstmum: þǽr ne[2] *w*aniað[2] ó
*h*ālge under *h*eofonum *h*oltes frætwe,
ne feallað þǽr on *f*oldan *f*ealwe blōstman,
*w*udubēama *w*lite, ac þǽr [bēoð] *w*ræt*l*īce
on þām *t*rēowum symle *t*elgan gehladene,
*o*fett *e*dnīwe in *ea*lle tīd.
On þām *g*ræswǫnge *g*rēne stǫndaþ
ge*h*roden *h*yhtlice *H*āliges meahtum
*b*eorhtast *b*earwa. Nō ge*b*rocen weorþeð
*h*olt on *h*īwe, þǽr se *h*ālga stęnc
wunaþ geond *wynn*lǫnd; þæt on*w*ęnded ne bið
*æ*fre tō *ea*ldre, ǽr þon *e*ndīge
*f*rōd *f*yrngeweorc, sē hit on *f*ymþe gesceōp.

[1] cnysed. [2] no wuniað.

XXV.

THE DREAM OF THE ROOD.

[By Cynewulf.]

THIS poem, of which the first half is here given, forms an i troduction to the Elene, or the Finding of the Cross, which unmistakeably claimed as Cynewulf's own by an acrostic intr duced into it in Runic letters, which forms his name. The Rur inscription of the Ruthwell Cross in Dumfriesshire also gives fragment of the poem in the old Northumbrian dialect of t seventh or eighth century, of which the MS. text is evidently late West-Saxon transcription, differing in many respects fr the older one. The text I have given follows the Vercelli M (as given in Cooper's Report) as much as possible, both for t sake of uniformity, and because of the fragmentary character the older text, which has, however, suggested several eme dations.

Hwæt, ic *s*wefna cyst *s*ęcgan wylle,
hwæt[1] mē ge*m*ætte tō *m*idd*r*e nihte,
syðþan *r*eordberend *r*ęste wunedon.
Þuhte mē þæt ic ge*s*āwe *s*yllicre trēow
on *l*yft *l*ǣdan *l*eohte bewunden,
*b*ēama *b*eorhtost: eall þæt *b*ēacen wæs
be*g*oten mid *g*olde; *g*immas stōdon
*f*ægere æt *f*oldan scēatum, swylce þēr *f*īfe wæron
*u*ppe on þām *ea*xlgespanne[2]. Behēoldon þæt[3] *gn*
Dryhtnes[4]
*f*ægere þurh *f*orðgesceaft; ne wæs ðæt[3] hūru *f*racoð
gealga,

[1] hæt. [2] eaxlegesp. [3] þær. [4] dryhtnes ealle.

hine þǽr be*h*ēoldon *h*ālige gāstas,
ęn*n* ofer *m*oldan, and eall þēos *m*ǽre gesceaft.
ȳllic wæs se *s*igebēam, and ic *s*ynnum fáh,
r*w*undod[1] mid *w*ǫmmum. Geseah ic *w*uldres trēow
ēdum ge*w*eorðod[2] *w*ynnum scīnan,
*g*yred mid *g*olde, *g*immas hæfdon
*w*rigen[3] *w*eorðlice *w*ealdes trēow.
wæðre ic þurh þæt *g*old on*g*ytan meahte
rmra *ǽ*rgewinn, þæt hit *ǽ*rest ongan*n*
rētan on þā *s*wīðran healfe. Eall ic wæs mid *s*orgum[4]
gedrēfed,
rht ic wæs for þǽre *f*ægran gesyhðe; geseah ic þæt
*fū*se bēacen
ęndan *w*ǽdum and blēom: hwīlum hit wæs mid *w*ætan
bestēmed,
*s*yled[5] mid *s*wātes gange, hwīlum mid *s*ince gegyrwed.
wæðre ic þǽr *l*icgende *l*ange hwīle
hēold *h*rēowcearig *H*ælendes trēow,
ðæt ic ge*h*ȳrde þæt hit *h*lēoðrode;
gan*n* þā *w*ord sprecan *w*udu sēlesta:
æt wæs *g*ēara *iū* (ic þæt *g*yta geman)
t ic wæs á*h*ēawen *h*oltes on ęnde,
yred of *st*ęfne mīnum. Genāman mē ðǽr *st*range
fēondas,
worhton him þǽr tō *w*æfersȳne, hēton mē heora
*w*eargas[6] hębban;
ron mē þǽr *b*eornas on eaxlum, oð ðæt hīe mē on
*b*eorg āsętton;
fæstnodon mē þǽr *f*ēondas genōge. Geseah ic þā
*Fr*ēan man*n*cynnes
tan ęlne micle, þæt hē mē wolde *o*n gestīgan.

[1] forwunded. [2] geweorðode. [3] bewrigene. [4] sargum. [5] eswyled. [6] wergas.

Þǽr ic þā ne *d*orste ofer *D*ryhtnes word
*b*ūgan oððe *b*erstan, þā ic *b*ifian geseah
*eo*rðan scēatas: *ea*lle ic mihte
*f*ēondas ge*f*yllan, hwæðre ic *f*æste stōd.
Ongyrede hine þā *g*ēong hæleð, þæt wæs *G*od ælmih:
*st*rang and *st*íðmōd; ges*t*āh hē on gealgan hēanne
*m*ōdig on *m*anigra gesyhðe, þā hē wolde *mann*cynn lȳs.
Bifode ic þā mē se *b*eorn ymbclypte: ne dorste
hwæðre *b*ūgan tō eorðan
*f*eallan tō *f*oldan scēatum, ac ic sceolde *f*æste standan
*R*ōd wæs ic ā*r*æred, áhōf ic *r*īcne cyning
*h*eofona *h*lāford, *h*yldan mē ne dorste.
Þurhdrifan hī mē mid *d*eorcan næglum, on mē syndon
*d*olg gesīene
*o*pene *i*nwid*d*hlęmmas: ne dorste ic hira *ā*nigum[1] sceðð.
Bysmeredon hīe unc *b*ūtū ætgædere; eall ic wæs n
*b*lōde bestēmed,
begoten of þæs *g*uman sīdan, siððan hē hæfde his *g*
onsęnded.
Feala ic on þām *b*eorge ge*b*iden hæbbe
*w*rāðra *w*yrda: geseah ic *w*eruda God
*þ*earle *þ*ęnian: *þ*ȳstro hæfdon
be*w*rigen mid *w*olcnum *W*ealdendes hrǽw,
*sc*īrne *sc*īman *sc*eadu forðēode
*w*ann under *w*olcnum. *W*ēop eal*l* gesceaft,
cwiðdon *c*yninges fyll: *C*rīst wæs on rōde.
Hwæðere þǽr *f*ūse *f*eorran cwōman
*æ*ðele tō *ā*num[2]; ic þæt *ea*ll behēold.
*S*āre ic wæs mid *s*orgum[3] gedrēfed, hnāg ic hwæðre þā
*sę*cgum tō handa
*ā*ðmōd *ę*lne mycle. Genāmon hīe þǽr *Æ*lmihtigne God,

[1] nænigum. [2] æþþilæ til anum *Ruthw.*; to þam æðelinge *M*
[3] *from R.; omitted in the MS.*

ōfon hine of ðām *h*ęfian wīte; forlēton mē þā
*h*ilderincas
ndan *st*ēame bedrifenne; eall ic wæs mid *str*ælum
forwundod.
ēdon hīe hine[1] *l*imwērigne, gestōdon him æt his *l*ices
hēafdum;
hēoldon hīe ðær *h*eofenes Dryhten, and hē hine ðēr
*h*wīle ręste
ðe æfter ðām *m*iclan gewinne. Ongunnon him þā
*m*oldęrn wyrcan
ornas on *b*anan gesyhðe, curfon hīe ðæt of *b*eorhtan
stāne,
sętton hīe ðæron *s*igora Wealdend. Ongunnon him
þā *s*orhlēoð galan
me on þā *æ*fentīde, þā hīe woldon *ę*ft sīðian
ðe fram þām *m*æran þēodne: ręste hē ðær *m*æte
weorode.
wæðere wē ðær *gr*ēotende[2] *g*ōde hwíle
don on *st*aðole; *st*efn[3] ūp gewāt
derinca; *h*ræw cōlode
ęer *f*eorgbold. Þā ūs man *f*yllan ongan*n*
e tō *eo*rðan: þæt wæs *ę*geslic wyrd!
lealf ūs man on *d*ēopan sēaþe; hwæðre mē þær
*D*ryhtnes þegnas
ndas ge*f*rūnon * * *,
edon mē *g*olde and seolfre.
ðū miht ge*hȳ*ran, *h*æleð mīn se lēofa,
ic *b*ealuwara weorc ge*b*iden hæbbe
a *s*orga. Is nū *sæ*l cumen
mē *w*eorðīað *w*īde and sīde
an ofer *m*oldan and eall þēos *m*ære gesceaft:
iddaþ him tō þyssum *b*ēacne. On mē *b*earn Godes

[1] hinæ *R.*; ðær *MS.* [2] reotende. [3] syððan.

*þ*ro̧wode hwīle ; for þan ic *þ*rym*m*fæst nū
hlīfige under *h*eofenum, and ic *h*ælan mæg
*æ*ghwylcne *ā*nra þāra þe him bið *g*gesa tō mē:
iū ic wæs ge*w*orden *w*īta heardost
*l*ēodum *l*āðost, ær þan ic him *l*īfes weg
*r*ihtne ge*r*ȳmde *r*eordberendum.'

XXVI.

THE WANDERER.

HESE shorter poems, of which the Wanderer, the Seafarer, the Wife's Complaint, are the chief representatives that ain, together with the noble fragment of the Ruin, show lyric ry in its earliest stage, in which the narrative and descriptive ent still predominates over the purely lyric. The present e has been selected in preference to the Seafarer, which is ubtedly the finest of them all, as being less fragmentary and ipt.

*O*ft him *ā*nhaga *ā*re gebīdeð,
*M*etudes *m*iltse, þēah þe hē *m*ōdcearig
geond *l*agulāde *l*ǫnge sceolde
*h*rēran mid *h*ǫndum *h*rīmcealde sæ,
*w*adan *w*ræclāstas: *w*yrd bið ful ārǣd!
Swā cwæð *ea*rdstapa *ea*rfeþa gemyndig,
*w*rāþra *w*ælsleahta, *w*inemǣga hryre:
'*O*ft ic sceolde *ā*na *u*htna gehwylce
mīne *c*eare *c*wīþan: nis nū *c*wicra nán,
þe ic him *m*ōdsefan *m*īnne durre
*s*weotule āsęcgan. Ic tō *s*ōþe wāt
þæt biþ in *eo*rle *i*ndryhten þēaw,
þæt hē his *f*erðlocan *f*æste binde,
healde[1] his *h*ordcōfan, *h*ycge swā hē wille.
Ne mæg *w*ērigmōd *w*yrde wiðstǫndan
ne se *h*rēo *h*yge *h*elpe gefręmman:

[1] healdne.

for ðon *d*ōmgeorne *d*rēorigne oft
in hyra *b*rēostcōfan *b*indað fæste.
Swā ic *m*ōdsefan *m*īnne sceolde
*o*ft *ea*rmcearig *ē*ðle bidæled,
*f*rēomægum *f*eor*r* *f*eterum sælan,
siþþan *g*ēara *ī*ū *g*oldwine mīnne
*h*rūsan *h*eolster[1] biwrāh and ic *h*ēan þǫnan
wōd *w*intercearig ofer *w*aþema[2] gebind,
sohte *s*ęle drēorig *s*inces bryttan,
hwær ic *f*eor*r* oþþe nēah *f*indan meahte
þone þe in *m*eoduhealle *m*ine wisse
oþþe mec *f*rēondlēasne[3] *f*rēfran wolde,
*w*ęnian mid *w*ynnum. *W*āt sē þe cunnað
hū *s*līþen bið *s*org tō gefēran
þām þe him *l*yt hafað *l*ēofra geholena:
warað hine *w*ræclāst, nāles *w*unden gold,
*f*erðloca *f*rēorig, nālæs *f*oldan blǣd;
gemǫn hē *s*ęle*s*ecgas and *s*incþęge,
hū hine on *g*ēoguðe his *g*oldwine
węnede tō *w*iste: *wyn**n*** eal*l* gedrēas.
For þon *w*āt sē þe sceal his *w*inedryhtnes
*l*ēofes *l*ārcwidum *l*ǫnge forþolian,
ðonne *s*org and *s*lǣp *s*ǫmod ætgædre
*ea*rmne ānhagan[4] *o*ft gebindað:
þinceð him on *m*ōde þæt hē his *m*ǫn*n*dryhten
*c*lyppe and *c*ysse, and on *c*nēo lęcge
*h*ǫnda and *h*ēafod, swā hē *h*wīlum ǣr
in *g*ēardagum *g*iefstōles[5] brēac;
ðonne on*w*ǣcneð ęft *w*inelēas guma,
gesihð him bi*f*oran *f*ealwe wegas,
*b*aþian *b*rimfuglas, *b*rǣdan feþra,

[1] heolstre. [2] waþena. [3] -lease. [4] anhogy
[5] -las.

*h*rēosan *h*rīm and snāw *h*ægle[1] gemęnged.
Þonne bēoð þȳ *h*ęfigran *h*eortan bęnne,
āre æfter *s*wæsne, *s*org bið genīwad,
þonne *m*āga ge*m*ynd *m*ōd geondhweorfeð,
grēteð *gl*īwstafum, *g*eorne geondscēawað.
Sęcga geseldan *s*wimmað ęft[2] on weg,
flēotendra *f*erð nō þær *f*ela bringeð
ūðra *c*widegiedda: *c*earo bið genīwad
þām þe *s*ęndan sceal *s*wīþe geneahhe
þfer *w*aþema gebind *w*ērigne sefan.
For þon ic ge*þ*ęncan ne mæg geond *þ*ās woruld
or hwan *m*ōdsefa[3] *m*īn ne gesweorce,
þonne ic *eo*rla līf *eal*l geondþęnce,
ū hī *f*ærlīce *fl*ęt*t* ofgēafon,
ōdge *m*aguþegnas. Swā þes *m*iddangeard
alra *d*ōgra gehwām *d*rēoseð and fealleþ;
or þon ne mæg weorþan[4] wīs wer, ær hē āge
intra dæl in *w*oruldrīce. *W*ita sceal geþyldig,
e sceal nō tō *h*ātheort ne tō *h*rædwyrde,
e tō *w*āc *w*īga ne tō *w*anhȳdig,
e tō *f*orht ne tō *f*ægen ne tō *f*eohgīfre,
e nǣfre *g*ielpes tō *g*eorn, ær hē *g*eare cunne.
eorn sceal ge*b*īdan, þonne hē *b*ēot spriceð,
þ þæt *c*ollenferð *c*unne gearwe
wider *h*rēþra ge*h*ygd *h*weorfan wille.
ngietan sceal *gl*ēaw hæle hū *g*æstlic bið,
þonne eall[5] þisse *w*orulde *w*ela *w*ēste stondeð,
vā nū *m*issenlīce geond þisne *m*iddangeard
inde bi*w*āune *w*eallas stondaþ,
īme bi*h*rorene, *h*ryðge þā ederas.
ōriað þā *w*īnsalo, *w*aldend licgað
ēame bi*d*rorene; *d*uguð eal*l* gecrǫng

[1] hagle. [2] oft. [3] modsefan. [4] wearþan. [5] ealle.

*w*lǫnc bī *we*alle: sume *wīg* fornǫm,
fęrede in *f*orðwege; sumne *f*ugel oþbær
ofer *h*ēanne *h*olm; sumne se *h*āra wulf
*d*ēaðe ged*æ*lde; sumne *dr*ēorighlēor
in *eo*rðscræfe *eo*rl gehȳdde:
ȳþde swā þisne *ea*rdgeard *æ*lda Scæppend,
oþ þæt *b*urgwara *b*reahtma lēase,
*ea*ld *ę*nta geweorc īdlu stōdon.
Sē þonne þisne *weal*/*steal*/ *wī*se geþohte,
and þis *d*eorce[1] līf *dē*ope geondþęnceð,
*f*rōd in *f*erðe *f*eor*r* oft gemǫn
*w*ælsleahta *w*orn, and þās *w*ord ācwið:
'Hwær cwōm *m*earg, hwær cwōm *m*ago? hwær cw
*m*āþþumgyfa?
hwær cwōm *s*ymbla ge*s*etu? hwær sindon *s*ęledrēama
Ēalā *b*eorht *b*ūne, ēalā *b*yrnwīga,
ēalā *þ*ēodnes *þ*rym*m*! hū sēo *þ*rāg gewāt,
ge*n*āp under *n*ihthelm, swā hēo *n*ō wǣre!
Stǫndeð nū on *l*āste *l*ēofre duguþe
weal/ *w*undrum hēah, *w*yrmlīcum fāh:
*eo*rlas fornōmon *æ*sca[2] þrȳþe,
*w*æpen *w*ælgīfru, *w*yrd sēo mǣre,
and þās *st*ānhleoþu *st*ormas cnyssað;
*h*rīð *h*rēosende *h*rūsan[3] bindeð,
*w*intres *w*ōma, þonne *wǫn*n cymeð,
nīpeð *n*ihtscūa, *n*orþan onsęndeð
*h*rēo *h*æglfare *h*æleþum on andan.
*Ea*ll is *ea*rfoðlic *eo*rþan rīce,
onwęndeð *w*yrda gesceaft *we*oruld under heofonum.
Hēr bið *f*eoh lǣne, hēr bið *f*rēond lǣne,
hēr bið *mǫn*n lǣne, hēr bið *m*æg lǣne:
eal/ þis *eo*rþan gestea*l*/ īdel weorþeð.'

[1] deornce. [2] asca. [3] hruse.

ā cwæð *s*nottor on mōde, gesæt him *s*undor æt rūne.
biþ sē þe his *t*rēowe gehealdeð: ne sceal næfre his
*t*orn tō rycene
rn of his *b*reōstum ācȳþan, nemþe hē ær þā *b*ōte
cunne,
mid *g*lne gefrǫmman. Wel bið þām þe him *ā*re
sēceð,
fre tō *F*æder on heofonum, þær ūs eal*l* sēo *f*æstnung
stǫndeð. 115

XXVII.

SELECTIONS FROM THE RIDDLES OF CYNEWULF.

THERE can be no doubt as to the authorship of the riddles in the Exeter Book, the first of them being a riddle on the name Cynewulf itself. Many of these riddles are true poems, containing beautiful descriptions of nature, and all of them show Cynewulf's charm and grace of language.

I.

*H*rægl mīn swīgað, þonne ic *h*rūsan trede,
oþþe þā *w*īc būge, oþþe *w*ado drēfe.
*H*wīlum mec ā*h*ębbað ofer *h*æleþa byht
*h*yrste mīne and þēos *h*ēa lyft,
and mec þonne *w*īde *w*olcna strengu
ofer *f*olc byreð. *F*rætwe mīne
*s*wōgað hlūde and *s*winsīað,
*t*orhte singað, þonne ic ge*t*ęnge ne bēom
*f*lōde and *f*oldan *f*ērende gāst.

II.

Mec on þissum *d*agum *d*ēadne ofgēafun[1]
*f*æder and mōdor: ne wæs mē *f*eorh þā gēn,
*ea*ldor on*n*nan[2]. Þā mec [*i*des] ongo*n*n
*w*el hold mē ge*w*ædum þeccan[3]
*h*ēold and freoþode, *h*lēosceorpe wrāh
suæ[4] ārlīce swā hire āgen bearn,

[1] -um. [2] ininnan. [3] gewedum weccan. [4] sne.

oþ þæt ic under *sc*ēate, swā mīn ges*c*eapu wǣron,
*u*ngesibbum wearð ēacen gǣste.
Mec sēo *f*riþemǣg *f*ēdde siþþan,
oþ þæt ic āw*ē*ox, *w*īddor meahte
ſīþas āsęttan: hēo hæfde *s*wǣsra þȳ lǣs
*s*una and dohtra þȳ hēo *s*wā dyde.

III.

Ic wæs *w*ǣpenw*ī*ga: nū mec *w*lǫnc þęceð,
ȝēong hagostealdmǫn*n* *g*olde and sylfore,
*w*ōum *w*īrbogum. Hwīlum *w*eras cyssað;
hwīlum ic tō *h*ilde *h*lēoþre bǫnne
*w*ilgehlēþan; hwīlum *w*ycg byreþ
mec ofer *m*earce, hwīlum *m*ęrehęngest
ſęreð ofer *f*lōdas *f*rætwum beorhtne;
hwīlum *m*ægða sum *m*īnne gefylleð
bōsm *b*ēaghroden; hwīlum ic *b*ordum sceal
ȝeard *h*ēafodlēas be*h*lyþed licgan,
hwīlum *h*ǫngige *h*yrstum frætwed
*w*litig on *w*āge þǣr *w*eras drincað;
ſrēolic *f*yrdsceorp hwīlum *f*olcwīgan
*w*icge *w*egað: þonne ic *w*inde sceal
incfāg *s*welgan of *s*umes bōsme.
Hwīlum ic [to] ge*r*eordum *r*incas laðige
*w*lǫnce tō *w*īne, hwīlum *w*rāðum[1] sceal
ȝefne mīnre for*s*tolen hręddan,
ſlȳman *f*ēondsceaþan. *F*rige hwæt ic hātte!

IV.

Mec *f*ēonda sum *f*eore besnyþede,
*w*oruldstręnga binǫm; *w*ǣtte siþþan,
ſȳfde on wætre; *d*yde ęft þǫnan,

[1] wraþþum.

sętte on sunnan, þǣr ic swīþe belēas
hærum[1] þām þe ic hæfde. Heard mec siþþan
snāð seaxes ęcg[2] sindrum begrunden,
fingras fēoldan, and mec fugles wynn
geond[sprengde] spēddropum, spyrede geneahhe
ofer brūnne brerd, bēamtęlge swealg,
strēames dæle, stōp ęft on mec,
sīþade sweartlāst. Mec siþþan wrāh
hæleð hlēobordum, hȳde[3] beþęnede,
gierede mec mid golde; for þon mē glīwedon
wrætlic weorc smiþa wīre bifęngen.
Nū þā gerēno and se rēada tęlg
and þā wuldorgesteald wīde mæren[4],
dryhtfolca Helm, nāles dol wīte.
Gif mīn bearn wera brūcan willað,
hȳ bēoð þȳ gesundran and þȳ sigefæstran,
heortum þȳ hwætran and þȳ hygeblīþran,
ferþe þȳ frōdran; habbaþ frēonda þȳ mā,
swǣsra and gesibbra, sōþra and gōdra,
filra and getrēowra, þā hyra tȳr and ēad
ēstum ȳcað, and hȳ árstafum,
lissum bilęcgað, and hī lufan fæþmum
fæste clyppað. Frige hwæt ic hātte
niþum tō nytte! nama mīn is mære,
hæleþum gifre and hālig sylf.

V.

Ic wiht geseah wundorlīce
hornum bitwēonum[5] hūþe lǣdan,
lyftfæt leohtlic listum gegierwed,
hūþe tō þām hām of þām hęresīþe:
walde hyre on þǣre byrig būr ātimbran[6],

[1] herum. [2] ecge. [3] hyþe. [4] mære. [5] horna abitweonum. [6] -a-

*s*earwum āsęttan, gif hit *s*wā meahte.
Đā cwōm *w*undorlicu *w*iht ofer *w*ealles hrōf,
sēo is *ea*llum cūð *eo*rðbūendum:
āhręddе þā þā *h*ūþe, and tō *h*ām bedrāf[1]
*w*ręccan ofer *w*illan, gewāt hyre *w*est þǫnan
*f*æhþum *f*ēran, *f*orð onette[2].
*D*ūst stǫnc. tō heofonum, *d*ēaw fēol*l* on eorþan,
*n*iht forð gewāt: *n*ænig siþþan
*w*era ge*w*iste þǣre *w*ihte sīð.

VI.

*M*oððe word fræt; *m*ē þæt þuhte
*w*rætlicu *w*yrd, þā ic þæt *w*undor gefrægn,
þæt se *w*yrm forswealg *w*era gied*d* sumes,
*þ*ēof in *þ*ȳstro *þ*rym*m*fæstne cwide
and þæs *st*rangan *st*aþol: *st*ælgiest ne wæs
*w*ihte þȳ glēawra þe he þām *w*ordum swealg.

VII.

Đēos *l*yft byreð *l*ytle wihte
ofer *b*eorghleoþa, þā sind *b*lace swīþe,
*s*wearte, *s*alopāde. *S*anges rōwe,
*h*ēapum fērað, *h*lūde cirmað,
tredað *b*earonæssas, hwīlum *b*urgsalo
*n*iþþa bearna: *n*ęmnað hȳ sylfe!

[1] bedræf. [2] onetteð.

XXVIII.

GNOMIC VERSES.

THE so-called gnomic verses show poetry in its earliest fo
and are no doubt of great antiquity, although they may h
been altered in later times. While abrupt and disconnec
they are yet full of picturesqueness and power: the conclusio
the present piece is peculiarly impressive.

*C*yning sceal rīce healdan. *C*eastra bēoð feorran gesȳ
*o*rðanc *ę*nta geweorc, þā þe on þysse *eo*rðan syndon,
*w*ræt*l*ic *w*eallstāna geweorc. *W*ind byð on lyfte swiftf
*þ*unor[1] byð *þ*rāgum hlūdast. *þ*rymmas syndan Crīstes myc
*W*yrd byð swīðost. *W*inter byð cealdost,
*l*ęncten hrīmigost. hē byð *l*ęngest ceald,
*s*umor *sun*nwlitegost, *s*wegel byð hātost,
*h*ærfest *h*rēðēadegost, *h*æleðum bringeð
*g*ēares wæstmas, þā þe him *G*od sęndeð.
*S*ōð bið *s*wutolost[2], *s*inc byð dēorost
*g*old *g*umena gehwām, and *g*ǫmol snoterost,
*f*yrngēarum *f*rōd, sē þe ær *f*eala gebīdeð.
*W*ēa bið *w*undrum clibbor. *W*olcnu scrīðað.
*G*ēongne æþeling sceolan *g*ōde gesīðas
*b*yldan tō *b*eaduwe and tō *b*ēahgife.
*E*llen sceal on *eo*rle; *ę*cg sceal wið helme[3]
*h*ilde gebīdan. *H*afuc sceal on glōfe
*w*ilde ge*w*unian; *w*ulf sceal on bearowe

[1] þunar. [2] swicolost. [3] hellme.

m[1] *ā*nhaga ; *eo*for sceal on holte
mægenes *t*rum ; *t*il sceal on ēðle
nes wyrcean ; *d*aroð sceal on handa
*g*olde fāh ; *gimm* sceal on hringe
ndan *st*ēap and gēap ; *str*ēam sceal on ȳðum
ncgan[2] *m*ęreflōde ; *mæst* sceal on cēole
elgyrd *s*eomian ; *s*weord sceal on bearme
ntlic īsern ; *d*raca sceal on hlǣwe
d, *fr*ætwum wlanc ; *f*isc sceal on wætere
ren *c*ęnnan ; *c*yning sceal on healle
gas dǣlan ; *b*era sceal on hæðe
l and *ę*gesfull ; *ēa* of-dūne sceal
dgræg[3] *f*ēran ; *f*yrd sceal ætsǫmne
æstra ge*t*rum ; *t*rēow sceal on eorle,
dōm on *w*ere ; *w*udu sceal on foldan
dum *bl*ōwan ; *b*eorh sceal on eorþan
ne standan ; *G*od sceal on heofenum
la *d*ēmend ; *d*uru sceal on healle
n *r*ęcedes mūð ; *r*and sceal on scylde
t *f*ingra gebeorh ; *f*ugel uppe sceal
n on *l*yfte ; *l*eax sceal on wæle
l *sc*ēote *scr*īðan. *Sc*ūr sceal of[4] heofenum
de geblanden in þās *w*oruld cuman.
f sceal gangan *þ*ȳstrum wederum ; *þ*yrs sceal on fęnne gewunian
*i*nnan lande ; *i*des sceal dyrne cræfte
nne hire *f*rēond gesēcean, gif hēo nelle on *f*olce geþēon,
hī man *b*ēagum ge*b*icge ; *b*rim sceal sealte weallan,
nelm and *l*aguflōd ymb ealra *l*anda gehwylc
wan *f*irgenstrēamas ; *f*eoh sceal on eorðan
an and *t*ȳman ; *t*ungol sceal on heofenum

[1] earn. [2] mecgan. [3] flodgræg. [4] on.

*b*eorhte scīnan, swā him be*b*ēad Meotud.
*G*ōd sceal wið yfele; *g*ēogoð sceal wið yldo;
*h*īf sceal wið dēaþe; *l*eoht sceal wið þȳstrum,
*f*yrd wið *f*yrde, *f*ēond wið ōðrum,
*l*āð wið *l*āþe ymb *l*and sacan,
*s*ynne stælan; ā sceal *s*notor hycgean
ymb þysse *w*orulde ge*w*inn; *w*earh hangian,
*f*ægere ongildan þæt hē ær *f*ācen dyde
*m*anna cynne. *M*eotod āna wāt
hwyder sēo *s*āwul sceal *s*yððan hweorfan,
and ealle þā *g*āstas, þe for *G*ode hweorfað
æfter *d*ēaðdæge, *d*ōmes bīdað
on *F*æder *f*æðme. Is sēo *f*orðgesceaft
*d*īgol and *d*yrne, *D*rihten āna wāt
*n*ęrgende Fæder: *n*ēni ęft cymeð
*h*ider under *h*rōfas, þe þæt *h*ēr for sōð
*m*annum sęcge, hwylc sȳ *M*eotodes gesceaft,
*s*igefolca ge*s*etu, þēr hē *s*ylfa wunað.

NOTES.

I. CYNEWULF AND CYNEHEARD.

. **hēr,** literally 'at this place' (in the series of entries in the Chron-), comes to have a temporal meaning 'in this year.'

. **wiotan** is nom.: 'Cynewulf ǫnd Westseaxna wiotan benāmon . . .'

Hamtūnscīr, Hampshire.

. **Andred.** The great forest in Kent and Sussex, now the 'Weald.'

. **Pryfetes flōda** has been doubtfully identified with Privet in nts.

. **ǫnd hē wræc þone aldormǫnn Cumbran.** In revenge for the th of Cumbra; *hē* referring to the 'swān.'

1. **Mǫrantūn,** Merton in Surrey.

8. **gebǣrum.** In all the other passages where it occurs *gebāru* = stures,' 'behaviour,' but here it clearly has the meaning of 'cries.' Layamon ii. 337. 7, where for the words *mid rēouliche ibēren* of the er text, the latter has *sōre wēpinge.*

o. **ǫnd radost.** The exact construction here is doubtful. The r MSS. evidently felt the difficulty, for two of them omit the words gether, and the two others omit *ǫnd,* giving *swā hwylc swā ponne o wearp hrapost.* This is an evasion of the real difficulty, which in the *ǫnd.* The most probable explanation is that *hrapost* is not adverb, but the adjective: 'whoever was ready and quickest,' which of course, equivalent to 'whoever was soonest ready.'

o. **hæfdon** refers not to the king's men, but to the æþeling's; this upt change of subject is quite in keeping with the rude archaic style he whole piece.

1. **hē** is the æþeling.

3. **frǫm noldon.** Observe the omission of the verb of motion. 21. 317.

7. **þæt tæt** = *þæt þæt,* like *þætte* for *þæt þe.*

9. **ēowre.** Observe the sudden change from the indirect to the ct narration, so frequent in Icelandic.

II. STATE OF LEARNING IN ENGLAND.

2. **hāte.** This change of person occurs also in Ælfric's preface t his translation of the Heptateuch: 'Ælfrīc munuc grēt Æþelwe ealdormann ēadmōdlice. þū bǣde mē lēof þæt ic sceolde . . .'

23. **onstāl.** This word seems only to occur here and in the poen Gūþlāc, l. 796 (Grein): 'þā wæs fruma ęlda tudres, onstæl wynlic, fæ and gefēalic'; where it clearly has the sense of 'beginning,' 'institutio

25. **þissa woruldþinga** simply = 'worldly affairs,' or 'these worl affairs around us.' This use of *þes* for the definite article is not common. Cp. Finnesburg, l. 7, 'nū scīneþ þes mōna wāþol un wolcnum.'

to þǣm swǣ þū oftost mæge, as often as you can.

63. **gē.** Abrupt change of person. The plausible reading *ge* is inadmissible here: *gedōn* always implies causation or someth analogous, as in 4. 170.

68. **tō nānre ōþerre note ne mægen,** cannot be set to any ot employment.

77. **andgit of andgiete.** 'Sense by sense,' which = 'sentence sentence.'

84. **æstel.** Probably the Low-Latin *astula = assula*, a diminutive *assis*, shaving or shingle of wood. Prof. Skeat suggests that it h means the boards in which the books were bound; but as it is in singular, it seems more probable that it is a plate of metal used a book-mark. Cp. *indicatorium*: *æstel* in Ælfric's Glossary. (I see n that Körner in his *Einleitung* has also suggested the Latin *astula*.)

III. TRANSLATION OF THE CURA PASTORALIS.

8. **tō sēceanne.** The original has 'perscrutanda.'

mǫnige refers to *scylda*; *hīe* in the next line is an abrupt transiti from the sins to the sinners.

11. **līcettan,** 'nonnulla (vitia) dissimulanda sunt.'

ęft, afterwards.

12. **þonne** must be translated 'then' here, although the Latin h *cum*. But the construction is so confused that it is not improbable th it was originally meant to translate *cum*, and to be correlative with t other *ponne*, l. 16. The original of the whole passage is 'ut cum c linquens et deprehendi se cognoscit et perpeti has quas in se tac tolerari considerat, augere culpas erubescat, seque se judice puni quem sibi apud se rectoris patientia clementer excusat.'

6. **hē.** The change from 'they' to 'he,' and the reverse, is very uent in our text when an indefinite number belonging to a class is ken of.

2. **be þǣm** in this frequent collocation with *cwæþ, gecweden*, gener- translates some causative particle, such as *unde, inde, hinc*. In one age (p. 131, l. 11 of my edition), where there is no *cwepan* follow- there can be no doubt as to its causative meaning: 'be þǣm ēac rses . . . æt sume cierre Githro his sweor . . . hine tælde.' The Latin 'hinc Moyses . . . Jethro alienigenæ reprehensione judicatur.' But nother passage (p. 433, l. 8) *hinc dicitur* is translated *ymbe þæt is eden*. These examples would justify us in translating either 'there- ' according to the Latin, or 'about which,' according to the Old lish.

3. **on þǣm anbīde þe hē hira fandige.** This sense seems to be, tch his opportunity of testing them,' but the construction is obscure. Latin is entirely different: 'interveniente correptione articulo ex mis majora cognoscat.'

4. **scnīcendan.** For this curious intrusion of a *c* compare *scmegan mēagan* in the Vespasian Psalter (cxviii. 192), and the Icelandic *kagile* for *Slakkagili*, and the other instances collected by Gíslason.

5. **eorplicum.** The un-English omission of *þingum* cannot be ex- ed from the original, which has *ad terram*; unless we suppose that ed's text read *ad terrena*.

7. **hwæs þū wēnan scealt.** This sentence seems to be loosely ndent on the preceding *ongietan*. There is nothing to correspond e Latin.

4. **þrēagende** evidently has a passive meaning here:—'while being ked.'

8. **ryht,** 'duty'; the Latin has *debitum*.

1. **þæt** is pleonastic here, as is shown by the indicative *sceal*. For ples in the cognates see Grimm's Deutsche Grammatik, iv. 444.

7. **mon cwæþ** is here nothing but a periphrasis of the Latin pas- and therefore does not necessarily, like the German *man*, imply an nite subject.

6. **ārǣþ.** This form with elided *r* occurs again (p. 123, l. 13 of d.), but only in H. Compare *fo* for *for* in *folorenan* (p. 123, l. 11), (p. 99, l. 24).

). **hē him** seems to refer to *hīeremonna*, with the usual confusion mber (cp. note on l. 16 above).

3. **for gīemelēste gehīened.** The *for* is causal, 'through.' The has 'damnari ex negligentia.'

. **ofslieþ.** This dropping of *h* is not uncommon in these texts: examples are *pur* for *purh, fort* for *forht*, etc.

. **ānra** for *ānre*. This confusion, which re-appears below (l. 253),

is probably a sort of phonetic attraction, caused by the *a* of the t following genitive plurals. In l. 250, where the word comes last of four, it resumes its normal form.

241. **mǫn** is here nearly equivalent to 'it'; the Latin has *plus q necesse est.*

243. **gewundaþ.** The subject is the *hē* of the next line.

254. **þonne** is used here because the preceding *se* is equivalent to *hē* or *gif hwā.*

IV. THE VOYAGES OF OHTHERE AND WULFSTAN

4. **sīe,** extends.

23. **forþ bī þǣre ēa,** past the river.

29. **Beormas,** Permians.

hæfdon . . . gebūd is simply the preterite. Cp. Beowulf 2 (Grein). These are not cases of deliberate substitution of the pluper for the preterite: they point rather to an imperfect differentiation of meanings of the auxiliary tenses.

35. **sōþes** for *sōþ,* attracted by the preceding *þæs.*

41. **se hwæl,** this (kind of) whale.

47. **wildrum.** C., which is here our only authority, has *wildeor* but with the *eo* written above the line.

49. **hrānas.** The real Norse form is *hrein* (or possibly at this e period *hrain*), whence (and not from the O. E. *hrān*) our *rein(deer)*

64. **āwþer oþþe . . . oþþe.** The two *oþþe's* are correlative, stanc together in apposition to *āwþer*—'either-of-the-two, either . . . or . .

77. **Swēoland,** Sweden.

78. **Cwēnas,** Fins.

84. **Hālgoland,** Hālogaland.

87. **Scīringes heal,** Skīringssalr.

91. **Īraland** has not been satisfactorily identified. Ireland hardly be meant, still less Iceland, as some explain, altering into Isala Rieger thinks the Shetlands are meant.

93. **Norþweg,** Norway.

96. **Gēotland,** Jutland.

Sillęnde, Holstein.

99. **æt Hǣþum,** Heiþabœr, now Slesvig. This pleonastic uses *æt* with names of places occurs elsewhere in the older writings, as in Chronicle (552), 'in þǣre stōwe þe is genęmned æt Searobyrg,' wh the *æt* has been erased by some later hand, showing that the idiom become obsolete. Cp. the German 'Gasthaus zur Krone,' Stambou *es tān þólin.*

100. **Winedas,** Wends.

01. **Dęne**, literally 'the Danes' = Denmark. So also *on Westseaxum* 8) = in Wessex, literally 'among the West-Saxons.'
08. **wǣre on Trūsō on seofon dagum**, reached T. in seven days.
09. **Trūsō**, Drausen.
10. **Weonodland**, Wend-land.
11. **Langaland, Lǣland, Falster**; Langeland, Laaland, Falster.
12. **Scōnēg**, Skaanen (Schonen). The Old Norse is *Skáney*; in the E. form *ā* has become *ō* before *n*, as in *mōna* = O. N. *máni*, &c.
13. **Burgenda land**, Bornholm (Burgenda = Burgundians).
ūs. Abrupt change from indirect to direct narration, as in 1. 39.
15. **Blēcinga ēg**, Blekingen.
16. **Mēore, Ēowland, Gotland**; Möre, Oeland, Gothland.
18. **Wisle**, Vistula.
20. **Estas**, Esthonians.
līþ (= ligeþ), flows. Cp. 8. 9 and note.
22. **Ilfing**, Elbing.
23. **þe** is genitive: on whose shore.
24. **Estmęre**, Frische Haff.
54. **and tō þǣm mǣstan**, 'which is also the largest.'
60. **swīþost ealle**, nearly all. Cp. *mǣst ælc* (8. 29).
62. **þæs** þe is loosely dependent on **legere** in the preceding line.
64. **geþēode**, literally 'language,' but here = language as a sign of *onality*, and therefore = 'nation,' 'tribe.'
67. **þæt hīe** seems to mean 'who,' as in *þe hīe*.
68. **þæt** goes with the *þȳ* in the preceding line: *þȳ þæt* = 'because.'

V. ALFRED'S TRANSLATION OF OROSIUS.

. 3. **Asiam**. The regular English genitive would be *Asie*, but ccusative of Latin words seems often to be taken to represent all blique cases indiscriminately: cp. l. 27, 55 below, where *Asiam* is e.
ōþer oþþe . . . oþþe. Cp. 4. 64 above.
. **tō þon þæt hīe . . . wrecan þohton.** This seems to be a con- n of two distinct constructions: (1) *tō þon þæt hīe wrǣcen* (in order .), and (2) *for þǣm þe hīe wrecan þohton*.
. **ymbe twęlf mōnaþ**, every twelve month, once a year. These s are nearly pleonastic after the previous *ǣlce gēare*.
hātene. This omission of a relative or personal pronoun is non in such supplementary sentences of naming. Cp. Orosius, , l. 10 (Bosw.): 'þysne nyttan cræft . . . funde heora tictator, llis hātte.'
Asiam, genitive dependent on *dǣl*. Cp. l. 3 above.

65. **Ercol**, Hercules.

68. **dulmunus**. This word only occurs twice besides here in Orosius (p. 34, l. 37 and p. 46, l. 33), and in both places in the gen. so that its form cannot be determined with certainty. Perhaps should read *dulmunas* (nom. pl. masc.). It is a corruption of the *dromundus* from Greek *drómos*.

77. **hwelc** is correlative to the preceding *swelc*: *swelc . . . hwe* 'such . . . as.'

83. **fol nēah** for *ful nēah* occurs also in the Pastoral (p. 35, l. 20

95. **īowra** for *īower*, evidently due to the following *selfra*. change of the genitive of a personal pronoun into the possessive oc several times in the Pastoral: *ūrne hwelene* (p. 63, l. 1) = *ūre hwe ūres nānes* (p. 211, l. 14), *ūrra selfra* (p. 220, l. 5).

101. **þæt** seems to be here equivalent to *ponne*, or some such wor

107. **nāles þæt ān þæt . . .**: in this frequent phrase the second is pleonastic.

110. **hū . . . hwelce**. This repetition seems to be the result of fusing the two distinct sentences, '*how* can ye think that they peace?' and '*what* peace think ye they had?'

B. 1. **sægdon** in the un-English sense of 'mention.' The orig has *commemoraveram*. Cp. however 25. 1, where *secgan* is used in sense of 'tell.'

19. **folc** is here used as a synonym of *fierd* (l. 16 above). Cp. toral, p. 129, l. 8: 'se here biþ eall īdel, þonne hē on ōþer folc wi sceal.' This usage is a tradition of the earliest times, in which army consisted simply of the sum total of the men of a nation, and ideas 'army' and 'nation' were therefore convertible.

on þære ēa gong. The reading *on þām ēagonge* would seem n natural; cp., however, *tō þære sēa strande* (14, 105).

23. **Membraþ**. The original has *Nemrod*, or, in some MSS., *broth*.

40. **gelīce ond**. *ond* is here relative: 'just as if . . .'

47. **se Liþa cyning**. The original has *rex Lydorum*, but the sc seems to have taken *lyda* or *lida* for the adjective *līþe*, and so to added the definite article.

VI. THE BATTLE OF ASHDOWN.

1. **here**. This word, being associated with *hergian* = 'harry,' c to be used only in a bad sense, and hence was specially applied to Danish marauders. The native army was always called *fierd*.

Rēadingas, Reading.

10. **Æsces-dūn**, Ashdown.

1. **Bachsęcg.** The spelling with a *g* (line 14) seems to point to a
ne *Bāgseggr*, which would mean 'war-man.'
2. **Halfdęne,** an Anglicized form of the Norse *Halfdanr.*
6. **Sidroc,** perhaps a corruption of the Old Norse *Sigtryggr.*
7. **Ōsbearn** = O.N. *Āsbjǫrn, Ōs* (God) being a translation of *Āss.*
na = O.N. *Frāni* (the bright one). **Hareld** = *Haraldr.*
1. **Basingas,** Basingstoke.
4. **Męretūn,** Merton or Marden (?).
1. **Wīnburne,** Wimborne.
4. **Wiltūn,** Wilton.

VII. ALFRED AND GODRUM.

Cippanhamm, Chippenham.
Inwær = O.N. *Ívarr.* Observe that the O.E. spelling shows a
e archaic form, with the original *n* retained.
Defenascīr, Devonshire.
. **Æþelinga-ēg,** Athelney.
. **Sumorsætan,** men of Somerset.
. **Sealwudu,** Selwood forest.
. **Wilsætan,** men of Wiltshire. **Hamtūnscīre,** genitive.
. **Īglēa,** Highley (?).
. **Ēþandūn,** Edington (?).
. **Alor,** Aller.
. **Guþrum,** probably a corruption of the O.N. *Guttormr,* with the
l shifting of *r,* the first syllable being perhaps identified with *gūþ.*
name *Ormr* itself appears regularly as *Urm* in English charters of
lstān.
. **Weþmōr,** Wedmore.

VIII. ALFRED'S WARS WITH THE DANES.

Bunne, Bologne.
Limene-mūþa, mouth of the Limen.
līþ here has the sense of motion = 'flows,' as in 4. 120. Cp. the
gous change of meaning with *standan,* as in Beowulf 726 'him of
n stōd leoht unfæger.'
fram þǣm mūþan ūtanweardum, from the outside of the
n.
inne on = oninnan.
on, pleonastic.
Middeltūn, Milton in Kent.
Apulder, Appledore.

16. **foregīsel.** The precise meaning of this word has long b subject of conjecture. It is generally assumed to mean 'foremost age,' 'hostage of high rank.' The analogy, however, of the con legal term *forċap*, translated *antejuramentum* in the Latin lav Henry I, makes it more likely that the correct translation is 'pr inary hostage.'

22. **oþþe mid . . .** Either with (the other army), or on their side only.

24. **þǣr þǣr . . .** The *for* in this passage seems to be used, frequently is, to signify *hindrance*. The general sense would the he pushed up his position between the two armies as near (far) as entrenchments would allow.

26. **feld sēcan.** Come out into the open field.

28. **hī** refers here, as also l. 26 above, to the enemy: 'they attacked by detachments both from the king's army and fron garrisons.'

36. **þā** refers to *hęrehȳþe*.

37. **ongēan,** to meet the ships.

38. **Fearnhamm,** Farnham in Surrey.

41. **Coln,** the river Colne in Herts.

42. **hīe** refers to the fierd.

43. **stemn gesetenne,** had sat out (served) their term of se (Earle.)

45. **þā . . . þā** seems here to be simply equivalent to 'then.'

53. **Exanceaster,** Exeter.

55. **gewalden,** inconsiderable. This word has hitherto been neously rendered 'powerful,' 'considerable,' although the context p clearly to the opposite meaning. There is a passage in the Cura P ralis which settles the question conclusively, *gē mōston drincan wealden wīnes* (319. 6), translating 'modico vino utere.'

ēasteweardes. Prof. Earle translates 'moving eastwards.'

59. **Bēamflēot,** Benfleet in Essex.

69. **Hrōfesceaster,** Rochester.

72. **onfangen,** received as sponsors.

84. **Sceōburg,** Shoebury in Essex.

88. **Sæfern,** the Severn.

92. **Pedrede,** the Parret.

95. **Buttingtūn,** Buttington in Montgomery (?).

98. **Defnas,** men of Devonshire.

111. **Wīrhealas. Lēgaceaster;** Wirral, Chester.

127. **Męresīg,** Mersea in Essex.

130. **Cisseceaster,** Chichester.

134. **Lyge,** the Lea.

150. **Cwatbrycg,** Bridgenorth.

2. **Sigen,** the Seine.

3. **Godes, þonces.** The usual translation, 'thanks be to God,' ıccurate: *þonces* is the instrumental genitive of *þonc* = 'thought.' slate 'by the grace of God.'

1. **Dorceceaster,** Dorchester.

2. **Winteceaster,** Winchester.

2. **on Fresisc,** on the Frisian model.

7. **forfōron.** A modern reader would be tempted to emend *for-*, but the abrupt change of construction is quite natural in Alfredian ish.

4. **þe** goes with the preceding *for þȳ*.

5. **þe** is here used loosely in the sense of 'where.' The more usual ruction would be *þe þā scipu on āseten wǣron*.

7. **męhte**: omission of a verb of motion, as in 1. 33.

IX. ALFRED'S TRANSLATION OF BOETHIUS.

ongǫnn . . . sęcgan is here a mere periphrasis for *sǣde*. Cp. ral, 23. 20 and 67. 3.

sceolde is here used like the German *sollte* to show that the er is merely quoting the statements of some one else without nteeing their accuracy. Alfred evidently wishes to warn his rs not to believe the story, for he afterwards (l. 55) characterises 'þās lēasan spell.'

onginnan: pleonastic, as in l. 4 above, and again further on.

þā hī sęcgaþ þæt walden . . . This anacoluthon seems to arise a confusion between *þā, hī sęcgaþ, waldaþ . . .*, and *hī sęcgaþ, ī (=hī) walden . . .*

þæs þe = þæs, þæs þe.

oþþe nā, 'or rather not at all.'

X. ACCOUNT OF THE POET CÆDMON.

þæt is correlative to the preceding *swā hwæt swā*.

þǣre. The reading *þā* with the un-English acc. may be the al one, due to slavish following of the Latin, which has 'reli- n ejus linguam decebant.'

inting. The Latin has 'laetitiae causa decretum.' The trans- has evidently taken *causa* for the nom. instead of the abl.

in þæt ilce gemet. The Latin has 'eis (cuncta quae cantaverat) lura in eundem modum verba Deo digna carminis adjunxit.' The ıtion is stiff and unidiomatic: *in þæt ilce gemet* should be *on þǣm gemete; wyrþe* should govern the genitive; and the word-order is

quite un-English. This passage alone is enough to prove that translation is only nominally Alfred's.

59. **gecoren**, 'probaretur.'

60. **gesewen**, 'visumque est omnibus . . . .' These two words used here in un-English senses, evidently suggested by the Latin.

68. **hæfde þā wīsan onfangene**, 'suscepto negotio.' Dou English.

75. **mid hine**, 'secum.' Both the accusative construction and introduction of the words themselves seem due to the Latin.

77. **þā selfan** can only mean 'the same.' It is possible, howe that the original reading was *selfe*, 'his teachers themselves.' The Li has 'doctores suos vicissim auditores sui faciebat.'

136. The Latin has 'illaque lingua que salutaria verba in lau ipsius, signando sese, et spiritum suum in manus ejus commenda clauderet.'

XI. FROM THE LAWS.

17. **gebēte** is here used indefinitely: 'let a fine of thirty shilling paid,' but the father is, of course, meant, to whom the *hē* in the line refers.

45. **wer**, in the sense of 'capitis aestimatio,' seems to be mere shortened form of the fuller *wer-gield*, 'man-payment.'

52. **gift**. The meaning of this word is not certain, as it may taken either in that of 'marriage' (usually expressed by the plural of 'gift,' that is, in this case, the money given by the suitor to bride's father; the former seems most probable.

64, 68. **fȳr biþ þēof . . . sīo æsc biþ melda**. Fire is a thief, beca it does its work silently, while the axe is an informer, because it bet its wielder by the noise it makes.

XII. CHARTERS.

A. 1. **Ēadgifu** was the wife of Edward the Elder; see l. 39.

Crīstes-cyrce, Christchurch, Canterbury.

2. **Cūlingas**, Cooling, in Kent.

11. **ætsōc þæs fēos ǣgiftes**, denied that the money had been paid to him.

12. **spræc hit**, urged the matter.

17. **þæs ǣgiftes** is here used rather loosely; we must translate 'v regard to the repayment.'

38. **Hamm, Lǣwe**, Ham and Lewes, in Sussex.

B. 102. **uncer Brȩntinges**. Cp. 22. 142.

108. **rēdan**. Is this a derivative of *rōd*, 'to measure'?

XIII. ÆLFRIC ON THE OLD TESTAMENT.

. **þæt** (the first) is here an anticipation of the following *þæt*. The in the next line is pleonastic.

1. **sōþfæstnisse.** This is an early example of that substitution of accusative for the nominative which is so common in the transition glish of the twelfth and following centuries.

2. **þe** (first) is here used loosely in the sense of 'from the time en . . .'

2. **þe**, with which.

8. **gefæstnod** = **gefæstnode**, referring to *gegadan*.

7. **ęft** and **siþþan** are here synonymous, and also **siþþan ęft**, l. 100 ow.

05. **æfter** is here an adverb, afterwards.

17. **gehāten.** Cp. 5 A. 51.

28. **þā** seems to refer to *ęndebyrdnisse*.

29. **þæt** is here used as an indeclinable relative, as probably also in Pastoral, 9. 15.

47. **of ȳþum.** The omission of the article is frequent in such com- itions of a preposition with a single noun. Cp. 14 A. 61.

54. **twā** agrees with *hund*, not with *suna*.

61. **manna** is dependent on *gereord* (pl.), understood from the pre- ng *gereordum*.

27. **git** belongs to *māran*.

38. **farende** indecl. for *farendum*.

39. **lagu.** This word is of Scandinavian origin. The Icelandic *lǫg*, ish *lov*, are neuter plural forms, pointing to an older *lagu*, which, n taken into English, was made into a feminine singular.

95. **gecīged.** The reading *getīged* (tied, joined) gives a more ous sense.

25. **Philisteos.** There are other examples of the plur. in *-os*, as in Saxon. See note to Pastoral 59. 20.

73. **burh** is here used in the sense of *burhwaru*, 'citizens.'

03. **for þære getyngnysse his man getitelode him.** The object *hīg* seems to be omitted. Perhaps we should read *hīg* for *his*, whose tion after the subst. is very anomalous.

07. **tō** here seems to signify 'as,' 'in the character of.'

32. **be þām.** Cp. note to 3. 32 above.

38. **of gāstlicum andgite.** The *of* is here instrumental:—'through spiritual understanding.'

54. **hē him sylf gewāt.** Here we see the origin of the modern as 'himself,' &c., the *him* being a pleonastic ethical dative, while is in opposition to *hē*.

483. **for** probably stands for *fore* (before).

558. **on** here seems to mean 'through,' 'by the help of.'

XIV. ÆLFRIC'S HOMILIES.

A. 16. him. Dat. instead of the regular passive construction *fr him.*

54. **ofseah hwǣr** . . . = 'saw a philosopher leading . . .' This pe liar use of 'where' is very common in O. Norse, not only after 's but other verbs also: 'þeir finna ī hęlli nǫkkworum hwar gȳgr sat they found a giantess sitting in some cave (Snorru-Edda).

71. **hæfde,** subj. 'would have.'

88. **sealdon.** *Sęllan* seems to be used here in the sense of 'se Usually the meaning 'sell' is determined by some adverbial comp ment—*tō cēape sęllan, wiþ weorþe sęllan*; *sęllan* alone meaning sim 'give,' 'give away.'

92. **iū ǣr.** Cp. *ęft sippan*, 13. 97.

300. **þām.** *Lǣran* generally takes a double accusative.

B. 53. sęnde. The omission of the personal pronoun is common such a sentence, which may be regarded as a complement of the p ceding one. Cp. Chronicle S. 15: 'tō þām Lucius Bretene cyn sęnde stafas: bæd þæt hē wǣre Crīsten gedōn.'

72. **him nāht tō þām cynecynne ne gebyrode.** The proj construction would probably be *him nāht tō þæt cynecynn ne gebyra* (although *gebyrian* is otherwise only known as an impers. verb), governing *him*. In the sentence as it stands *tō* is made to gove the following subst., either from an error of the scribe or from so confusion in the mind of Elfric himself.

85. **þohte.** Cp. 53.

139. **gehwyrfon** = gehweorfon.

140. **tō wuldorbēagienne** is here passive, 'in order to be crowne

150. **mihte.** *hē* is understood from the preceding *him*.

XV. ÆLFRIC'S LIFE OF KING OSWALD.

2. **Ōswold** = earlier *Ōswald* from *ōs* 'god' and *wealdan*, the *a* bei labialized by the *w*.

9. **tō sceame** appears to be half adverbial in this combinatio transl. 'shamefully ill-treated.' Cp. 17. 12.

85. **him,** for him, on his behalf.

90. **tō þām,** to that degree, so far.

91. **Eferwīc** (Eoforwīc), York.

107. **þe wæs.** This passage shows how the name of the inhabitan

a country gradually came to be used for the country itself, for the
s evidently refers not to the word 'West-Saxons,' but to the idea of
nd.' Cp. l. 146, *on Myrcum* = 'in Mercia.' The German names
hsen, Baiern, &c., all originated in this way.

13. **Dorcanceaster,** Dorchester.

24. **swā** is here pleonastic: transl. 'it happened through Penda
king war on him.'

38. **tō þēr,** to there where, to where.

44. **sancte.** This form is a genuine English modification of the
in genitive *sancti,* which was introduced into English at a time when
till retained the old *i*-endings. Afterwards, when *ēci,* &c. became
sancti was also made into *sancte.* The feminine gender *sanctæ*
16) also followed the other inflectional *æs* of the older language,
became *sancte.*

45. **Bębban-burh,** Bamborough.

48. **Lindesīg,** Lindsey.

01. **gelēred** is simply the adj. 'learned.'

35. **Glēawceaster,** Gloucester.

XVI. WULFSTAN'S ADDRESS TO THE ENGLISH.

. **yfel æfter ōþrum,** one evil after another.

. **þæs,** through it, thence.

4. **ęft,** pleonastic.

6. **ealre his mǣgþe.** Dat. commodi, 'for all his relations.'

1. **wordes,** instr. genitive.

9. **þæs þe** dependent on the preceding *mycel.*

XVII. THE MARTYRDOM OF ÆLFEAH.

Grantabrycgscīr, Cambridgeshire.

Cęntingas, men of Kent.

Sūþrige, Surrey.

. **tō yfele** is here adverbial, but practically the subject of *dōn*;
n they had done most mischief.'

Cantwaraburh, Canterbury.

þe . . . his, whose.

swā lange oþ þone tīman þe, all the time till (the time when)
. .

datarum. All the MSS. agree in this reading.

hūsting. A Scandinavian word: *hūsþing* in Icelandic is lite-
'house-meeting,' an informal meeting, as opposed to the *alþing,*
rliament.

48. ȳre. This word is explained by a passage in the Leechdo
(iii. 14. 12), 'cnocie þā bān mid æxse ȳre,' evidently pointing to
meaning 'back of an axe' = Icelandic *öxarhamarr*.

57. **wīde swā.** We should expect *swā wīde swā*, but both M
agree in omitting the first *swā*.

XVIII. EUSTACE AT DOVER, AND THE OUTLAWRY OF GODWINE.

5. **Dofre,** Dover.

18. **cȳdde be dǣle,** gave a one-sided, partial account.

33. **Beofres-stān,** Beverstone.

38. **ætforan,** beforehand.

53. **ǣfre.** Here we see the beginning of the later use of 'ever
form indefinite pronouns, as in 'whoever,' 'whenever,' &c.

56. **hit gefaran,** travel it, travel the distance.

66. **Bōsan-hām,** Bosham (in Sussex).

73. **Hwerwyllan,** Wherwell (in Hants).

XIX. CHARMS.

A. 1. **wiþ ymbe.** 'Against a swarm of bees'; that is, to prev
them from swarming.

2. **oferweorp.** Perhaps rather *forweorp*, as in l. 8.

B. 14. **īserne wund swīþe** refers to the knife—'wounded with iro
that is, beaten with an iron hammer.

XX. BEOWULF AND GRENDEL'S MOTHER.

1. The name *Bēowulf* means literally 'Bee-wolf,' wolf or ravage
the bees, = 'bear.' Cp. *beorn*, 'hero,' originally 'bear,' and *bēoh*
'warrior,' in Cædmon, literally 'bee-hater' or '-persecutor,' and he
identical in meaning with *bēowulf*. *Grendel* means 'destroyer,' fr
grindan, literally the 'grinder.'

2. **him** = 'them.'

10. **sē.** The poet gives Grendel's mother sometimes a mascu
(l. 142, 4, 247), sometimes a feminine (43, 254) pronoun, to sh
her giant and demon nature, which is that of a woman, because she
borne a son, but otherwise has more of the elemental strength
wildness of a man. (Heyne.)

19. **āglǣca** = Grendel. It may possibly mean Beowulf himself, a
l. 261.

22. **him tō ānwaldan āre gelȳfde**; literally, believed in merc
(from) the Ruler for-himself, trusted in the Ruler's mercy.

37. **andweard** may refer either to *sweord* (nom.) or *swīn* (acc.); the mer seems more probable, in which case it may be translated 'face face' or 'with direct stroke,' but the reading is altogether doubtful.

41. **þe hine**, he whom.

54, 5. Literally 'the exchange was not good, which they had to pay on both sides with the lives of their friends (or relations).' These usions to the old Germanic system of establishing a definite pecu- ry compensation for every injury, including loss of life, are common the poetry. Thus *feohlēas gefeoht* (Beow. l. 2441) is a homicide which not be atoned for by money—in this case an unintentional fratricide.

62. **eorla sum** refers to Beowulf—one of the earls = one among earls, companied by earls (warriors).

64. **wille.** The pret. *wolde* is more usual.

82. **ęftsīþas**, cognate acc.—proceeded on his return.

88. **ealdres scyldig**, having forfeited his life.

94. **sēo þe ēow wel hwylcra wilna dohte**: literally, which availed you of (for) nearly all joys = which was able to procure you every

00. **gewitan.** The *ge* may be merely a scribal error—a repetition tography) of the preceding *ge* of *gewislicost*.

20. **sęleþ** is not dependent on *ār*, for in that case it would be in subjunctive, but *ār* is simply an adverb, correlative with the con- ction *ār* in the next line: 'he will (sooner) give up his life, before will . . .'

21. **wille.** A verb of motion is understood after *wille*: 'ere he will nge in, (in order) to hide his head.' It is possible that *hȳdan* is ectly connected with *wille*: 'ere he will hide his head in it,' but this es a much less forcible sense.

44. **þȳs dōgor.** The *e* of *dōgor* seems to be dropped as in *tōdæg*. sibly, however, we must read *þis dōgor*—the accusative of duration.

88. **nīþa gehnæged**, overcome (prostrated) by force. *Nīþa* is the pl. used instrumentally. Cp. 16. 141; 23. 34.

95. **him.** *Hrēþre* being the object of *gesęþþan*, *him* must be re- ded as the remoter dative of reference—'for him.' Translate 'his t.'

07. **ān foran ealdgestrēona.** The sense seems to be 'pre-eminent ng the old treasures,' but the construction is doubtful. Taking *n* in its usual adverbial sense, the literal translation would be 'one he old treasures in front.' But possibly *foran* is here a prep. with gen.; 'one before the old treasures,' which would give an intelli- e meaning.

15. **þæt** = *þæt þæt*, that which.

16. **brēac þonne mōste**, I had him (enjoyed his benefits), whilst I nt.

251. **nō þȳ ēr inn gescōd hālan līce**, none the sooner did [he] injure the sound body (lit. 'injure inside,' or 'injure into . . .').

269. **hǫnd** is here nom.

332. **ōþer swlyc**, another fifteen.

355. **æfter**, in consequence of, from.

357. **gelīcost** is here an adj. agreeing with *hit*.

368. **wīghryre**. The reading *wīggryre* cp. l. 34 is perhaps p[re]ferable.

392. **meodowǫng** may be explained as 'plain where the *medobu*[r]g (mead-city) stands.' It is however possible that *meadowang* (meado[w] plain) is the true reading.

393. **cōm inn gān**, came going in, entered.

XXI. THE BATTLE OF MALDON.

34. **spēdaþ tō þām**. Prof. Skeat suggests that this phrase is eq[ui]valent to the modern 'be good for an amount,' the whole passa[ge] signifying 'we need not destroy one another, if you are rich enough [for] it' (viz. paying the sum we demand).

45. **folc** is here equivalent to 'army,' 'band,' the ideas of 'natio[n]' and 'army' being in early times convertible. Cp. *gefylce*, p. 13, l. 14.

67. **hwænne**, till when.

68. **prass**. This obscure word occurs twice in the unpublished Saints' Lives of Ælfric. 'Hē þā Decius se cāsere, þā hē fōr intō Efe[so]mid þrymme and mid prasse, hē þā his heortan āhōf swā upp ofer l[ēo]māþe swilce hē God wǣre' (106). 'Hwæt þā Sisinnius mid swīþlicu[m] prasse ferde, oþ þæt hē tō þǣre byrig cōm þær se bisceop on wa[s] (165 a).

82. **hī**, accusative.

125. **feorh gewinnan**, reach the life, wound mortally. Cp. l. 144.

179. **fęrian**. This intransitive use of *fęrian* is very doubtful, although there are other examples as well (see Grein): we should probably re[ad] *fēran*.

198. **on dæg** seems to mean 'one day,' 'once.'

207. **ōþer twęga**, one of the two.

211. **on ęllen**, boldly.

241. **folc**. Cp. l. 45.

300. **Wīgelīn** seems to be another name of Þurstān's. The pr[o]ceding *him* is pleonastic; *læg him* = simply *læg*.

XXII. THE FALL OF THE ANGELS.

See remarks at the head of the text.

4. **gīongorscipe**, O. S.

9. **tō him**, next to him. Apparently an O. S. idiom.
13. **on þām leohte**, in this world. (Sievers.)
22. **gēongerdōm**, O.S.
27. **ofermōdes**, inst. gen., 'in his pride.'
38. **gēongerdōmes**, O.S. instr. gen.
39. **strīþ**, O.S.
42. **fōn** is parallel to *gepencan*: devise a plan, and grasp it (carry out).
43. **hygesceaft**, O.S.
74. **fyrnum**, O.S.

fylde seems to be dependent on the preceding *man, hyra woruld æs gehwyrfed* being parenthetical. It may, however, possibly be the ast participle with *wæs* understood.

85. **befeallene**, O.S. (in this construction). So also *befælled*, l. 116.
115. **rōmigan**, O.S.
122. **him** is pleonastic—'be for himself.'
142. **unc Adāme.** In this frequent construction *Adame* is in appo-ition to *unc*: we-two, that is Adam (and I). The *unc* itself asserts ' ' and implies some one else, who is added in apposition.
154. **andan gebētan**, satisfy our vengeance.
156. **þæs þe**, by attraction, instead of the accus.
185. **gebodscipe**, O.S.
187. **hearmscearu**, O.S.
191. **æfter tō aldre**, O.S.

XXIII. JUDITH.

1. Grein supplies *nō Tīrmetodes.*
11. **cōmon . . . fēran**, came travelling, or simply 'came.' Cp. 20. 3.
34. **nīþa**, instr. gen.—mingled with hatred, hostile, cruel.
45. **inne** goes with the preceding *þær.*
53. **þe nēar**, 'the nearer,' the *þe* being quite pleonastic. Compare *n mā* (1. 39).
55. **swercendferhþe**, an emendation of Rieger's. Cp. l. 269.
65. **swylcne hē ær æfter worhte**, such a one as he had worked er (deserved). *Swylcne* stands for the two correlatives *swylcne swyl-m . . .*
90. **morþres brytta**, murderer, lit. 'distributor of murder.'
92. **þon māran**, greater. The *þon* (=*þȳ*, 'the') is pleonastic. Cp. 53.
93. **torne . . . hāte.** The adv. instead of the adj., as in l. 97 below.
98. **hāligre** refers to Judith.

129. **on** goes with *þe*, two lines above. **þēawum geþungen**, d tinguished for virtues, = 'virtuous,' or 'excellent.'

181. **mǣst**. The construction is involved, as both *mǫnna* and *mor* seem to be dependent on *mǣst*, which appears to govern *mǫnna* as adv., *morþra* as a neut. subst.

194. **fāgum**. Cp. l. 104.

225. **in heardra gemang**, lit. 'into the throng of the bold on Here we clearly see the origin of the prep. *among*.

268. **gebylde**. This word can only signify 'emboldened,' 'resolu but we should expect the very opposite meaning. Grein, according sets up a second *byldan*—'contristare,' but only on the very dubi analogy of a subst. *byldo*, 'mühseligkeit,' which the context clea shows to mean simply 'boldness.'

272. **þā wæs hira tīres æt ęnde**; confusion of two construction (1) þā wæs hira tīres ęnde; (2) þā wæs hira tīr æt ęnde.

287. **nīþum**. The reading *niþþum*, 'with men,' is perhaps pref able.

291. **gewiton him sceacan** = simply 'hurried away.' Cp. l. 11, a for the pleonastic *him*, 21. 300.

313. **wælscel**. Compare the Corpus gloss. (8th cent.) *concisiu scelle*, and the German *zerschellen*; *wælscel* means 'slaughter' = La *strages*.

328. **hāre**. The meaning 'hoary' hardly suits here, unless we tra late simply 'ancient.' Grein translates 'hellgrau.'

330. **mǣrra mādma**. The *ponne* shows that some comparison understood: 'more of noble treasure than . . .'

XXIV. THE HAPPY LAND, FROM THE PHŒNIX.

17. **sincald**. The form *sincaldu*, retained by Grein, is an impossib one: it could only be *sincieldu*—cp. *ieldu* from *eald*.

28. **twęlfum . . . fæþmrīmes**: literally 'by twelve of fathom-me sure,' = twelve fathoms (ells).

74. **blōstman** here evidently means 'fruits,' or perhaps 'leaves.'

XXV. THE DREAM OF THE ROOD.

8. **æt foldan scēatum**; literally 'at the surface of the earth' = ' the foot of the Cross.'

10. **þurh forþgesceaft**, through the future, in eternity.

26. **þæt**, how.

42. **ymbclypte**. The Old English idea of crucifixion was a ve vague one, whence the inappropriate use of *ymbclyppan* here, and t general confusion of crucifixion with the gallows (l. 10) and hanging.

52. **þęnian**, passive.

58. **tō ānum**, to him alone, in his solitude.

63. **hēafdum**. We have here a remnant of an old instrumental gular in *-um*. (Cosijn.)

66. **of**. Perhaps rather *on* = 'in.'

banan. This word is probably a mistake for some other, possibly *rg* (cp. l. 32), and the original reading may have been *on beorges an*. If the reading *banan* be retained, in the sense of 'murderer,' can only be understood to refer to the cross, although this is very probable

69. **mǣte weorode**, with a scanty retinue, that is 'alone.'

79. **bealuwara** is generally assumed to be the gen. pl. of the adj. *lu*, agreeing with *sorga weorc* being taken in the sense of 'trouble': at I have endured troubles of baleful, sore sorrows.' But such a location seems very forced, and perhaps we may read simply 'bealu-orc,' explaining the *-wara* as a purely graphical anticipation of the *ar sārra*.

86. **ǣghwylone ānra þāra þe him biþ ęgsa tō mē**, all who fear . *Ǣghwylc ānra* is virtually one word, governing the gen. *þe him* o whom.

XXVI. THE WANDERER.

4. **hrēran**, stir = row.

10. **þe . . . him**, to whom.

12. **þæt** seems to be the pronoun *þæt* correlative with the *þæt* (conj.) the next line.

17. **drēorigne** goes with *hyge* in the line before.

25. **sohte sęle drēorig sinces bryttan**. *drēorig* is nom. agreeing h *ic*, *bryttan* is gen.: 'I sought in sorrow the hall of a distributor of asure'; but the order is rather involved, and it is possible that the e requires emendation: *s. sęledrēamas sinces b.* (?).

46. **wegas**. Perhaps rather *wēgas*, the Anglian form of *wǣgas* aves).

53. **sęcga . . .** The sense of this and of the following line is very scure. For *geseldan* we may perhaps read *geselþa*, 'dwellings,' 'com-nionships.'

58. **geond**, here simply 'in.'

63. **dēaþe gedǣlde**. The received explanation is 'gave to death' ergab dem Tode,' Grein). Perhaps it is simpler to read *dēadne*, vided when dead.'

XXVII. SELECTIONS FROM THE RIDDLES OF CYNEWULF.

The answers to these riddles are—(1) a swan, (2) a cuckoo, (3) horn (both drinking-horn and trumpet), (4) a Bible-codex, (5) Moon and the Sun, (6) a book-worm, and (7) gnats.

C. 13. **frēolic fyrdsceorp**, as a . . .

E. 13. **forþ gewāt**. The context requires some such meaning 'came forth,' 'approached.'

XXVIII. GNOMIC VERSES.

43. **dyrne crǽfte** seems to be merely an adverbial periphra 'secretly,' 'clandestinely.'

45. **beāgum gebycge**, buy with rings (of gold), that is 'seek marriage.'

sealte. Perhaps better *sealt* (adj.).

54. **synne stǽlan**; lit. 'institute sin'='wage hostility,' the id of 'sin,' 'injury,' 'hostility,' being convertible.

60. **bīdaþ**. Perhaps rather *bīdan*.

GLOSSARY.

ABBREVIATIONS.

sm., *sf.*, *sn.*, masculine (&c.) substantive.
sv. strong verb.
wv. weak verb.
swv. strong-weak (præterito-present) verb.
(The other abbreviations require no explanation.)

ORDER.

The order is strictly alphabetical: *æ* follows *ad* and *þ* follows *t*. Words ch cannot be found under *y* or *ȳ* must be sought under *ie* and *īe*.
Words with the prefix *ge* are placed in the order of their roots. Words inning with *ge* are given apart from the simple word only when the *ge* n integral part of the word, modifying its meaning.
ll words in *-ing* and *-ung* are given under *-ung* only, and all words in and *-nes* under *-nis* only.
Words enclosed in [ ] are cognate Old English words, or else Latin inals of foreign words.

A.

āwa), *av.* ever, always, 14 a/38; 23/120.
ood, *sm.* abbot, 13/3; 17/22. abbatem.]
oudisse, *sf.* abbess, 10/1, 55, 8. [abbatissa.]
elgan, *sv.*, *w. dat.* be angry with); *ptc.* ābolgen, angry, 22/85.
ēodan, *sv.*, *w. dat.* (offer) anounce, 21/27, 49.
eran, *sv.* bear, support, carry, 3/89, 473.
erstan, *sv.* burst: 'ūt āb.,' eak out, 3/218.
dan, *sv.* await, 15/208.
ęndan, *wv.* blind, 13/368.
ā·blinnan, *sv.* cease, 14 a/181.
ā·borgian, *wv.* borrow, 12 a/4.
ā·brecan, *sv.* (break into), take (city, fortress), 5 a/94; 8/11.
ā·bregdan, *sv.* draw (sword), 23/79.
ā·brēotan, *sv.* (break up), destroy, kill, 20/48, 349.
ā·brēoþan, *sv.* (degenerate), fail, 21/242; *ptc.* ābroþen, degenerate, reprobate, 16/158.
ābūtan = onbūtan *or* ymbūtan.
ā·bysgian, *wv.* (always passive), occupy, trouble, 3/124; 8/83.
ac, *cj.* (1) but, 1/22; 2/41: (2) and, 23/209.
ā·cęnnan, *wv.* bring forth, bear (child), 14 a/131, 214.
ā·cęnnednis, *sf.* birth, 14 b/3, 61.

ā·ceorfan, *sv.* cut: 'on weg āc.' cut away, 3/38; 'of āc.' (þæt hēafod), cut off, 5 b/87; cut down (tree), 11/70.

ā·cræftan, *wv.* devise, 5 a/64.

ācsian, *see* āxian.

ā·cwęccan, *wv.* shake (trans. and intr.), 21/255; 14 b/190.

ā·cwelan, *sv.* die, 8/100; 9/10; 14 a/31.

ā·cwęllan, *wv.* kill, 13/184; 14 a/35; 14 b/4.

ā·cwęncan, *wv.* quench (fire), 16/22.

ā·cweþan, *sv.* (1) speak (transit.), 26/91: (2) reject, 22/59.

ā·cwielman, *wv.* kill, 17/47.

ā·cwincan, *sv.* be extinguished.

ā·cȳþan, *wv.* proclaim, show, 26/113.

ād, *sm.* funeral pile, 4/142.

ā·dīedan, *wv.* kill, 13/120, 536. [dēad.]

ā·dil(e)gian, *wv.* destroy, 13/536; 14 a/185.

ādl, *sf.* disease, 14 b/147.

ādlian, *wv.* be diseased, 14 b/165.

ādlig, *aj.* diseased, sick, 15/31, 167.

ā·dōn, *sv.* put, 19 b/29.

ā·drǣfan, *wv.* drive away, expel, 1/4, 9; 7/3.

ā·dręncan, *wv.* drown, 13/120, 145, 234.

ā·drēogan, *sv.* (endure), pass (life, the night), 13/12; 15/203; 14 b/161.

ā·drīfan, *sv.* drive off, 13/449.

ādūn, *see under* dūn.

ā·dwǣscan, *wv.* extinguish, 14 a/216; 15/11.

ǣ (æw), *sv.* law (of God), 2/54; 11/7; 13/239.

ā·ębbian, *wv.* ebb, 8/198.

ǣbere, *aj.* open, public, 16/182.

æcer, *sm.* field.

ǣdre, *av.* forthwith, 23/64, 95, 246.

ǣfæst, *aj.* pious, 10/11, 93.

ǣfæstnis, *sf.* piety, 10/3, 18.

ǣfen, *sm.* evening, 10/105.

ǣfen-rest, *sf.* evening-rest, 20/

ǣfen-tīd, *sf.* evening time, 25/

æfnan, *wv.* perform, accomp 20/4, 214. [*For* efnan, *from same root as* ōfost.]

ǣfre, *av.* ever, always, 3/80; *neg.* = nǣfre, 24/40.

æftan, *av.* from behind, 16/87.

æfter, *prep.* (*av.*) *w. dat.* (1) a (following, pursuit), 2/42; 7/ (2) *motion over given space*, 'æ wudum fōr,' 7/6: (3) *of ti* after, 6/29; 13/270: (4) *denote object of verb*, 'ne frīn æfter sǣlum,' 20/72; æfter þ *av.* afterwards, 8/14; 16/ æfter þisum, *av.* afterwards, 270.

æftera, *aj.* second, following, 27.

æfter-gęnga, *sm.* successor, 15/

æf-þonca, *sm.* grudge, 23/2 [of þyncan.]

ǣgen, *see* āgen.

ǣg-hwā, *prn.* each one, every o 20/134. ǣghwæs, *adverbial*, together, entirely, 24/44.

ǣg-hwǣr, *av.* everywhere, 1 28, 76.

ǣg-hwæþer, (ǣgþer). *prn.* ea 8/25 (of two); 20/386 four); 21/133 (of two). 'ā þer . . . and . . . ,' 21/22 'ǣgþer . . . ge . . . (ge) . . . ,' 4, 8 = both . . . and.

ǣg-hwanon, *av.* from all sides, all sides, 3/191.

ǣg-hwider, *av.* in all directio 17/14.

ǣg-hwilc (e), *prn., w. gen.* ea 3/170; 21/234; 23/50. ǣg wilc ānra, *w. gen.* each, 25/86.

ǣgift, *sn.* repayment, 12 a/11, 1

ǣ-gilde, *aj.* without payment, u atoned, 16/119. [*Cp.* æmęnn.]

ǣgþer, *see* ǣghwæþer.

æht, *sf.* possession, property,

6; 14 a/58. (Rarely used in
ne singular.) [āgan.]
, *see* eall-.
n, *wv.* burn.
, *prn.* (1) *sbst.* each, 2/84;
ælc . . . ōþrum,' one . . . the
ther, 4/154; 16/85: (2) *aj.*
ach, any, 8/40; 14 a/142.
frēmede, *see* ælfr.
-sciene, *aj.* elf-sheen, beautiful
s a fairy, 23/14. [ælf *for* elf.]
nes-georn, *aj.* (alms-loving),
haritable, 13/516; 14 a/46; 15/
9.
nes-giefu, *sf.* almsgiving, char-
y, 16/58.
nes-riht, *sn.* almsright, 16/53,
8.
nesse, *sf.* alms, 15/76, 78.
eleemosyne.]
mihtig, (eallm.), *aj.* almighty,
/22; 14 a/31, 119.
ænn, *aj.* (without men), de-
rt, 5 b/71. [*Cp.* ægilde.]
tig, (æmettig), *aj.* unoccupied,
a/98.
æmtigian, *wv.*, *w. gen.* free,
sengage from, 2/25.
ynde, *sn.* forgetfulness, 19 a/
.
, *av.* at once, 14 b/139. [ān.]
g, *prn.* any; (1) *subs.*, *w. gen.*
4/59; 25/47: (2) *aj.* 2/23;
/26. [ān.]
ic, *aj.* (unique), excellent, noble,
/4; 13/73; 24/9. [ān.]
e, *see* ān.
el, *sm.* apple, 14 b/189.
prep., *w. dat.* before (time), 2/
(ær þissum). ær þām (þe), *cj.*
subj. before, 2/33; 23/252.
av. formerly, before, 1/28; 2/
): *comp.* āror, 13/163; 14 a/
2: *superl.* ærest, 2/54; 8/34.
conj., *w. subj.* before, 1/12;
107; 8/34: *more rarely w.*
dic. 14 a/214.
sn. brass.
-biscop, *see* arcebiscop.

ær-dæg, *sm.* (early day), dawn,
20. 61.
ærende, *sn.* errand, message, 21/
28. [ār, messenger.)
ærend-fæst, *aj.* bound on an er-
rand, 15/183.
ærend-raca (-wreca), *sm.* (errand-
teller), messenger, 2/7; 5 a/5.
ærend-*ge*writ, *sn.* (errand-writ-
ing), letter, 2/18.
ærest, *aj.*; *see* ærra.
ær-gōd, *aj.* very good (?), 20/79.
ǣ-rist, *sf.*, *m.* (?) (rising again),
resurrection, 13/136; 14 a/297.
[= ārist *from* rīsan.]
ærn, *sn.* house, 19 b/2.
ærnan, *wv.* ride, gallop, 21/191.
[causative from Irnan = 'make
(horse) to run.']
ærra, *aj. compar.* former, 14 a/83,
193: *superl.* ærest, 5 b/37. [ær.]
ær-wacol, *aj.* early awake, 14 a/
299.
ær-*ge*winn, *sn.* former strife, old
warfare, 25/19.
æs, *sn.* carrion, 20/82; 21/107.
æsc, *sm.* (1) ash-tree, 12 b/68, 69:
(2) boat, ship, 8/177, 179: (3)
spear (in poetry), 21/43, 310;
26/99.
æsc, *see* eax.
æsc-here, *sm.* spear-army, 21/69.
æsc-holt, *sn.* (spear-wood), spear-
shaft, 21/230.
æsc-plega, *sm.* spear-play, battle,
23/217.
æsc-rōf, *aj.* spear-strong, warlike,
23/337.
æstel, *sm.* (book-mark (?), 2/84,
86. [*Low-Latin* astula.]
ǣ-swice, *sm.* violation of God's
laws (*or* adultery ?), 16/151.
æt, *pret. of* etan.
æt, *prep.* (*av.*) *w. dat.*, (1) *of rest*,
at 1/5; 8/6: (2) motion from,
deprivation—'ānīman æt . . .:'
(3) *origin*, *source*, from—'ge-
liornian æt . . .,' 2/78: (4) *speci-
fication*, *defining* = 'onfēng æt ful-

wihte,' 7/28: (5) *instrumental*, by—'ācweald æt his wītena handum,' 14 a/35; (6) *of time*, at, 8/184.

ǣt, *sn.* food, flesh, 13/110; 14 a/147; 23/210. [etan.]

æt·beran, *sv.* (carry to), bring, 20/311.

æt·berstan, *sv.* (burst forth), escape, 14 b/85; 18/17.

æt·bregdan, *sv., w. dat. (intr.)*, snatch away, deprive of, 14 a/126; *reflex.* 14 a/17.

æt·ēowan, *wv.* show (reflexive). [eāge.]

ǣt·ēowian, *wv., w. dat.* appear, 14 a/292, 323; 14 b/36.

æt·foran, (1) *prep., w. dat.* before, 14 a/264: (2) *av.* beforehand (time), 18/38.

æt·gædere, *av.* together, 16/199; 25/48.

æt-grǣpe, *aj.* aggressive, hostile, 20/19. [grīpan.]

æt·hlēapan, *sv., w. dat.* run away, 16/116.

æt·īewan, *wv., w. dat.* show, 3/66; 23/174. [*Another form of* ætēowan.]

ǣton, *pret. pl. of* etan.

æt-reccan, *wv., w. dat. and acc.* declare forfeited, deprive of, 12 a/21.

ǣtren (ǣttren), *aj.* poisonous, poisoned, 23/367; 21/146. [ātor.]

æt·sacan, *sv., w. gen.* deny, 12 a/11.

æt·samne, *av.* together, 10/104; 23/255.

æt·standan, *sv.* stand still, remain, 13/259; 15/193.

æt·windan, *sv., w. gen.* escape from, 14 b/140.

æt·witan, *sv., w. dat. of person*, reproach, 21/220, 250. [*Cp.* edwītan.]

æþel-boren, *aj.* of noble birth, 14 b/72.

æþele, *aj.* noble, excellent, 4/39 (bān); 14 a/12 (wīn); 2c (cempa).

æþeling, *sm.* noble, prince, 14 b/106. *In poetry* hero *or ply* 'man,' 20/44, 346.

æþelu, *sf.* (nobility), lineage, scent, 21/216.

ǣ-þrȳt, *aj.* tedious, 14 b/. [aþrēotan, be weary.]

ǣw, *see* ǣ.

ǣw-breca, *sm.* adulterer, 16/18

ǣw-bryce, *sm.* adultery, 16, 15

ǣwe, *sf.* marriage. [ǣ.]

(*ge*)**ǣwnian**, *wv., w. dat.* ma 13/287. [ǣwe.]

æx, *see* eax.

ā·fæstnian, *wv.* confirm, 13/25

ā·fandian, *wv., w. gen.* try, 13/509, 511, 518.

ā·faran, *sv.* go, travel, 5 b/ 8/63.

ā·feallan, *sv.* (1) fall, 14 a/2 in battle, 14 a/11; 21/202: fall off, decay, 2/72.

ā·fēdan, *wv.* feed, 13/236; 1 47; 14 a/331.

ā·fiellan, *wv.* (1) fell, 11/65: kill, 15/17; 16/119.

ā·fierran, *wv.* remove, 24/5: *dat. of pers. and acc. of th* deprive of, 22/134.

ā·findan, *sv.* find out, disco 13/91.

ā·flīegan, *wv.* put to flight, ex 14 a/124; 15/165. [flēon.]

ā·flīeman, *wv.* (1) put to fli 21/243: (2) banish, 5 a/24.

āfor, *aj.* fierce, 23/257.

ā·fyllan, *wv.* fill, 5 b/88; 1 10, 177, 179.

ā·fyrhtan, *wv. = only in past pa* āfyrht, frightened, 14 b/78; 156, 191.

ā·fȳsan, *wv.* drive away, 21/3.

ā·galan, *sv.* sing, 20/271.

(*ge*)**āgan**, *swv.* possess, 14 a/1 21/175; 22/114; nahte—ne a 23/91.

ā·gān, *sv.* go, 8/190.

en (æ), *aj.* own, 1/31; 2/38, 48; 14 b/185.

en, *sn.* property, 16/55.

ēotan, *sv.* (1) pour out, shed (tears), 14 a/168; 15/162: (2) drain, exhaust (of), *w. gen.* 23/32.

iefan, *sv., w. dat.* give, render, 10/67; 14 a/326: return, pay back, 12 a/9: 'eft āgifan,' return, 9/20; 8/71.

innan, *see* **onginnan.**

-lāc (āglæc), *sn.* affliction.

lǣca, *sm.* (persecutor), monster, 20/19; warrior, 20/262.

lǣc-wīf, *sn.* monstrous woman, *or* pernicious woman, 20/9.

yltan, *wv.* sin, 3/223; 14 a/200.

, *see* **āgan.**

ēawan, *sv.* hew down, 25/29.

ębban, *sv.* raise, lift up (*often with* upp), 3/76; 14 b/98; 21/106.

ierdan, *wv.* harden, 20/210. [heard.]

lēapan, *sv.* leap up, 20/147.

ōn, *sv.* hang (trans.), 15/193; 23/48; (as a means of execution), 5/210.

ręddan, *wv.* save, 13/524; 15/17; rescue, re-capture, 8/39; 17 e/9.

rēosan, *sv.* fall, 14 a/246.

s, *see* **āwiht.**

e, *pret. of* **āgan.**

wǣr (āhwār), *av.* (1) anywhere, 3/92: (2) at any time, ever, 6/216.

wæþer (āwþer, āþer). *prn.* ither (of two), 3/108; 'āwþer, þþe . . . oþþe,' either . . . or, 4/4.

węttan, *wv.* dismiss (?), 22/161.

dlian, *wv.* make useless, annul, 4 a/37.

ēdan, *wv.* lead away, carry off, /153; 13/167, 397.

étan, *sv.* give up, relinquish, 2 a/20.

ālęcgan, *wv.* (1) lay, lay down, 23/101; 25/63: (2) conquer, destroy, refute, 13/142, 537; 14 a/29.

ālēogan. *sv., w. dat. of pers. and acc. of thing* (lie), deny, 15/224.

āliegan, *sv.* fail, 20/278.

ālīefan, *wv., w. dat. of pers. and acc. of thing,* allow, 21/90.

ālīesan, *wv.,* (1) loosen, 20/380: (2) release, redeem, ransom, 5 a/8, 108; 14 a/336.

altare, *sm.* altar, 12 a/50.

amber, *sf.* a certain measure, 4/60.

ambiht, *sn.* office.

ambiht-scealc, *sm.* servant, retainer, 23/38.

ambyre (=and-byre), *aj.* favourable (wind), 4/89. [byre.]

āmetan, *v.* paint, draw, 3/97.

āmierran, *wv.* mar, ruin, destroy, 13/364; 18/24; 21/165: *w. gen. of thing,* hinder from, in, 22/133.

an, *see* **on.**

ān (ænne, *acc. masc.*), *aj.* (1) one (*always strong*), *indecl.* 13/73: (2) a certain one, certain: (3) an, a (*indef. art.*): (4) alone (*both strong and weak*), 2/30; 28/43; *indecl.* 8/22: (5) *gen. pl.* ānra='singulorum' *in* 'ānra gehwilc' (*see ge-***hwilc**): (6) on ān, continuously, 13/109, 294; nā þæt ān, not only, 3/174.

and, *cj.* (1) and: 'gelice ǫnd . . . ,' like as if . . . , 5 b/40e: (2) but, 12 a/27.

anda, *sm.* (1) zeal, indignation, 3/143, 196: (2) injury, mischief, hatred, 9/16; 22/154; 26/105.

and-bīdian, *wv.* wait, 14 a/308.

andefn, *see* **ondēfn.**

andettan, *wv.* confess, 14 b/111. [=and-hātan.]

and-giet, *sn.* intelligence, sense, 2/77; 3/67; 14 b/170.

andgietfullīce, *av.* intelligibly, 2/82.
and-lang, *prep. w. gen.* along, 12 b/70.
and-saca, *sm.* adversary, 22/75.
and-swarian, *wv., w. dat.* answer, 10/122, 128.
and-swaru, *sf.* answer, 10/37; 20/243. [swęrian.]
and-weard, *aj.* present, 3/169; 10/57; 20/37.
and-wlita, *sm.* countenance, 14 a/99, 271. [wlītan.]
and-wyrdan, *wv., w. dat.* answer, 2/49; 14 a/73. [word.]
and-wyrde, *sn.* answer, 5 a/12.
anga, *wk. aj.* only, 20/12, 279.
Angel, *sn.* anglen (in Denmark), 4/100.
Angel-cynn, *sn.* English race, England. 2/3, 5.
Angel-þēod, *sf.* English nation, 10/11.
Angle, *smpl.* the Anglians, English, 15/89.
ang-sumlīce, *av.* painfully, 14 b/151. [enge.]
ang-sumnis, *sf.* pain, 14 b/185.
ān-haga, *sm.* solitary (man), recluse, 26/1; 28/19.
(*ge*)ān-lǣcan, *wv.* unite, 15/90.
ān-līepe, *aj.* single, 2/21; 6/38.
ān-mōd, *aj.* unanimous, resolute, 19 b/4.
ān-mōdlīce, *av.* unanimously, 14 a/36, 189.
ann, *see* unnan.
ānnis, *sf.* unity, 14 a/229.
ān-pæþ, *sm.* solitary path, 20/160.
ān-rǣd, *aj.* resolute, 20/325; 21/44, 132.
ānrǣdnis, *sf.* constancy, 13/11.
ān-streces, *sa.* continuously, 8/110. [strec, *sm.* (?) 'stretch,' *cp.* strȩccan.]
Antecrīst, *sm.* Antichrist, 16/4.
ānunga, *av.* forthwith, 23/250.
ān-wealda, *sm.* (monarch), Lord, 20/22.
ān-wedd, *sn.* security. 12 a/6.
ān-wīg, *sn.* single combat, 13/3
a·postata, *sm.* apostate, 16/15
a·postol, *sm.* apostle, 14 a/32.
apulder, *sf.* appletree, 12 b/81.
ār, *sm.* messenger, 21/26.
ār, *sf.* (1) honour: (2) prope revenue, 4/54; 14 a/60: benefit, help. 12 a/51; 20/ (4) mercy, 9/32; 26/114.
ār, *sf.* oar, 8/180.
ā·rǣcan, *wv.* reach, hand, 14 188.
ā·rēd, *aj.* cruel, severe (?), 26/
ā·rēdan, *wv.* read, 2/69.
ā·rēran, *wv.* raise, build, er 3/186; 13/339, 397.
ārās, *pret. of* ārīsan.
arce-biscop, (ærcebiscop), *sm.* ar bishop, 17/20, 27; 2/78. [arc episcopus.]
ārdlīce (—ārodlice), *av.* quick 14 b/23, 106.
ā·ręccan, *wv.* expound, transla 2/19, 82.
ā·rędian, *wv.* arrange, 3/28. [ræd, 'ready.']
ā·rētan, *wv.* cheer, gladden, 2 167. [rōt.]
ārfæst, *aj.* (1) (honourable), tuous, good, 3/238; 14 a/ (2) merciful (*or* glorious?), 2 190.
ārfæstnis, *sf.* (honourablene virtue, 10/4.
ārian, *wv., w. dat.* (1) honou (2) spare, be merciful to, 14 199.
ā·rīsan, *sv.* arise, 10/50; 14 49, 51.
ārlēas, *aj.* (dishonoured), wick 14 b/105, 142.
ārlēaslīce, *av.* wickedly, 14 b/1 192.
ārlīce, kindly, 27 b/6.
arn, *pret. of* irnan.

od, *aj.* quick, ready, bold, 23/275.
-stæf, *sm. in plur.* honour (only in poetry), 27 d/24.
-weorþ (ārwurþ), *aj.* worthy of honour, venerable, 15/45.
weorþfull (u), *aj.* honourable, 14 b/177.
weorþian (u), *wv.* honour, 15/122.
weorþlīce (u), *av.* reverentially, honourably, 15/52, 144.
weorþnis (u), *sf.* reverence, honour, 15/140, 157; 17/54.
cacan, *sv.* shake, 21/230.
cian, *see* āxian.
cūfan, *sv.* shove, push, 8/206.
cunian, *see* onscunian.
ęcgan, *wv.* say, tell, 21/198; 26/11.
ęndan, *wv.* send, 5 a/6; 13/396, 398.
ęttan, *wv.* (1) set, place, 25/35; 'hī āsętton hi ofer,' they crossed, 8/3; 'siþas āsęttan,' travel, 27 b/11: (2) found, build, 27 e/6.
īgan, *sv.* sink, 17/50.
ingan, *sv.* sing, 10/67.
ittan, *sv.* sit fast, run aground (of ships), 8/194, 195, 196.
lēan, *sv.* strike: 'of āsl,' strike off (the head), 15/135.
mēagan, *wv.* (1) consider, treat of, 16/195: (2) survey, examine, 17/26.
miþian, *wv.* forge, work, 15/144.
olcennis, *sf.* sloth, 16/208.
āsolcen, *ptc. of a lost vb.* seolcan, 'become torpid.']
pęndan, *wv.* spend (money), expend, 4/159.
pringan, *sv.* spring up, arise, 14 a/212; 14 b/122: 'his hlīsa āsprang geond þā land wīde,' spread, 15/198.
tandan, *sv.* stand up, 20/306.
tęllan, *wv.* place: 'tō bysene āstead,' set as an example, 5 b/40.
ā·stīgan, *sv.* rise: 'ūp āst.,' rise up, 13/156; 20/123.
ā·stīþian, *wv.* grow strong, grow up, 12 a/45.
ā·stręccan, *wv.* stretch, 14 a/157 (reflexive), 14 a/161; extend, 15/153; 13/390 (of time).
ā·styrian, *wv.* stir, move, 25/30 (trans.). āstyred, agitated (in mind), 14 b/13: angry, 17/41.
ā·swāmian, *wv.* cease, 22/131.
ā·swębban, *wv.* put to sleep, 23/322. [swefan.]
ā·swęfed, *partic. pres. of* āswębban.
ā·swęrian, *sv.* swear, 17/56.
ā·tēsan, *wv.* wear out, injure, 19 b/22.
ā·tēon, *sv.* (1) draw, 10/91: (2) apply, do with, 12 a/24; 16/54.
ā·teorian, *wv.* fail, become exhausted, 14 a/10; 14 b/75, 77. [teran.]
ā·tīefran, *wv.* paint, draw, 3/51, 88, 92. [tēafor, colour, paint.]
ā·timbran, *wv.* build, 27 e/5.
atol, *aj.* dire, terrible, 20/82, 252; 23/75, 246.
ātor (āttor), *sn.* poison, 14 a/255 256; 14 b/154.
ātorbēre, *aj.* poisonous, 14 a/266.
ātor-tān, *sm.* poisoned twig, 20/209.
āþ, *sm.* oath, 7/23; 8/19.
āþ-bryce, *sm.* (breach of oath), perjury, 16/154.
ā·þęncan, *wv.* devise, contrive, 5 a/64; 22/155.
ā·þwēan, *sv.* wash, 15/162.
āwa, *see* ā.
ā·wacan, *sv.* awake, 15/180.
ā·wēgan, *wv.* (deceive), annul, make nugatory, 15/222.
ā·weaxan, *sv.* grow up, 27 b/10.
ā·węccan, *wv.* awake, arouse, 14 a/51; 23/258; incite, 10/92.
āweg, *see under* weg.

ā·wegan, *sv.* carry away; 'ūt āw.,' carry out, 14 a/304.

ā·węndan, *wv.* (1) turn, direct, 13/284; 15/209: (2) change, alter, 11/9; 14 a/12; 22/14; transform, 14 a/104: (3) translate, 2/83; 13/511: (4) *intr.* turn, change, 14 a/193: (5) pervert, 12 a/53.

ā·weorpan (āwurpan), *sv.* throw, 13/384, 463; 22/175; throw away, 15/47.

ā·wēstan, *wv.* lay waste, 5 a/16; 5 b/4.

ā·wiergan, *wv.* curse, 12 a/52. [wearg.]

ā·wierged, *aj.* cursed, 14 a/175.

ā-wiht (āht), *indef. prn.* aught, anything; 'tō āhte,' at all, 16/22. *Adverbial*, at all, 22/45.

ā·windan, *sv.* slip, 3/231.

ā·wrecan, *sv.* avenge, 18/37.

ā·wrītan, *sv.* draw, write, compose, narrate, 2/38; 3/158; 13/60; 16/201.

āwþer, *see* āhwæþer.

āxian (sc. hs), *wv.* ask, 14 b/62.

geāxian, *wv.* have intelligence of, learn, hear, 1/10; 5 b/65; 15/147.

āxung (sc.), *sf.* asking, questioning, 3/59.

B.

bā, *see* **bēgen**.

bād, *pret of* bīdan.

bæc, *sn.* back: 'ofer bæc,' backwards, back, 21/276; 'underbæc,' backwards, back, 9/48, 50.

bæc-bord, *sn.* port, left side of a ship, 4/11, 29.

bæd, *pret. of* biddan.

bædon, *pret. pl. of* biddan.

bǣl, *sn.* funeral pile, fire, 24/47.

bǣlc, *sm.* pride, 23/267. [belgan, to swell, be angry; *cp.* gebolgen. æ *for* ę.]

bær, *aj.* bare, 13/321.

bær, *pret.* of beran.

bǣr, *sf.* bier, 14 a/48. [beran.]

gebǣran, *wv.* behave, bear oneself, 23/27. [beran.]

gebǣre, *sn.* (gesture), cry, 1/ [beran.]

bærnan, *wv.* burn (trans.), 1 140. [beornan. æ *for* ę.]

bærnett, *sn.* burning (trans.), 11/

bēron, *pret. pl. of* beran.

ġebītan, *wv.* furnish with bit, (a horse), 20/149. [bītan.]

bæþ, *sn.* bath, 14 a/27; 14 b/16

bān, *sn.* bone, 4/39 (ivory); (whalebone); 4/165.

bana, *sm.* slayer, murderer, 1/3 21/299; 25/66.

bān-cōfa, *sm.* (bone-chambe body (only in poetry), 20/195.

bān-hring, *sm.* (bone-ring), ver bra, 20/317.

bannan, *sv.* summon, 12 a/7; 1 54; 27 c/4.

barn, *pret. of* beornan.

baþian, *wv.* bathe, 26/47. [bæ

be [bī, bīg), *prep., w. dat.* (*adv* (1) *of nearness*, by, 8/52: (*motion alongside*, 'fōr norþryh be þǣm lande,' 4/9: (3) alo in, 'ēode be þǣre strǣte,' 14 53: (4) according to, aft 'ǣghwilc gilt be his gebyrdun 4/58: (5) *local specificati* (often half instrumental), ' hæfted be þām healse' 22/14 'bī wrītan,' copy, 2/91: (6) *denote object of verb*, 'be þǣre āwrāt þā bōc þe is gehāten Ap calipsis,' 14 a/33: (7) *to for adverbs*, 'be fullan,' 2/47; hṛēowsunge dǣdbētende,' 14 191: (8) *instrumental*, by, ' þǣre libban,' 3/74; 10/31 (9) be þām (þan) þe, 'becaus 13/1. Be norþan, *prep., w. d* north of: 'be norþan, þǣm wē tenne,' 4/9 (*so also* be sūþa &c.).

acen, *sn.* beacon, sign, 25/6, 83.

ad, *pret. of* bēodan.

adu, *sf.* battle, war (only in poetry), 21/185; 23/175; 28/15.

adu-lāc, *sn.* battle, 20/311.

adu-lēoma, *sm.* (battle-flame), sword, 20/273.

adu-mēce, *sm.* battle-sword, 20/204.

adu-rēs, *sm.* battle-rush, onslaught, 21/111.

adu-rinc, *sm.* battle-man, warrior, 23/276.

-æftan, (bæftan), (1) *prep., w. dat.* behind, 1/26: (2) *adv.* behind, 5 a/58; 23/112.

ag, (bēah), *pret. of* būgan.

ag, (bēah), *sm.* ring (as ornament and as money), 20/237; 23/36; 28/29. [būgan.]

ag-gifa, *sm.* ring-giver, king, 21/290.

ag-gifu, *sf.* ring-giving, 28/15.

ag-hroden, *aj.* (*ptc.*) adorned with rings, 23/138; 27 c/9.

ald, *aj.* bold, 23/17.

aldlīce, *av.* boldly, 21/78, 311.

aldor, *sm.* prince, king (only in poetry), 23/9, 49, 339.

alu, *sn.* injury, evil.

alu, *aj.* baleful, 25/79.

alufull, *aj.* baleful, 23/48, 100, 248.

am, *sm.* tree, 24/35; 25/6.

am-tęlg, *sm.* wood-dye (carbonaceous ink), 27 d/9.

arh, *pret. of* beorgan.

arhtm, *sm.* clang, sound, 20/181.

arhtme, *av.* instantly, 23/39. [*Instr. of* bearhtm, 'twinkle,' glance of the eye;' *cp.* beorht.]

arm, *sm.* breast, bosom, 28/25.

arn, *sn.* child, 8/66; 10/45; 27 d/18; the son, 23/84. [bean.]

arn-myrþre, *sf.* child-murderess, infanticide, 16/186.

bearu, *sm.* grove, wood, 24/71, 80; 28/18.

bearu-næss, *sm.* woody headland, 27 g/5.

be·bēodan (bīb), *sv., w. dat.* (1) bid, command, 2/24; 14 a/190; 23/144; 24/36: (2) commit, entrust, 10/139.

be·bod, *sn.* command, 14 b/178; 15/204.

be·byrgan, (bebyrigan), *wv.*, bury, 13/252, 466; 14 b/154.

be·cēapian, *wv.*, sell, 14 a/70.

be·ceorfan, *sv., w. acc. of pers. and instr. of thing*, cut off, 20/340.

be·cierran, *wv.* (turn), betray, 17/19.

be·clȳsan, *wv.* shut up, confine, 14 b/174, 180. [clūse, 'prison,' *from* Lat. clausum.]

be·cuman, *sv.* come, 14 a/91; 14 b/73; 23/134.

be·cweþan, *sv., w. acc. and dat.* bequeath, 12 a/9.

***ge*bed**, *sn.* prayer, 14 a/161, 323. [biddan.]

be·dǣlan, *wv., v. gen.* deprive of, 13/23; 16/33: *w. instr.* 20, 25; 26/20.

będd, *sn.* bed, 23/48, 63, 72.

***ge*będde**, *sf.* consort, wife, 13/115.

będd-ręst, *sf.* bed-rest, bed, 23/36.

be·delfan, *sv.* (hide by digging), bury, 25/75.

be·dīeglian, *wv.* conceal, 14 b/104.

be·diernan, *wv.* hide, conceal, 22/16.

be·drēosan, *sv., w. instr.* (cause to fall away), deprive, 26/79.

be·drīfan, *sv.* (1) drive, 27 e/9: (2) pour over, cover (with moisture), 25/62.

be·ębbian, *wv.* be-ebb, strand, 8/200.

be·fæstan, *wv.* (1) secure, make safe, 8/108: (2) apply, 2/27, 27: (3) *w. dat.* commit, entrust to.

be·feallan, *sv.* (make to fall), throw down, 22/85.

be·fēolan, *sv.*, *w. dat.* apply (oneself) to, 2/67.

be·fiellan, *wv.* fell, throw down, 22/116.

be·fōn, *sv.* (1) embrace, encompass, seize, 20/45; 23/200; 27 d/14: (2) include, 13/113.

be·foran, (1) *prp.*, *w. dat.* before, 5 b/83: (2) *adv.* before, in front, 5 a/6; 20/162.

be·frignan, (befrīnan), *sv.* question, 14 b/9, 21, 24.

be·gān, *sv.* (1) surround, 1/12: (2) practise, do, 13/8.

be·gang, *sm.* circuit, compass, 20/247.

bēgen, *prn.* both.

be·geondan, *prp.*, *w. dat.* beyond, 2/20; 18/1.

be·gēotan, *sv.* pour over, flood, 25/7, 49.

be·gietan, *sv.* find, obtain, 5 a/105; 8/161; 13/20; 14 a/178.

be·ginnan, *sv.* begin, 14 a/173; 15/92.

be·grindan, *sv.* (grind over), polish, 27 d/6.

be·hāt, *sn.* promise, 14 a/299.

be·hātan, *sv.*, ; *dat.* promise, 13/179; 15/104; 17/43.

be·hēafdian, *wv.* behead, 23/290.

be healdan, *sv.* (1) hold, keep, 22/121; guard, 20/248: (2) behold, gaze on, observe, 3/159; 15/154; 25/25.

be·heonan (behinon), *prp.*, *w. dat.* on this side of, 2/17; 7/18; 18/6.

be·hindan, *av.* behind, 8/47.

be·hlīeþan, *wv.* deprive, 27 c/10.

be·hrēosan, *sv.*, *w. instr.* (make to fall on), cover with, 26/77.

be·hrēowsian, *wv.* repent, 13/56; 14 a/201.

be·hringan, *wv.* surround, 3/191.

bēhþ, *sf.* sign, proof, 23/174. [bēaceu.]

be·hwierfan, *wv.* change, convert, 14 a/55, 59.

be·iernan, *sv.* run, 14 a/167.

be·innan, *see* binnan.

be·lęcgan, *wv.* (belay), cover, 27 25.

be·lēosan, *sv.*, *w. instr.* lose, 27 d

*ge*belgan, *sv.*, *in partic. pret.* bolgen, angry, 5 b/12; 20/11 289.

be·līfan, *sv.* remain, 13/125, 23

be·limpan, *sv.* belong, 4/120; 1 4, 18.

be·līþan, *sv.*, *w. gen.* deprive 23/280. [līþan, go.]

be·lūcan, *sv.* close, 1/30.

be·murcian, *wv.* murmur (trans.), 5 a/91.

bēn, *sf.* prayer, request, 14 a/19 15/42.

be·nēman, *wv.*, *w. gen. and in* deprive of, 5 a/71; 23/76. [man.]

bęnc, *sf.* bench, 21/213; 23/18

bęnc-sittende, *sm.* bench-sitt 23/27.

bęnd, *smfn.* bond, chain, 13/38 20/359. [bindan.]

bęndan, *wv.* bind, 16/140 (varia reading).

be·neoþan, *prp.*, *w. dat.* benea 14 b/152.

be·niman, *sv.*, *w. gen.* deprive 1/1; 4/125; 8/121: *w. ins* 22/117.

bęnn, *sf.* wound (in poetry), 2 49. [bana.]

bēod, *sm.* table.

(*ge*)bēodan, *sv.*, *w. dat.* (1) offe 1/21, 31, 35: (2) command, cree, 14 a/217, 286; 16/162.

beofian, *see* bifian.

bēor, *sn.* beer.

*ge*bēor, *sm.* (beer-companion), veller, 15/186.

beorgan, *sv.*, *w. dat.* preserve, sa

*ge*bēorscipe, *sm.* banquet, fea 10/22, 27; 11/35; 14 a/295.

bēot, *sn.* (1) threat, 21/27: (boasting, 21/15, 213; 26/7 [behāt.]

(ge)bēotian, *wv.* boast, vow, promise, 5 b/8, 10; 21/290.
(ge)pēcan, *w.* deceive, 14 b/52.
(ge)ra, *sm.* bear, 13/319; 28/29.
(ge)rēdan, *wv.* deliberate on, prepare, 19 b/8.
(ge)ran, *sv.* bear, carry, 3/31, 37, 148; 4/143, 159; 20/155.
(ge)beran, *sv.* bear (child), 5 a/107; 14 b/110, 124.
(ge)re, *sm.* (?) barley.
(ge)ren, *aj.* of a bear, 4/59, 60.
(ge)rīdan, *sv.* (ride round), surround, 1/12.
(ge)rīepan, *wv.*, *w. gen.* despoil of, plunder, 14 a/149; 16/32, 43.
(ge)rn, *sn.* barn [=bere-ærn, barley-house].
(ge)rōwan, *sv.* row round, 8/208.
(ge)rstan, *sv.* (1) (burst), escape, 25/36: (2) resound, 21/284.
(ge)scierian, *wv.*, *w. gen. of* thing, deprive, 22/147, 149.
(ge)scūfan, *sv.* shove, push, 14 a/26.
(ge)sēon, *sv.* see, 14 a/76 (*intr.*); 9/49, 50 (*reflexive*).
(ge)sęttan, *wv.* set about, adorn, 20/203.
(ge)sierwan, *wv.* ensnare, surprise, 5 b/74; 16/48.
(ge)sittan, *sv.* (sit round), besiege, 3/147; 8/41.
(ge)smītan, *sv.* defile, 23/59.
(ge)smitennis, *sf.* defilement, 14 a/310.
(ge)snȳpian, *wv.*, *w. instr.* deprive, 27 d/1.
(ge)sprecan, *sv.* speak about, complain of, 5 a/91; 5 b/52.
(ge)standan, *sv.* stand round, beset, 21/68.
(ge)stelan, *sv.*, *instr. and reflex.* move stealthily, steal, 5 a/70; 7/1.
(ge)stīeman, *wv.* cover with moisture, 25/21, 48. [stēam.]
(ge)strīepan, *wv.*, *w. gen.* strip of, 16/44.
(ge)swīcan, *sv.* deceive, betray, overcome, 5 a/66; 13/100; 16/92: 21/238.
(ge)sylian, *wv.* defile, 25/23. [sol.]
(ge)ţ, *see* wel.
(ge)tǣcan, *wv.* (1) commit, entrust, 12 a/5; 14 a/314: (2) appoint, 16/31.
(ge)ţetera, (ge)ţetst, *see* gōd.
(ge)teallan, *wv.*, *reflex.* defend oneself (of a charge), exculpate oneself, 4 b/47, 48; 18/63.
(ge)twēonum, (-an), *prp.*, *w. dat.* (1) between, 27 e/2; *tmesis*, 'be sǣm twēonum,' 20/47: (2) among, 4/132; 16/227. [twi-.]
(ge)twix, (betwih, betwux), *prp.* (1) *w. dat.* between, 3/199 (betweoxn); 3/214 (betux); 4/91 (betux); 4/100 (betuh); 8/23 (betwuh); *of time*, 'betwux þisum' (meanwhile), 14 b/44; 15/5: (2) *w. acc.* 3/151 (betweoh).
(ge)tȳnan, *wv.* (enclose), end, finish, 10/96, 139. [tūn.]
(ge)þęccan, *wv.* cover, 23/213.
(ge)þęncan, *wv.* consider, call to mind, 16/194; *reflex.* reflect, 16/217.
(ge)þenian, *wv.* (stretch over), cover, 27 d/12.
(ge)þęþian, *wv.* bathe (trans.), 14 b/167. [bæþ.]
(ge)þęþung, *sf.* bathing, bath, 14 b/168.
(ge)tūtan, *see* būtan.
(ge)wāwan, *sv.* blow upon, 26/76.
(ge)weaxan, *sv.* grow over, 15/31.
(ge)wegan, *sv.* kill, 21/183.
(ge)weorpan, *sv.* throw, 5 b/87; 21/148.
(ge)wēpan, *sv.* weep over, deplore, 14 b/134, 137.
(ge)węrian, *wv.* defend, 15/305, 310, 531.
(ge)windan, *sv.* (1) brandish

(sword), 20/211: (2) encompass, surround, 22/175; 23/115; 25/5.

be·witan (bewāt), *smv.* watch over, have charge of, 15/76.

be·witian, *wv.* (watch for), accomplish, 20/178.

be·wrēon, *sv.* cover, 25/17, 53; 26/23.

be·wyrcan, *wv.* (work over), cover, 5 b/36.

bī, *see* be.

bīdan, *sv., w. gen.* wait (for), await, 4/16; 13/129; 20/18: (2) *w. acc.* endure, 16/15; 25/50.

biddan, *sv.* (1) ask, beg, *w. acc. of pers. and gen. of thing*, 5 a/97, 103; 14 a/307: (2) command, 18/20.

***ge*biddan**, *sv. reflex.* pray, 14 b/12; 15/96: *w. reflex. dat.* 25/83.

biden, *ptc.* of bīdan.

(*ge*)bīegan, *wv.* (bend), convert, 14 a/208, 251. [bēag, būgan.]

(*ge*)bieldan, *wv.* encourage, exhort, 21/169, 209; 23/268; 28/15. [beald.]

***ge*bielde**, *aj.* bold, confident, 14 a/269.

bifian (beofian), *wv.* tremble, 9/14; 25/36, 42.

bīg-gęng (bīgęng), *sm.* worship, 13/274; 14 a/248. [bīg- = be.]

bīg-leofa, *sm.* (means of living), food, 13/203; 14 a/139.

bīg-spell, *sn.* example, parable, proverb, 13/345.

bīgspell-bōc, *sf.* book of proverbs, 13/344.

bīg-wist, *sf.* sustenance, 15/229.

bile-wīt, *aj.* simple, innocent, 10/133.

bilewītlīce, *av.* simply, innocently, 3/229, 237.

bilewītnis, *sf.* simplicity, innocence, 13/200.

bill, *sn.* sword, 20/307, 317.

***ge*bind**, *sn.* binding together, 'wa-þema gebind,' the frozen wa 26/24.

bindan, *sv.* bind: 'heoru bund with the hilt adorned with g chains, 20/35.

binnan (beinnan), *frf.* (*av.*). *w.* (1) within, in, 3/46, 79; 8/((2) into, 8/154: (3) *of ti* within, in, 13/72; 23/64.

biscop (biscep, biscep, *sm.* bish 2/1, 79; 8/168. [episcopus.

biscop-stōl, *sm.* bishopric, 2/ 15/113.

bi-smer (bismor), *snm.* insult, nominy, 16/14, 63, 137; 18/ **(*ge*)bismerian** (bismrian), *wv.* sult, ill-treat, 25/48; 5 b/54. *and* smerian, 'besmear.']

bismerlīce, *av.* ignominiou shamefully, 17/42; 23/100.

bitan, *sv.* (bite), cut, 20/204, 27

biter, *aj.* bitter, fierce, 3/202; 2 181; 22/80. [bitan.]

blāc, *aj.* (1) pale, 23/278: white, bright, 20/267. [blīcan

blāc-hlēor, *aj.* fair-cheeked, 2 128.

blācian, *wv.* turn pale.

blācung, *sf.* turning pale, pall 14 a/271.

blæc, *aj.* black, 12 b/83; 27 g/2

blǣd, *sm.* (1) blast, breath: life, 23/63: (3) prosperity, glo 23/122: (4) riches, 26/33. [wan.]

blǣdfæst, *aj.* prosperous, glorio 20/49.

blǣst, *sm.* flame, 24/15. [blāwa

***ge*bland**, *sn.* mixture, tumult.

blandan, *sv.* mix.

(*ge*)blanden, *aj.* (*ptc.*) mixed, 2 34; 28/41.

blanden-feax, *aj.* (mixed-haire grey-haired, 20/344.

blāwan, *sv.* blow, 11/50 (horn).

blēd (blǣd), *sf.* fruit, 24/35, 2 71; 28/34. [blōwan.]

bleoh, *sn.* (?) colour, hue, 25/22

blēow, *pret. of* blāwan.

e)**bletsian**, *wv.* bless, 14 a/41, 106. [blōd.]

etsung, *sf.* blessing, 14 a/11.

īcan, *sv.* glitter, shine, 23/137.

ind, *aj.* blind, 13/519; 14 a/125.

indlīce, *av.* blindly, 5 a/100.

innan (= be-linnan), *sv.* cease.

iss, *sf.* bliss, joy, 10/22; 17/31, 32. [= blīþs *from* blīþe.]

e)**blissian**, *wv.* (1) rejoice, *w. gen.* 14 a/175, 298; 14 b/176: (2) make happy, endow, 24/7.

īþe, *aj.* blithe, glad, friendly, 15/182; 23/58, 154.

īþe-mōd (blīmþōd), *aj.* blithe of mood, friendly, 10/120, 123.

īþnis, *sf.* joy, 5 b/72.

ōd, *sn.* (1) blood, 14 b/184; 20/172. 366: (2) vein, 19/21.

ōd-gyte, *sm.* bloodshed, 16/70.

ōdig, *aj.* bloody, 21/154; 23/126.

ōstma, *sm.* blossom, fruit, 14 b/121, 122; 24/21, 74. [blōwan.]

ōtan, *sv.* sacrifice.

e)**blōwan**, *sv.* bloom, 14 a/118; 28/34. geblōwen, *w. act. meaning*, blooming, flourishing, 24/21, 27, 47.

c, *sf.* (1) book, 2/36, 56, 75, 86: (2) document, deed, 12 a/3, 10, 21, 3.

cere, *sm.* scribe, 10/5; 14 b/15.

od, *sn.* command, 24/68. [bēodan.]

da, *sm.* messenger, 16/161; 21/49.

den, *ptc. of* bēodan.

dian, *wv.*, *w. dat.* announce, preach, 3/174; 23/244, 251.

odscipe, *sm.* message, 22/185.

dung, *sf.* preaching, 14 a/28; 5/56.

ga, *sm.* bow, 21/110. [būgan.]

gian, *wv.* dwell, 13/265, 505.

nte, *pret. of* bycgan.

d, *sn.* house.

)**bolgen**, *see* **belgan.**

la, *sm.* bowl, 23/17.

bolster, *sn.* bolster, 10/131.

bōnda, *sm.* householder, 11/9. [*Norse* bōndi = būandi, *pres. partic. of* būa, dwell.]

bora, *sm.* bearer (only in composition). [beran.]

bord, *sn.* (board), shield, 21/15, 110; 23/192.

borda, (?) *sm.* fringe, ornament, 27 c/9.

bord-weall, *sm.* wall of shields, testudo, phalanx, 21/277.

boren, *ptc. of* beran.

ge)**boren**, *aj.* (*ptc.*) born, 12 a/35.

borg, *sm.* pledge, security. [beorgan.]

borg-bryce, *sm.* breach of surety, 11/56.

(*ge*)**borgen**, *ptc. of* beorgan.

bōsm, *sm.* bosom, 14 b/118; 27 c/9, 15.

bōt, *sf.* reparation, reform, remedy, satisfaction, 16/10, 14, 18, 20; 26/113. [bętan, bętera.]

botl, *sn.* house.

botm, *sm.* bottom, 20/256; 22/116.

brād, *aj.* broad, 4/68, 70; 20/296.

bræc, *pret. of* brecan.

ge)**bræc**, *sn.* crash, noise, 21/295. [brecan.]

brǣcon, *pret. pl. of* brecan.

brǣdan, *wv.* extend, 26/47. [brād.]

brægd (brǣd), *pret. of* bregdan.

brand, *sm.* (1) (fire-brand), fire, 22/80: (2) sword (in poetry), 20/204. [beornan.]

brastlian, *wv.* roar (of flames), 14 a/179.

brēac, *pret. of* brūcan.

breahtm, *sm.* noise, revelry, 26/86.

brecan, *sv.* (1) break, cut, 16/68; 20/261, 317; curtail, injure, 24/80: (2) *intr.* break forth, burst forth, 24/67.

brēdan, *see* **bregdan.**

ge)**bregd**, *sn.* change, vicissitude, 24/57.

(*ge*)**bregdan** (brēdan), *sv.*, *w. acc.*

or instr. (1) pull, 21/154; draw (sword), 20/314; 21/162; 23/229: (2) throw (in wrestling), 20/289: (3) weave, *in the partic. pret.* 20/193, 298.

brego, *sm.* prince, chief (only in poetry), 23/39.

brēme, *aj.* famous, noble, 23/57.

brẹngan, *see* **bringan.**

brēost, *sn.* breast (generally in pl.), 14 b/117, 125; 21/144; 23/192.

brēost-cōfa, *sm.* (breast-chamber), mind, heart, 26/18.

brēost-nẹtt, *sn.* breast-net, corslet, 20/298.

brēotan, *sv.* break.

(*ge*)brēowan, *sv.* brew, 4/133.

brerd, *sm.* (border), surface, 27 d/9.

Bret-walas, *smpl.* (foreigners of Britain), Welsh, 1/7.

brim, *sn.* ocean, water, 20/344; 28/45.

brim-ceald, *aj.* ocean-cold, 24/67.

brim-fugol, *sm.* sea-bird, 26/47.

brim-līþend, *sm.* sea-farer, pirate, 21/27.

brim-mann, *sm.* sea-man, pirate, 21/49, 295.

brim-wielm, *sm.* ocean surge, 20/244.

brim-wylf, *sf.* she-wolf of the sea (lake), 20/256, 349. [wulf.]

(*ge*)bringan (brẹngan), *wv.* bring, 3/244; 4/39; 14 a/102; 23/54, 57.

Brittas (bryttas), *smpl.* the Britons, 15/89.

Brittisc (y), *aj.* British, 1. 23.

broc, *sn.* affliction, trouble, 5 a/84; 15/181.

brōc, *sm.* brook, 12 b/71, 87.

brocen, *ptc. of* brecan.

(*ge*)brocian, *wv.* afflict, 8/164; 15/178.

brōden (brogden), *ptc. of* bregdan.

brōga, *sm.* terror, danger, 20/41; 23/4.

brohte, *pret. of* bringan.

brosnian, *wv.* decay, moul away, 5 b/53; 24/38.

brosnung, *sf.* decay, 15/84, 1

brōþor, *sm.* (1) brother (litera and figuratively), 1/10; 10/1 20/12: (2) = monk, 10/1, 12

*ge*brōþru (-ra), *smpl.* brothers, 14 54, 87, 170, 173; 21/305.

(*ge*)browen, *ptc. of* brēowan.

brūcan, *sv., w. gen. use,* enjoy, p sess, 14 a/137, 147; 14 b/14 20/237.

brūn, *aj.* brown, 23/318; 27 d

brūn-ẹcg, *aj.* brown-edged (of sword), 20/296; 21/163.

bryce, *sm.* (1) breach, 16/20: fragment, 14 a/74, 76. [breca

brycg, *sf.* bridge, 12 b/61; 21/ 78.

brycg-weard, *sm.* bridge-gua 21/85.

brȳd, *sf.* bride, 14 a/15.

brȳd-guma, *sm.* bridegroom.

bryne, *sm.* burning, conflagrati 16/21, 70, 229. [*Connected w* beornan.]

brytta, *sm.* distributor (only poetry), 20/237; 23/30, 90, 9

bryttisc, *see* **brittisc.**

bū, *sn.* dwelling, 12 b/81, 5. Ba dan-bȳ *dat.*

bū, *see* **begen.**

(*ge*)būan (būgan), *wv.* (1) *int* dwell, 4/2, 9; 8/49: (2) *tra* dwell, occupy, 5. a/26; 27 a/ cultivate, 4/24, 25, 29, 68.

budon, *pret. pl. of* beōdan.

bufan (= beufan), *prp.* above, o *w. dat.* 4/139; 14 a/323; *distance,* above, 8/137; *w. ac* 14 a/277.

(*ge*)būgan, *sv.* (1) bow, ben incline, 4/14, 19—'būgan hi swilces gēongordōmes' (bow b fore him with such homage), 22 38; 14 a/237; 16/218: (join, go over to, 17/59: (3) fle 21/185, 276.

būgan, *see* **būan.**

gon, *pret. pl. of* būgan.
ne, *sf.* cup, 23/18; 26/94.
r, *sm.* bower, chamber, 1/12; 0/60; 27 e/5. [būan.]
ūr, *sm.* freeholder, 11/31, 2.
rg (h), *sf.* city, fortress, 1/29; 3/30, 32; 14 a/43; 21/291. [beorgan.]
rg-lēode, *smpl.* (city-people), itizens, 23/175, 187.
rg-sæl, *sn.* city-hall, house, 27 g/
rg scīr, *sf.* (city-division), city, 3/164; 14 b/84.
rg-sittende, *sm.* (city-dweller), itizen, 23/159.
rg-waras, *smpl.* citizens, 8/8.
rg-waru, *sf. collective,* citizens, /130 (*pl.*); 14 b/13; 18/19, 2; 26/86 (city).
-geteld, *sn.* (bower-tent), pa-ilion, 23/57, 276.
-þegn (būrþēn), *sm.* (bower-ttendant), chamberlain, 21/121.
ere, *sf.* butter, 19 b/2.
on (=beūton), *prp. w. dat.* (1) utside of, off, 8/114, 116; 11/8, 49: (2) without, 8/40; 14 a/28: (3) except, 1/2; 8/32.
ɒn, *cj.* (1) *w. subj.* unless, 2/9; 14 a/254: (2) *w. indic.* except that, but, 4/5, 15; 26/310: (3) *without verb,* except, 3/153; 9/364. Būton þæt (*w. indic.*), cept that, 13/14.
see **bū.**
ycgan, *wv.* buy, 14 a/114, 16; 28/45.
el, *sm.* messenger, 16/206. ēodan.]
t, *sn.* dwelling, 27 a/3.
e, *aj.* cultivated, 4/67, 68. ūan.]
rd, *sf.* (birth), rank, 4/58. eran.]
le, *aj.* of high rank, 4/58.
rdelīce, *aj.* energetically, ritedly, 3/165.
***ge*byrd-tīd,** *sf.* time of birth, 14 b/6.
byre, *sm.* opportunity, 21/121.
byrgan (byrigan), *wv.* bury, 14 a/45.
byrgea, *sm.* one who gives bail, surety, 11/55.
byrgels, *sm.* tomb, 12 b/92, 62.
byrgen, *sf.* tomb, 13/474; 14 a/303, 304, 324, 330. [beorgan.]
***ge*byrian,** *wv., w. dat.* be due, belong, 14 b/73; 16/163; *impersonal.*
byrne, *sf.* corslet, 18/6; 20/379; 21/144.
byrn-ham, *sm.* (corslet-covering), corslet, 23/292. [*Cp.* līc-hama.]
byrn-wīggend, *sm.* corslet-warrior, 23/17.
byrn-wīga, *sm.* corslet-warrior, 23/39; 26/94.
byrst, *sm.* loss, injury, 16/14, 64. [berstan.]
byrþen, *sf.* burden, 3/32; 14 a/101. [beran.]
(*ge*)**bysgian,** *wv.* occupy, trouble, 24/62 (drive).
bysgu, *sf.* occupation, trouble, 2/75.
bysig, *aj.* busy, 21/110.
bȳsn (**bisen**), *sf.* example, 5 b/40.
bȳsnian, *wv.* (1) give example of, illustrate, 3/229: (2) give (good) example, 15/61.
bȳsnung, *sf.* example, 13/110.
bytlan, *wv.* build, 3/34, 35. [botl.]
***ge*bytle,** *sn.* building, 14 a/149, 177.

C.

cāf, *aj.* bold, 21/76.
cāflīce, *av.* boldly, 21/153.
camp, *sm.* fight, 23/200. [campus.]
***ge*camp,** *sn.* fight, 14 a/121; 14 b/138; 21/153.
camp-wīg, *sn.* (*m*?) battle, 23/333.

candel, *sfn.* candle, lamp, 20/322. [candela.]
cann, *see* **cunnan**.
canōn, *sm.* canon: 'canōnes bēc,' canonical books, 10/83.
Cant-ware, *pl.* people of Kent, 12 a/7.
carfull, *aj.* careful, 14 a/51.
carian (ea), *wv.* care, be anxious about, 14 a/147; 20/286.
caru (ea), *sf.* care, grief, 20/53; 26/9, 55.
cāsere, *sm.* emperor, 14 a/23, 38. [Cæsar.]
castel, *sm.* castel, 18/29. [A French word.]
cēafl, *sm.* jaw, 13/319; 16/210.
ceald, *aj.* cold, 21/91; 24/59; 28/5, 6.
ceallian, *wv.* call, 21/91. [*Norse* kalla.]
cēap, *sm.* (1) price, 11/76: (2) cattle, 8/114, 122, 165.
cearu, *see* **caru**.
cear-wielle, *sm.* (?), 12 b/85.
cēas, *pret. of* cēosan.
ceaster, *sf.* city, 3/158; 8/111; 28, 1. [castra.]
cellod (ę?), *aj.* round? hollow? 21/283.
cęmpa, *sm.* fighter, warrior, champion, 14 b/107, 182; 20/62. [camp.]
cēne, *aj.* bold, 21/215, 283; 23/333.
cēnlīce, *av.* boldly, 13/361; 15/11.
cęnnan, *wv.* bring forth (child), 5 a/44; 28/28.
cęnnung-stōw, *sf.* birth-place, 14 b/15, 63.
Cęnt, *sf.* Kent, 8/6.
cēol, *sm.* (keel), ship, 28/24.
ceorfan, *sv.* cut, hew, carve, 3/230; 25/66.
ceorl, *sm.* (1) man, 20/341; 21/132: (2) husband, 16/46.
(*ge*)**cēosan**, *sv.* (1) choose, 5 a/65; 14 a/38; *w. gen.* 25/22; 'hē wæs Gode gecoren,' a chosen man in the sight of God, 14 a/ (2) decide, 10/59.
(*ge*)**cīdan**, *wv.* quarrel, 11/35.
*ge*cīegan, *wv.* call, name, 14 a 14 b/206.
ciele, *sm.* cold, 4/168, 169; 14 123 (frost). [ceald.]
ciele-giecel, *sm.* (frost-), ici [icicle = īs-giecal.]
cīepan, *wv.* sell. [cēap.]
cierlisc, *aj.* servile. 8/12. [cēo
cierm, *sm.* cry, 21/107.
cierman, *wv.* cry, call, 23/2 27 g/4.
cierr, *sm.* (turn), time, occasion, 7; 8/184.
*ge*cierran, *wv.* turn (1) *trans.* 22; 23/312; 'hīm tō gecir (þæt folc),' reduced to subjecti 7/4; (2) *intr.* turn back, ret 14 a/38, 49, 203; 'hī nold (hine) eft gecyrran,' return to h 14 b/65; proceed, 4/22.
*ge*cierrednis, *sf.* conversion Christianity), 15/111.
cild, *sn.* child, 14 b/2, 24, 28, 5
cild-cradol, *sm.* (child's) cra 14 b/103.
cildhād, *sm.* childhood, 13/432
cir(i)ce, *sf.* church, 2/34; 14 133, 238.
circlic, *aj.* ecclesiastical, 13/532
ciric-hata, *sm.* church-hater, (p secutor), 16/158.
clǣne, *aj.* clean, pure, 10/75; 14 19, 20.
clǣne, *av.* entirely, 2/16; 16/ 43.
clǣnnis, *sf.* purity, 14 a/5.
(*ge*)**clǣnsian**, *wv.* (1) clean purify, 14 a/275; 16/226: justify, clear, *w. acc. and gen.* a/15, 6. [clǣne.]
clamm, *sm.* (1) bond, chain, 2 128, 163: (2) grip, grasp, 2 85, 252.
clāþ, *sn.* cloth, 151/184.
clēaf, *pret. of* clēofan.

ēofan, *sv.* cleave, split, 21/283.

eopian, *see* **clipian**.

ibbor, *aj.* adhesive, 28/13. [clifian, 'cleave to,' 'adhere.']

if, *sn.* cliff, rock.

ipian (cleopian), *wv.* call, exclaim, 14 a/245, 272; 16/211; 21/25.

ūd, *sm.* rock.

ūdig, *aj.* rocky, 4/66.

ūmian, *wv.* mumble, mutter, 16/210.

ūstor, *sn.* prison, 22/171. [claustrum.]

yppan, *wv.* embrace, 10/68; 26/42.

cnæwe, *aj., w. gen.* acknowledging, conscious of, 13/394. [oncnāwan.]

apa, *sm.* (1) boy, youth, 15/231: (2) servant.

(ge)cnāwan, *sv.* know, 2/63 (understand); 16/1, 64, 113.

cneord, *aj.* intent, diligent.

cneordlīce, *av.* diligently, 14 a/59.

ēoriss, *sf.* (generation), tribe, people, 23/324.

ēow, *pret. of* cnāwan.

ēow, *sn.* knee, 5 b/13; 26/42.

iht, *sm.* boy, youth, 8/75; 14 a/58, 165; 21/9.

yssan, *wv.* (1) *trans.* beat, 24/59; 26/101: (2) *intr.* crash together), 20/78.

yttan, *wv.* bind, 16/130. [cnotta, 'knot.']

a, *sm.* chamber.

hettan, *wv.* cough (?), 23/270.

ian, *wv.* cool, grow cold, 25/2 [cēle.]

len-ferhþ, *aj.* proud (?) of mind, 3/134; 26/71.

n, *pret. of* cuman.

non, *pret. pl. of* cuman.

oren, *ptc. of* ceōsan.

n, *sn.* corn, 8/116, 122, 142.

ost, *aj.* (chosen), tried, trusty, 3/231. [cēosan.]

costung, *sf.* temptation, 3/127, 140. [cēosung.]

cradol, *sm.* cradle.

cradol-cild, *sn.* child in the cradle, 16/50.

cræft, *sm.* (1) skill, art, knowledge, 3/29, 176, 180, 181: (2) strength, courage, 5 a/94; 14 a/289; 20/33.

cræftig, *aj.* powerful, 5 a/78, 89; 20/216.

cræt, *sn.* (cart), chariot, 13/234.

Crēacas, (Crēcas), *smpl.* Greeks, 2/55; 5 a/66. [græcus.]

Crēcisc, *aj.* Greek, 5 a/48. [crēacas.]

crēopan, *sv.* creep, 3/49, 70, 71; 16/221.

(ge)cringan (crincan), *sv.* (bow), fall, 20/87; 21/292, 302.

crism-līesung, *sf.* chrism-loosing, 7/28.

Crīst, *sm.* Christ.

crīsten, *aj.* Christian, 2/59; 14 a/24; 16/103.

crīstendōm, *sm.* Christianity, 5 b/55; 16/116.

cucu, *see* **cwic**.

cuman, *sv.* (1) come, 7/25, 4; 14 a/41; *w. infin.* 'cōm swimman,' came swimming, 20/373; 'cōm gangan,' came, 20/390: (2) come to oneself, recover, 14 b/170: (3) go, depart, 26/92: (4) 'cuman forþ,' come off, be carried out, 11/54.

cumb, *sm.* valley, 12 b/67, 72.

cumbol, *sn.* banner, 23/333.

cumbol-wīga, *sm.* warrior fighting under a banner, 23/243, 259.

cumpæder, *sm.* god-father, 8/77. [compater.]

(ge)cunnan, (ic cann), *vb.* (1) know, 2/53; 13/433; 20/127; 26/71, 113: (2) be able, 2/17.

(ge)cunnian, *wv., w. gen. or acc.* try, test, explore, 13/74; 20/176; 21/215; 23/259; 26/29.

curon, *pret. pl. of* cēosan.

cūþ, *aj.* known, familiar, 20/53, 384; 26/55. [cunnan.]

cūþe, *pret. of* cunnan.

cūþlīce, *av.* familiarly, certainly, 3/7.

cwacian, *wv.* quake.

cwǣdon, *pret. pl. of* cweþan.

cwæþ, *pret. of* cweþan.

cwalu, *sf.* killing, murder, violent death, 13/183; 14 b/209; 16/72. [cwelan.]

cwealm, *sm.* death. [cwelan.]

cwealmbǣre, *aj.* deadly, 14 a/255.

cweartern, *sn.* prison, 13/369; 14 a/263; 14 b/180.

cwęccan, *wv.* shake. [cwacian.]

cwelan, *sv.* die, 14 a/259.

cwęllan, *wv.* kill, 20/84. [cwalu.]

cwęllere, *sm.* killer, murderer, executioner, 14 b/53, 64.

***ge*cwēme,** *aj.* agreeable, 13/205. [cuman.]

cwēn, *sf.* queen, 5 a/50, 58, 59; 18/72.

(*ge*)cweþan, *sv.* say, speak, 1/33; 14 b/165. Gecwǣdon, agreed, resolved, 14 a/233.

cwic (cucu), *aj.* alive, 13/140; 14 a/304; 23/235; 26/9.

cwide, *sm.* (1) speech, address, proposal, 13/471; 14 a/243; (2) discourse, homily, 13/512. [cweþan.]

cwide-gidd, *sn.* (speech-word), speech, address, 26/55.

cwidelēas, *aj.* speechless, 14 b/170.

cwield, *sf.* destruction, death, 8/165. [cwalu.]

(*ge*)cwielman, *wv.* afflict, 14 b/185. [cwealm.]

cwielmian, *wv.* suffer (intr.), 14 b/146.

cwīþan, *wv.* bewail, 25/56; 26/9.

cwōm, *pret. of* cuman.

cwōmon, *pret. pl. of* cuman.

cȳf, *sf.* tub, vessel, 14 a/25.

cylle, *sm.* vessel, 5 b/87.

cyme, *sm.* coming, 10/85; 22/47, 53. [cuman.]

cymþ, *3rd sg. of* cuman.

***ge*cynd,** *sfn.* nature, 3/114, 25/14 a/193, 196, 203.

cyne-cynn, *sn.* royal family, 14/72.

cyne-dōm, *sm.* government, kingdom, 11/7; 13/315, 361.

cyne-hlāford, *sm.* ancestral lord, liege lord, 18/34, 46.

cynelīc, *aj.* royal, 14 b/74, 76.

cyne-rīce, *sn.* kingdom, sovereignty, 3/75; 14 b/142.

cyne-rōf, *aj.* nobly bold, 23/20, 312.

cyne-setl, *sn.* royal seat, throne, 14 b/98.

cyning (cyng), *sm.* king, 1/11, 14 b/79; 23/155.

cyning-beald, *aj.* nobly bold (?), 20/384. [*Perhaps read* cyn-beald.]

cynn, *sn.* race, family, 21/76, 266, 23/311, 324.

cynren, *sn.* kindred, progeny, 22/28. [ren = ryne.]

cyrtel, *sm.* coat, tunic, 4/60; 14/116.

cyssan, *wv.* kiss, 26/42; 27 c/[Coss. 'kiss.']

cyst, *sm.* (choice), the best of anything, 20/309; 25/1; moreexcellence, virtue, 13/196. [cēsan.]

cystig, *aj.* (1) virtuous, 15/77(2) charitable, 14 a/46.

(*ge*)cȳþan, *wv.* make known, te3/190; 18/18, 21; 24/3[cūþ.]

cȳþþ(u), *sf.* native land, home, 2312. [cūþ.]

D.

dǣd, *sf.* deed, action, 1/2; 5 b14; 13/473 (event); 22/19[dōn.]

dǣd-bētan, *wv.* atone (an ev

deed), repent, 14 a/191. [dǣd-bōt.]
ēd-bōt, *sf.* (deed-atonement), repentance, 13/278.
ēd-cēne, *aj.* bold in deeds, 20/395.
eg, *sm.* day, 8/29, 144; 20/350; 27 b/1. Dæges, by day, 14 a/147. Tō dæg, to-day, 14 b/1.
eg-hwāmlīce, *av.* daily, 16/11, 139.
eg-red, *sn.* dawn, 23/204.
egþerlic, *aj.* 'on þysum dægþerlican dæge,' on this very day, 14 b/68.
g(e)-weorc, *sn.* day's work, 21/148; 23/266.
l, *sn.* valley, 12 b/55; 22/60, 176; 24/24.
l, *sm.* part, division, 2/48, 59; 7/13, 18; 27 d/10; 'be ænigum dǣle,' at all, 16/169; 'be sumum dǣle,' partly, 16/219. [gedāl.]
)dǣlan, *wv.* (1) divide, tear, 13/91; 26/83 (?): (2) distribute, give away, 14 a/70, 144; 28/9: (3) 'hilde dælan,' share war, fight, 21/33: (4) gain, get, 22/51.
dafenian, *wv.*, *w. dat.* befit, suit, 10/18.
āl, *sn.* separation. [dǣl.]
oþ, *sm.* spear, javelin, 21/149, 155; 28/21.
u, *sf.* injury.
d, *aj.* dead, 4/135, 161; 20/3.
dlic, *aj.* mortal, 3/118; 13/101.
h, *see* dugan.
f, *pret. of* delfan.
r, *see* durran.
, *sm.* death, 14 a/169; 20/8, 241.
bǣre (dēadb.), *aj.* deadly, 14 a/0.
-dæg, *sm.* day of death, 28/
-ręced, *sn.* death-house, grave, /48.

dēaþ-wīc, *sn.* dwelling of death, 20/25.
dēaw, *sm.* dew, 27 e/12.
*ge*dēfe, *aj.* fitting. [dafenian.]
dēflic, *aj.* fitting, suitable, 13/348.
*ge*delf, *sn.* digging, 5 b/18.
delfan, *sv.* dig, 14 a/303.
dēma, *sm.* judge, 3/257; 23/4, 59. [dōm.]
(*ge*)dēman, *wv.*, (1) *w. dat.* judge, 3/15, 120: (2) decree, 10/23: (3) doom, condemn, 23/196.
dēmend, *sm.* judge, 28/36.
Dęne, *smpl.* the Danes, 4/101; 20/73, 167.
Dęne-mearc (dęna-m.), *sf.* Denmark, 4/107, 112 (*plur.*).
Dęnisc, *aj.* Danish, 6/8; 8/182.
dęnu, *sf.* valley, 24/24.
dēofol, *snm.* devil, 14 a/94, 124; 16/7; 22/60. [diabolus.]
dēofolcund, *aj.* devilish, 23/61.
dēofol-gield, *sn.* idol, 14 a/240, 247.
dēofol-gielda, *sm.* idolater, 14 a/232.
dēofollic, *aj.* devilish, 14 a/98.
dēofol-sēoc, *aj.* (devil-sick), possessed of a devil, 14 a/129.
dēogol, *see* dīegol.
dēop, *aj.* deep, 22/60, 176; 25/75.
dēop, *sn.* deep water, 8/195.
dēope, *av.* deeply, 26/89.
dēor, *sn.* beast (*generally* wild beast), 4/48 (rein-deer); 9/7; 13/195.
deorc, *aj.* dark, 25/46; sad, gloomy, 26/89.
dēorling (dȳrling), *sm.* darling, favourite, 14 a/1.
dēor-weorþ (dēorwurþ), *aj.* precious, 14 a/55, 107; noble, 13/307.
dęrian, *wv.*, *w. dat.* injure, 14 a/257; 16/73, 85; 21/70. [daru.]
dęriendlic, *aj.* injurious, mischievous, 13/549, 559.
dēþ, *3rd pres. of* dōn.

dīc, *smf.* ditch, moat, 5 b/33, 34; 12 b/41, 76.

dīefan, *wv.* dip, 27 d/3. [dūfan.]

dīegol, *aj.* secret, hidden, 3/39, 102; remote, 5 b/68.

dīegollīce, (dēogollice), *av.* secretly, 3/13.

dīeran, *wv.* extol, praise, 22/12. [dīere.]

dīere, (dēore), *aj.* (1) dear, beloved, 13/215; 20/59: (2) precious, costly, 4/50, 158; 20/278; 23/319.

dierne, *aj.* secret, hidden, 20/107; 28/43, 62.

(*ge*)**dīersian,** *wv.* make glorious, ennoble, 23/300. [dēore.]

diht, *sn.* command, direction, 13/112. [*The Latin* dictum.]

(*ge*)**dihtan,** *wv.* (1) appoint, direct, 13/1 (address); 13/107: (2) compose, write, 13/402; 15/225.

disc, *sm.* dish, 15/75.

dōgor, *smn. in poetry,* day, 20/145; 23/12; 26/63. [dæg.]

dohte, *pret. of* dugan.

dohtor, *sf.* daughter, 12 a/10; 27 b/12.

dol, *aj.* foolish, proud, 22/95; 27 d/17. [=dwal, *cp.* gedwol-god.]

dolg, *sn.* wound, 25/46.

dolg-wund, *aj.* wounded, 23/107.

dollīce, foolishly, presumptuously, 22/50.

dōm, *sm.* (1) doom, judgment, sentence, 14 a/65; 14 b/130; 28/60; decree, law, 11/10, 14: (2) opinion, decision, 10/59: (3) choice, 1/31; 21/38: (4) glory, 20/138, 241; 28/21.

dōm-georn, *aj.* eager for glory, 26/17.

dōmlīce, *av.* gloriously, 23/319.

(*ge*)**dōn,** *sv.* (1) do, act, 2/24, 64; 5 a/21, 35; 14 a/163: (2) *in place of a verb,* 14 a/159: (3) *cause*—'dydon rīcu settan' (had them founded), 5 a/81; 22/15 (4) put, place, take, &c.—' hīerran hāde dōn' (advance), 71; 'dyde on his byrne' (put o 18/6, 286; 3/177; 27 d/3.

*ge***dōn,** *sv.* encamp, 8/88, 110.

dorste, *pret. of* durran.

draca, *sm.* dragon, 14 a/179; 26. [draco.]

drǣfan, *wv.* drive, 16/97. [drā

drāf, *pret. of* drīfan.

drāf, *sf.* drove, 16/133. [drīfa

dranc, *pret. of* drincan.

drēam, *sm.* joy (*never* dream), 25; 23/350; 26/79.

(*ge*)**drēccan,** *wv.* trouble, afflict, 175; 14 b/162; 16/74.

(*ge*)**drēfan,** *wv. generally in par pret.* gedrēfed. (1) trouble, 167 (water); 27 a/2: (2) trou in mind, afflict, 3/225; 5 a/ 23/88.

*ge***drēfednis,** *sf.* trouble, trib tion, 13/556.

drẹnc, *sm.* drink, 14 a/255, 2 261. [drincan.]

drẹncan, *wv.* give to drink, 23/29. [drincan.]

drẹng, *sm.* youth, warrior, 21/1 [*Norse* drengr.]

drēogan, *sv.* do, perform, 20/2

drēor, *sm.* blood. [drēosan.]

drēorig, *aj.* (1) bloody, 20/1 (2) sad, 14 a/47, 95; 26/ 25.

drēorig-hlēor, *aj.* with sad f 26/83.

drēorignis, *sf.* sadness, 14 a/16

(*ge*)**drēosan,** *sv.* fall, 24/34; 36, 63.

drepan, *sv.* strike.

drẹpe, *sm.* stroke, blow, 20/33

drīfan, *sv.* drive, 16/94, 133.

*ge***drinc,** *sn.* drinking, carousing, 141, 144.

drincan, *sv.* drink, 4/131, 1 14 a/255, 258; 27 c/12.

*ge***drincan,** *sv.* drink up, 14 a/2

drohtnung, *sf.* conduct, way

life, 15/46. [Droht(n)ian *from* drēogan.]
runcen, *aj.* (*ptc.*) drunk, 17/44; 20/217; 23/67, 107.
rūsian, *wv.* become turbid, 20/380.
rȳge, *aj.* dry—'on drȳgum,' on dry land, 8/190.
ryht, *sf.* body of retainers, nation. [drēogan.]
ryhten (drihten), *sm.* (1) king, lord, 20/234; 23/21: (2) God (the Lord), 14 a/15; 20/304; 23/61, 300. [dryht.]
ryhtenlic, *aj.* (lordly), divine, 13/475.
ryht-folc, *sn.* people, nation, 27 d/17.
ryht-guma, *sm.* retainer, warrior, 20/138; 23/29.
ryhtlic, *aj.* lordly, 28/26.
ryhtscipe, *sm.* valour, 20/220.
rync, *sm.* drink, 5 b/67. [drincan.]
ryre, *sm.* fall, 24/16. [drēosan.]
rysmian, *wv.* darken, become obscure, 20/125.
ūfan, *sv.* dive.
ugan (ic dēah), *swv.* avail, be worth, 21/48; 'ne dohte hit,' there was no worth, goodness, 16/69; *w. gen.* be equivalent to, able to procure, stand in stead of, 20/94.
ugup, *sf.* (1) worth, excellence, 5 a/61: (2) benefit, help, 21/197: (3) body of retainers, multitude, 16/204 (the flower of the Britons); 23/61 (hosts); 26/79, 97.
ulmun, *sm.* war-ship, 5 a/68.
un, *sf.* hill—'of dūne,' *adv.* down, 23/291; 28/30; ādūn, 12 b/83.
un-scræf, *sn.* hill cave, 24/24.
urran (ic dearr), *swv.* dare, venture, 4/23, 30; 16/26; 26/10.
uru, *sf.* door, 1/14; 24/12; 28/36.
dūst, *sn.* dust, 14 a/250; 15/164; 27 e/12.
dwēs, *aj.* foolish, 16/176.
dwelian, *wv.* lead astray, 16/8. [dol.]
***ge*dwield,** *sn.* error, 14 a/241; 15/150.
***ge*dwimor,** *sn.* fantom, 14 b/162.
***ge*dwol-god,** *sn.* false god, 16/27. [dol.]
***ge*dwol-mann,** *sm.* heretic, 14 a/213.
dyde, *pret. of* dōn.
dyhtig, *aj.* strong, 20/37. [dugan.]
dyne, *sm.* din.
dynian, *wv.* din, 20/67; 23/23, 204.
dynt, *sm.* stroke, 17/50.
dyrstig, *aj.* bold. [durran.]
dyrstignis, *sf.* boldness, audacity, 14 a/216.
dysig, *aj.* foolish.
dysig, *sn.* folly, 13/345.
dysiglic (dyslic), *aj.* foolish, 14 a/64; 15/203.

E.

ē, *see* ēa.
ēa (ē), *sf.* river, 4/22, 23; 8/98, 147; 28/30.
ēac (ēc), *av.* also, *generally with* and, 7/23; 15/27; *or with* ge, 8/30; 'ēac swilce,' also, 10/10.
ēac, *prp., w. dat.* besides, 8/173; 21/11.
ēaca, *sm.* increase, addition, 3/177; 8/86.
ēacen, *aj.* (well grown), strong, great (only in poetry), 20/371; 27 b/8 (strong with life, vigorous). [*Ptc. of* ēacan, grow.]
ēacian, *wv.* increase (intrans.), 3/182.
ēacnian, *wv.* conceive, 13/417.
ēad, *sn.* (riches), prosperity, 22/156; 23/273.

ēad-hrēþig, *aj.* (rejoicing in prosperity), triumphant, 23/135.
ēadig, *aj.* rich, happy, blessed, 14 a/135; 14 b/111, 124.
eafera, *sm.* child, 20/297.
eafoþ, *sn.* strength, 20/216.
ēage, *sn.* eye, 14 a/200, 201; 14 b/169.
eahta, *num.* eight, 4/43.
eahtian, *wv.* watch over, 20/157.
ēa-lā, *interj.* oh! 14 a/164, 165; 16/193.
eald, *aj.* old, 3/140; 5 a/80, 81; 'eald fæder,' grandfather, 13/287; 21/218. *Comp.* ieldra, 20/74 (*see also* ieldran); *superl.* ieldesta (ieldsta), oldest, highest in rank, chief, 13/168; 14 a/253; 23/10, 242.
ealddōm, *sm.* age, 5 b/56.
eald-fēond, *sm.* old foe, hereditary foe, 23/316.
eald-hettende, *smpl.* old foes, 23/321.
eald-*ge*nīþla, *sm.* old foe, 23/228.
ealdor, *sm.* prince, king, 14 a/318; 14 b/173; 21/53.
ealdor, *sn.* life, 20/88, 184 (vitals); 27 b/3; 'tō ealdre,' for ever, 22/182.
ealdor-biscop, *sm.* chief bishop, 14 b/14.
ealdordōm, *sm.* sovereignty, 13/421.
ealdor-duguþ, *sf.* nobility, flower of the chiefs, 23/310.
ealdorlēas, *aj.* lifeless, 20/337.
ealdor-mann, *sm.* chief, magistrate, 1/3; 6/3; 21/219.
ealdor-þegn, *sm.* chief attendant, retainer, 20/58; 23/242.
eald-*ge*strēon, *sn.* old treasure, 20/131, 208.
ealdung, *sf.* growing old, age, 5 b/52.
(*ge*)ealgian, *wv.* defend, 21/52.
eall, (1) *aj.* all, 1/17, 23, 42; 'ofer eall' (*neut.*), everywhere, 21/256; 'mid ealle,' entirely, 5 b/74; 4: (2) *av.* entirely—'eall sw quite as, 13/39; 16/132, 17 (3) ealles, *av.* entirely, quite, 1 22; 16/28: (4) ealra, *w. supe* —'ealra mǣst,' most of all, 1 91; 22/92, 106. *So also* eal swīþost, 8/165.
eall-gōd, *aj.* all-good, 13/70.
eall-gylden, *aj.* all-golden, 23/
eallunga, *av.* entirely, 3/83; 14 47, 145.
eall-wealda, *sm.* ruler of all, 2 64; 22/1, 83.
eall-wealdend, *sm.* ruler of 15/22.
ealneg, *see* weg.
ealoþ, *gen.* of ealu, 4/169.
eal(l)-swā, *av.* also, 13/140, 32
ealu, *sn.* ale, 4/133.
eam = eom (wesan).
ēam, *sm.* uncle, 15/6.
earc (arc), *sm.* ark, 13/122, 14 [arca.]
eard, *sm.* country, home, dwellin place, 5 a/28; 14 a/208; 2 127.
eard-geard, *sm.* dwelling-pla earth, 26/85.
eardian, *wv.* dwell, 4/68, 10 13/53.
eard-stapa, *sm.* (land-steppe wanderer, 26/6.
ēare, *sn.* ear.
earfoþ, *sn.* hardship, distress, t 16/56; 26/6.
earfoþe, *aj.* difficult, 14 a/78.
earfoþlic, *aj.* difficult, full of har ship, 26/106.
earfoþlīce, *av.* with difficult scarcely, 14 b/151, 157; 2 386.
earg (earh), *aj.* (bad), cowardl 21/238.
eargian, *wv.* shun, fear.
earglic, *aj.* bad, 16/121.
earm, *sm.* arm, 15/28; 21/165.
earm, *aj.* poor, wretched, despic ble, 5 a/11, 77; 14 a/135; 26/4

rm-cearig, *aj.* oppressed with care, 26/20.

rming, *sm.* poor wretch, 14 a/126.

rmlic, *aj.* wretched, 15/206; 16/121 (v. l.).

rmlīce, *sv.* wretchedly, 16/195.

rm-sceapen, *aj.* (wretchedly created), wretched, 20/101.

rn, *sm.* eagle, 21/107; 23/210.

e)earnian, *wv.* earn, deserve, 9/47; 12 a/25; 16/15, 17.

rnung, *sf.* merit, 16/16, 18.

earnung, *sf.* merit, 15/32, 90.

st, *av.* eastwards, 8/59.

-stæþ, *sn.* river (sea-) bank, 21/63.

stan, *av.* from the east, 4/122, 124; 'be ēastan,' *w. dat.* east of, 8/91; 'wiþ ēastan,' to the east, 4/66.

st-dǣl, *sm.* eastern quarter, the east, 5 b/4; 14 b/8; 24/2.

st-ende, *sm.* east end, 8/6.

ast-engle, *smpl.* East-Anglians, 8/19, 125.

ster-dæg, *sm.* Easter day, 15/74.

sterne, *aj.* eastern, 22/70.

ste-weard, *aj.* eastward, 4/68, 69; 8/5, 55; 12 b 49.

st-healf, *sf.* east side, 8/101.

st-lang, *av.* eastwards, 8/7.

st-rīce, *sn.* (1) east kingdom, empire, 8/2, 18: (2) the east, 13/191.

st-rihte, *av.* eastward, 4/14.

stron, *sftpl.* Easter, 6/30; 7/11, 15; 17/37, 39.

ast-seaxan, ēast-seaxe, *smpl.* East-Saxons, 8/37, 126.

þe, *av.* easily, 2/64; 16/194; 23/75, 102. *Comp.* ēþ.

ēaþ-mēdan (ēadmēdan), *wv.* humble, 13/550.

þ-mēdu, (-mēttum, 12 a/34), *sf.* reverence (in plur.), 23/170.

þ-mōd (ēadm.), *aj.* humble, 15/70; 25/60.

ēaþmōdlīce, *av.* humbly, 3/12; 10/93.

eax, (æx, æsc. 11/68), *sf.* axe, 3/231, 239, 241; 17/47.

eaxl, *sf.* shoulder, 13/422; 20/287, 297; 25/32.

eaxl-*ge*spann, *sn.* shoulder-span (place where the two beams of the cross intersect (Grein)), 25/9.

eaxl-*ge*stealla, *sm.* shoulder-companion (one who stands at the shoulder), intimate friend, 20/76.

ębba, *sm.* ebb, 21/65.

Ebrēas, *smpl.* Hebrews, 23/218, 253.

Ebrēisc, *aj.* Hebrew, 2/54; 23/241.

ēc, *see* **ēac.**

ēce, *aj.* eternal, 3/214; 14 a/68, 72.

ēcelīce, *av.* eternally, 14 a/118, 228; 14 b/146.

ęcg, *sf.* edge, *and in poetry,* sword, 20/209, 274; 21/60; 27 d/6.

ęcg-bana, *sm.* slayer with the sword, 20/12.

ęcg-plega, *sm.* sword-play, battle, 23/246.

ēcnis, *sf.* eternity, 3/209; 14 a/6.

ed-gift, *sn.* giving back, return, 12 a/31.

ed-hwierft, *sm.* (return, turn), reverse, change, 20/31.

ed-lēan, *sn.* reward, 14 b/128.

ed-nīwe, *aj.* renewed, 13/237; 22/69; 24/77.

***ge*ednīwian,** *wv.* renew, 13/131.

edor, *sm.* enclosure, court, dwelling, 26/77.

***ge*ed-staþelian,** *wv.* re-establish, 14 a/78, 80.

ed-węnden, *sf.* turn, change, 24/40.

ed-wīt, *sn.* reproach, contumely, 3/244; 23/215.

efen, (emn), *aj.* even, 5 b/27.

efen-eald, *aj.* of equal age, 14 b/93, 191.

efenehþ, *sf.* plain (?), neighbourhood (?), 8/117.

efen-hlytta, *sm.* equal sharer, 14 b/128.

efen-sārig (emns.), *aj.* *w.* *dat.* equally sorry with, 5 a/36.

efes, *sf.* (eaves), border (of a forest), 8/27.

efne, *av.* (1) behold, 14 a/126, 154: (2) just, 10/17. [efen.]

ēfstan, *wv.* hasten, 20/243; 21/206. [Ōfost.]

eft, *av.* (1) again, 8/107; 20/306: (2) afterwards, 2/49; 13/97, 100: (3) back, 14 a/109; 23/146; 27 d/3.

eft-sīþ, *sm.* return, 20/82.

ęge, *sm.* fear, 5 a/62; 14 a/127; 16/169.

ęgesfull, *aj.* fearful, terrible, 23/21, 257; 28/30.

ęgeslic, *aj.* fearful, terrible, 9/25; 16/108; 20/399.

ęgeslīce, *av.* fearfully, terribly, 14 b/150.

eglan, *wv.* molest, afflict, 23/185. [ęge.]

ęg(e)sa, *sm.* fear, terror, 23/252; 25/86.

ehtan, *wv.*, *w.* *gen.* pursue, persecute, 3/234; 20/262; 23/237. [ōht, 'persecution.']

ehtere, *sm.* persecutor, 14 a/24; 14 b/118.

ehtnis, *sf.* persecution, 14 b/3, 120.

ele, *sm.* oil, 14 a/25; 14 b/167. [oleum.]

ęl-fręmede (ælfr.), *aj.* strange, foreign, free, 14 a/329; 14 b/77.

ęllen, *sn.* (1) courage (only in poetry), 20/243, 279; 21/211; 25/34; 28/16: (2) zeal, 25/60.

ęllen-dǣd, *sf.* deed of courage, 23/273.

ęllen-mǣrþu, *sf.* fame of courage, 20/221.

ęllen-rōf, *aj.* strong of courage, 23/109, 146.

ęllen-þrīste, *aj.* bold of coura 23/133.

ęllen-weorc, *sn.* deed of coura 20/214.

ęllen-wōdnis, *sf.* fervour, ze 10/95.

ęlles, *av.* otherwise, else, 3/ (what else?); 14 a/333 (noth else).

ęllor, *av.* elsewhere, elsewhith 23/112. [ęll-.]

ęllor-gāst (æ), *sm.* alien spri 20/99, 367, 371.

ęln, *sf.* ell, 4/42, 43, 44.

ęl-þēod, *sf.* strange nation, 2 237.

ęlþēodig, *aj.* foreign, 23/215.

ęl-wiht, *sf.* foreign creatu strange monster, 20/250.

embe, *see* ymbe.

emn, *see* efen.

emniht (= efen-niht), *sf.* equino 18/52.

emn-lange, *prp.*, *w.* *dat.* along, 67.

ęnde, *sm.* (1) end, 14 a/230; 2 4; 'holtes æt ęnde,' on the bo ders of a forest, 25/29: (quarter, direction, 8/77; 16/4

(*ge*)**ęnde-byrdan,** *wv.* range order, include, 13/289, 505.

ęnde-byrdnis, *sf.* order, succe sion, 10/23; 13/106, 127.

ęndemes, *av.* together, 14 a/52

(*ge*)**ęndian,** *wv.* (1) end, fini (*trans.*), 5 b/25; 10/97; 2 83: (2) die, 16/42.

ęnd-lufon, *num.* eleven.

*ge***ęndung,** *sf.* ending, end, 15/13

ęnge, *aj.* (1) narrow, 20/16 (2) severe, cruel, 24/52 (death

ęngel, *sm.* angel, 14 b/193; 25/ [Angelus.]

engel-cynn, *sn.* race of ange 22/1.

ęngellic, *aj.* angelic, of angels, 14 b 118.

Ęngle, *smpl.* the English, 16/12 132, 203. [Angel.]

nglisc, *aj.* English, 13/16, 28; 'on Englisc,' in (the) English (language), 14 a/223.

nglisc-*ge*reord, *sn.* English language, 10/7.

t, *sm.* giant, 5 a/65; 5 b/23; 13/322; 26/87; 28/2.

de, *pret. of* gān.

dorcan, *wv.* ruminate, 10/57 (=ed-recian).

for, *sm.* (1) wild-boar, 28. 19: (2) image of a boar on a helmet, 20/78.

for-sprēot, *sm.* boar-spear, 20/187. [sprēot, 'sprout,' 'stake.']

h, *sm.* horse (only in poetry), 21/189.

m, *see* **wesan.**

rl, *sm.* (1) earl, 6/2, 13, 15: (2) warrior, man (only in poetry), 20/78; 21/6; 23/257.

rl-*ge*wǣde, *sn.* warrior's dress, armour, 20/192.

rnest (-ost), *sf.* earnest: 'on earnest,' *av.* in earnest, 13/87; 16/135.

rneste, *av.* earnestly, fiercely, 21/281; 23/108, 231.

rnestlīce, *av.* in truth, indeed, 14 b/142.

re, *see* **irre.**

þe, *sf.* earth, 14 a/161; 15/71; 20/282.

þlic, *aj.* earthly, 14 b/95.

þ-rīce, *sn.* earthly kingdom, 22/74.

þ-scræf, *sn.* earth-cave, 26/84.

þ-tierwe, *sf.* earth-tar, bitumen, 5 b/32.

þ-būend, *sm.* earth-dweller, 7 e/8.

en, *sm.* giant.

enisc, *aj.* gigantic, 20/308.

ian, *wv.* show, display, 23/240.

n, *wv.* plough, 4/54, 64.

npl. Gods, 19 b/23, 25.

e, *sm.* man, 9/46.

sf. favour, love, grace, 16/57; 4/46; 27 d/24.

etan, *sv.* eat.

ęttan, *wv.* harrow, 4/64.

ēþel, *sm.* (1) country, native land, 3/140; 21/52; 26/20: (2) territory, 2/9.

ēþel-weard, *sm.* guardian of his country, 23/321.

F.

***ge*fā,** *sm.* enemy, 11/79.

fācenfull, *aj.* treacherous, 14 b/92.

fāc(e)n, *sn.* treachery, crime, 5 a/85; 14 a/98; 28/56.

fadian, *wv.* arrange, order, 16/80, 225.

fæc, *sn.* period of time, interval, 10/6; 14 a/192, 194.

fæder, *sm.* father, God, 14 a/319, 337; 'eald f.' grandfather, 21/218.

fæderen-mǣg, *sm.* paternal kinsman, 20/13.

fæge, *aj.* doomed to death, 20/318; 21/119; 23/209.

fægen, *aj., w. gen.* glad, 15/111; 20/383; 26/68.

fæger, *aj.* fair, beautiful, 5 b/27; 24/64; 25/21, 73.

fægernis, *sf.* fairness, beauty, 13/65.

fæg(e)nian, *wv., w. gen.* rejoice, 14 a/41; 14 b/181.

fæg(e)re, *av.* beautifully, well, 23/301; 28/56.

fæhþ, *sf.* feud, hostility, 20/83, 90; 21/225; 27 e/11. [fāh.]

fæle, *aj.* faithful, good.

***ge*fælsian,** *wv.* purify, 20/370.

fæmne, *sf.* virgin, 28/44.

fær, *sn.* (1) journey, 8/44; 14 b/66: (2) proceedings, life, 13/150. [faran.]

fær, *sm.* (sudden) danger, 22/89.

fær-gripe, *sm.* sudden grasp, 20/266.

færinga, *av.* suddenly, forthwith, 20/164.

færlīce, *av.* suddenly, 14 a/82, 150; 26/61.

fær-sceaþa, *sm.* sudden (or dangerous) enemy, 21/142.

fær-spell, *sn.* sudden (dreadful) tidings, 23/244.

fær-stice, *sm.* sudden stitch (pain), 19 b/1,

fæst, *aj.* fast, firm, secure, 5 b/44; 20/40; 22/163.

fæste, *av.* fast, firmly, 16/130.

fæsten, *sn.* (1) fortress, 3/148; 8/12, 97; 21/194: (2) fast, 14 a/217, 218, 287.

fæsten-bryce, *sm.* breach of fasting, 16/156.

fæsten-geat, *sn.* fortress-gate, 23/162.

fæstlīce, *av.* firmly, bravely, 12 a/13; 21/82, 254.

(*ge*)**fæstnian**, *wv.* (1) fasten, 25/33: (2) confirm, conclude (peace), 13/88; 21/35.

fæstnis, *sf.* firmness, massiveness, 5 b/29.

fæstnung, *sf.* security, 26/115.

fæt, *sn.* vessel, jar, 14 a/11.

fætels, *sm.* (1) vessel, 4/169: (2) pouch, bag, 23/127.

fæþm, *sm.* (1) embrace (outstretched arms), grasp, 20/143; 27 d/24: (2) protection, 28/61: (3) fathom.

fæþm-rīm, *sn.* fathom (yard) measure, 24/29.

fāg (fāh), *aj.* coloured, stained, variegated, 20/36, 381; 28/22.

fāh, *aj.* (1) hostile, 20/213 (fāra, of the foes); 23/104 (?): (2) proscribed, guilty, 20/13. [fēon.]

fana, *sm.* banner.

fand, *pret. of* findan.

fandian, *wv., w. gen.* try, tempt, 3/42; 4/7; 14 a/108. [findan.]

fandung, *sf.* trying, tempting, 3/55, 59.

fangen, *ptc. of* fōn.

(*ge*)**faran**, *sv.* go, travel, 7/6, 1
14 a/114; 18/56.

*ge*faran, *sv.* (1) (overrun), t
possession of (a country), 5
25: (2) attack, 5 a/67: (3)
6/30.

faru, *sf.* (1) journey, 14 b/4
(2) proceedings, life, 13/496.

fēa (fēawa), *aj.* few, 4/5; 14
230; 20/162.

*ge*feah, *pret. of* gefēon.

feaht, *pret. of* feohtan.

fealdan, *sv.* fold, 27 d/7.

fealg, *pret. of* feolhan.

feallan, *sv.* (1) fall, 14 a/8
14 b/79; 26/63; 'on f.' ass
3/164: (2) flow (river), 4/94

fealu, *aj.* fallow, dark, 24/7
26/46.

fealu-hilte, *aj.* fallow-hilted, 2
166.

feax, *sn.* hair (head of hair), 1
387; 20/397; 23/99, 281.

(*ge*)**fęccan**, *wv.* (1) fetch, 14
105: (2) seek, 15/196: (3) ga
take, 21/160.

fēdan, *wv.* (1) feed, 17/61; 27
9: (2) foster, bring up, 5 a/
[fōda.]

fefer-fūge, *sf.* feverfew, 19 b/1

*ge*fēgan, *wv.* join, 14 a/74.

fēhþ, *3rd sg. of* fōn.

fela (feala), *aj. w. gen.* many, 14
206, 227, 334; 20/15.

fela-mōdig, *aj.* very bold, 2
387.

fela-synnig, *aj.* very sinful, 2
129.

feld, *sm.* field, field of battle, 8/2
21/241; 24/26.

fell, *sn.* skin, hide, 4/56, 59; 19
20.

fēng, *pret. of* fōn.

fęngel, *sm.* prince, king (only
poetry), 20/150, 225.

fęnn, *sn.* fen, 20/45; 28/42.

fęnn-gelād, *sn.* marsh-path, 2
109.

nn-land, *sn.* fen-land, 5 a/16.

oh, *sn.* (1) cattle, 28/47: (2) money, property, 1/21, 31; 14a/148.

oh-gīfre, *aj.* greedy of money, avaricious, 26/68.

ohlēas, *aj.* without money, 8/160.

feoht, *sn.* fight, battle, war, 5 a/8, 75; 23/189.

)feohtan, *sv.* fight, 1/17; 7/20; 21/16, 254: 'on feohtan,' attack, fight, 6/19.

feohtan, *sv.* (1) light, 11/24: (2) gain (by fighting), 21/129; 23/122.

ohte, *sf.* fight, 21/103.

l, *sf.* file.

lan, *sv.* get in, penetrate, 1/41; 20/31. [=feolhan.]

l-heard, *aj.* hard as a file, 21/108.

ll, *pret. of* feallan.

n, *wv.* hate.

)fēon, *sv., w. gen. and instr.* rejoice, 7/18; 10/110; 20/319, 374, 377.

nd, *sm.* (1) foe, enemy, 23/95; 25/30: (2) fiend, devil, 1/140; 22/61. [*Partic. pres. of* fēon.]

nd-sceaþa, *sm.* enemy, 23/104; 27 c/19.

rh, *smn.* life, 20/43; 21/142.

rh-bold, *sn.* life-dwelling, body, 5/73.

rh-hūs, *sn.* life-house, body, 1/297.

rh-*gen*īþla, *sm.* (life-enemy), mortal foe, 20/290.

rm, *sf.* (1) food: (2) use, 2/6.

r, *aj., w. instr.* far (from), 20/11; 24/1; 26/21.

r, *av.* (1) far, 4/12, 13; 21/; 26/26 (far or near); *superl.* errest, 4/12: (2) *of time,* far ack, 26/90: (3) in addition, rther, 26/90 (?).

feorran, *av.* from afar, 3/103 (feorrane); 20/120; 23/24; 25/57.

feorran-cumen, *aj.* come from afar, strange, 11/48.

feorr-cund, *aj.* from afar, strange, 11/49.

fēorþa, *num. aj.* fourth, 23/12.

fēoung, *sf.* enmity, 3/246. [fēon.]

fēower, *num.* four, 8/140; 20/387.

fēower-scīete, *aj.* four-cornered, square, 5 b/28. [scēat.]

fēower-tīene, *num.* fourteen, 20/391.

fēowertig, *num.* forty, 17/40.

***ge*fēra,** *sm.* companion, 1/37, 39; 3/90; 26/30. [fōr.]

fēran, *wv.* (1) go, proceed, 14 a/96, 284; 20/140, 382; 23/12: (2) behave, act, 13/363. [fōr.]

***ge*fēre,** *aj.* accessible, 24/4.

ferhþ (ferþ), *smn.* heart, mind (only in poetry), 20/383; 26/90; 27d/21.

ferhþ-gleāw, *aj.* wise, prudent of mind, 23/41.

ferhþ-loca, *sm.* (mind-enclosure) heart, 26/13, 33.

fęrian (fęrigan), *wv.* (1) carry, 8/36, 48; 14 a/152; 14 b/164: (2) go (?), 21/179. [faran.]

fers, *sn.* verse, 10/39. [Versus.]

fersc, *aj.* fresh, 4/81; 5 b/7.

***ge*fērscipe,** *sm.* company, 3/257.

fętel, *sm.* hilt. [fæt.]

fętel-hilt, *sn.* belted hilt, 20/313.

(*ge*)fętian (fętigan), *wv.* fetch, 8/152; 15/29 (fętte, *pret.*); 20/60; 23/35.

fetor, *sf.* fetter, 26/21.

fēþa, *sm.* troop, 20/77, 174; 21/88.

fēþe, *sn.* power of movement, locomotion, 22/134.

fēþe-cęmpa, *sm.* foot-warrior, 20/294.

fēþe-lāst, *sm.* (movement-track), step, 20/382; 23/139.

feþer, *sf.* (1) feather, 4/56, 60: (2) wing, 26/47.
feþer-hama, *sm.* feather-coat, 22/172.
fielde, *aj.* plain, champaign, 5 b/26. [feld.]
fiell, *sm.* (1) (felling), fall, 20/294; 21/71: (2) death, 15/134; 25/56; slaughter, 21/264. [feallan.]
(*ge*)**fiellan,** *wv.* fell, slay, 23/194; 25/38, 73. [feallan.]
fīend, *pl. of* fēond.
fierd, *sf.* (1) (military) expedition, campaign, 21/221; 22/163: (2) army, 5 a/5; 6/5; 28/31, 52. [faran.]
fierd-ham, *sm.* (war-coat), armour, 20/254.
fierd-hrægl, *sn.* (war-dress), armour, 20/277.
fierd-hwæt, *aj.* bold in war, 20/391.
fierdian, *wv.* campaign, 8/45.
fierdlēas, *aj.* undefended, 8/28.
fierd-lēoþ, *sn.* war-song, 20/174.
fierd-rinc (war-man), warrior, 21/140.
fierd-sceorp, *sn.* war-ornament, 27 c/13.
fierd-wīc, *sn.* (army-dwelling), camp, 23/220.
fierd-wierþe (weorþ), *aj.* distinguished in war, 20/66.
fiergen-bēam, *sm.* mountain-tree, 20/164.
fiergen-hēafod, *sn.* mountain-head, 19 b/27.
fiergen-holt, *sn.* mountain-wood, 20/143.
fiergen-strēam, *sm.* mountain-stream, 20/109; 28/47.
fierlen, *aj.* distant, 13/160, 337. [feorr.]
fierrest, *superl. of* feorr.
fierst, *sm.* period, time, 14 a/22; 23/325; respite, 15/210.
fīf, *num.* five, 8/193; 25/8.
fīfta, *num., aj.* fifth, 13/242.
fīf-tīene, *num.* fifteen, 4/59; 2[illegible] 332.
fīftig, *num.* fifty, 14 b/183.
findan, *sv.* find, 2/55; 4/1[illegible] 20/17, 236; 22/21: 'findan [illegible] obtain from, 12 a/18.
finger, *sm.* finger, 20/255; 27[illegible] 7; 28/38.
Finnas, *smpl.* Fins, 4/5, 28.
fīras, *smpl.* men (only in poetr[illegible] 23/33; 24/3.
firen, *sf.* crime, violence: 'firnu[illegible] *av.* excessively, very, 22/71.
firnum, *see* **firen.**
fisc (fixas), *sm.* fish, 28/27.
fisc-cynn, fish tribe, 13/194.
fiscere, *sm.* fisher, 4/27.
fiscoþ, *sm.* fishing, 4/6.
fiþer, *see* **feþer.**
fiþer-fēte, *aj.* four-footed, 195. [fiþer, *another form* [illegible] fēower.]
flǣsc, *sn.* flesh, 3/118, 119, 2[illegible] 14 a/165.
flǣsc-hama, *sm.* (flesh-coverin[illegible] body, 20/318.
flǣsclic, *aj.* fleshly, carnal, 3/1[illegible] 14 a/17.
flān, *sfm.* arrow, 14 a/95; 71, 269; 23/221.
flān-boga, *sm.* (arrow-)bow, 183.
flēag (flēah), *pret. of* flēogan.
flēah, *pret. of* flēon.
flēam, *sm.* flight, 8/105; [14[illegible] 100; 23/292.
flēde, *aj.* flooded, full (river), [illegible] 14. [flōd.]
flēogan, *sv.* (1) fly, 19 a/9; 7; 22/172; 23/221: (2) [illegible] 21/275.
flēoge, *sf.* fly.
flēoh-nętt, *sn.* fly-net, curt[illegible] 23/47.
(*ge*)**flēon,** *sv.* flee, 3/250, 2[illegible] 8/40; 21/194.
flēotan, *sv.* float, 26/54.
flętt, *sn.* floor, hall, 20/290, 3[illegible] 26/61.

ɣtt-sittende, *sm.* sitter in the hall, guest, 23/19, 33.
e)flīeman, *wv.* (1) put to flight, 8/39, 64, 130: (2) drive, hunt, 20/120. [flēam.]
ɔcc-mælum, *av.* in troops, 17/14.
ɔcc-rād, *sf.* troop-incursion, 8/27.
ɔd, *sm.* mass of water, (1) flood, 13/120; (2) flow (opposed to ebb) of the tide, 8/205; 21/65; tide generally, 21/72: (3) river, 20/111.
d-wielm, *sm.* flowing stream, 24/64.
r, *sf.* floor, ground, 20/66; 23/111.
t, *sn.* sea, 21/41. [flēotan.]
ta, *sm.* sailor, pirate, 21/72, 227.
t-mann, *sm.* sailor, pirate, 16/126.
wan, *sv.* flow, 14 b/155; 21/65; 28/47.
gon, *pret. pl. of* flēogan *and* lēon.
ht, *sm.* flight, 21/71. [flēogan.]
ēst, *sm.* blowing, breath, 24/5.
la, *sm.* food.
ıten, *ptc. of* feohtan.
c, *sn.* (1) people, nation, 20/172, 332: (2) army, 21/45.
c-*ge*feoht, *sn.* pitched battle, 6/36.
cisc, *aj.* of the people, 9/31.
c-lagu, *sf.* law of the people, 16/11.
c-*ge*stealla, *sm.* companions in war, 22/26, 42.
c-stede, *sm.* battle-place, 20/113; 23/320.
c-toga, *sm.* leader of the people, general, 23/47, 194.
c-wīga, *sm.* warrior, 27 c/13.
d-āgend, *sm.* earth-possessor, earth-dweller, 24/5.
fold-būend, *sm.* earth-dweller, 20/105.
folde, *sf.* earth, ground, 23/281; 24/3, 8, 60.
fold-grǣg, *aj.* earth-gray, 28/31.
fold-weg, *sm.* (earth-way), road, 20/383.
folgian (fyl(i)gan), *wv., w. dat.* (1) follow, 9/41; 14 a/16; obey, 16/223: (2) serve (the guests), 23/33.
folgoþ, *sm.* (following), (body of) retainers, province, 18/25, 29.
folm, *sf.* hand (only in poetry), 20/53; 21/150; 23/80.
fōn, *sv.* (1) seize, grasp, take, 20/251, 287; *with* tō, 21/10; 'fēng tō rice,' came to the throne, 2/22; 5 a/74; 'him togēanes fēng,' clutched at him, 20/292; 'tōgædre, fēngon,' engaged in battle, 15/129; 'him on fultum fēng,' helped them, 23/300: (1) take, capture, make prisoner, 4/50; 5a/73.
for, *prep., w. dat.* (*instr.*) (1) *local*, before, 20/399; 23/192: (2) in the sight of, before; 'rīce for worulde,' 14a/120; 'sē hæfþ forþgang for Gode and for worulde,' 13/5: (3) *causal*; 'forht wæs ic for þǣre fægran gesihþe,' 25/21; 'for his intingan.' 14 b/110; 'hi woldon cuman þider for þæs cynges swicdōme' (in order to betray), 18/40. 'for hwȳ,' 'for hwām,' 'for hwon,' wherefore? 10/107; 'for þām,' 'for þon,' therefore, 2/23; because, 8/47; 'for þām þe (þȳ),' because, 8/71; 5 b/62; 'for þām þæt,' in order that, 3/230; 'for þȳ,' therefore, 8/206; 'for þȳ þe,' because, 8/121; 'for þȳ þæt,' in order that, 14 b/94, 101.
for, *av.* too, very, 8/163; 13/15.
fōr, *pret. of* faran.
fōr, *sf.* journey.
foran, (forane, 19 b/11), *av.* in

front, before, 5 a/46; 'foran forrīdan,' 'cut off their advance,' 8/115, 188.

for·bærnan, *wv.* burn (*trans.*), 13/166; 15/195.

for·bēodan, *sv.* forbid, 13/428; 17/43: *w. acc. and dat.* 12 a/19.

for·beornan, *sv.* burn up (*intr.*), 15/192; 20/366.

for·beran, *sv.* (1) suffer, 3/13: (2) tolerate, 3/7, 24.

for·bīegan, *wv.* (bend-down), humiliate, 23/267.

for·būgan, *sv.* escape, avoid, 13/346; 14 b/65; 21/325.

for·ceorfan, *sv.* cut through, 23/105.

for·cierran, *wv.* avoid, 14 b/34.

ford, *sm.* ford, 8/40; 21/81, 88.

for·dēman, *wv.* condemn, 13/15.

for·dōn, *sv.* destroy, ruin, 5 a/8; 5 a/70; 16/204.

for·drīfan, *sv.* (1) drive, sweep away, 5 b/10: (2) impel, drive on, 23/277.

fore (for), *prep.* before, 13/483 (of time).

fore-gęnga, *sf.* (goer before), attendant, 23/127.

fore-gīsl, *sm.* preliminary hostage, 7/22; 8/20.

fore-mære, *aj.* very illustrious, 23/122.

fore-sęcgan, *wv.* (1) mention before, 15/141; *in partic. pret.* 'se foresæda,' the aforesaid, 13/559; 15/30: (2) predict, 3/188.

fore-spreca, *sm.* mediator, 16/224.

fore-sprecen, *aj.* (*ptc.*) aforesaid, above-mentioned, 8/136; 12 a/42.

for·faran, *sv.* (1) intercept, 8/187: (2) destroy, ruin, 16/99.

for·flēon, *sv.* flee from, avoid, 14 b/101.

for·giefan, *sv.* (1) give, 14 125; 20/269; 21/139: (2) f give (sins), 13/55.

for·giefennis (forgiefnis), *sf.* f giveness (of sins), 3/227, 2 13/56.

for·gieldan, *sv.* (1) requite, 2 327; 23/217: (2) pay for, 1 66: (3) buy off, 21/32: give, 20/291, 334.

for·gīeman, *wv.* neglect, 22/82

For·gietan, *sv.* forget, 3/1 13/13.

for·hæfednis, *sf.* continence, te perance, 15/62.

For·healdan, *sv.* withhold, 1 26, 28, 60.

for-heard, *aj.* very hard, 21/1

for·hēawan, *sv.* cut down, k 21/115, 223; 21/288.

for·hęrgian, *wv.* ravage, 2/3 5 a/9.

for·hęrgung, *sf.* devastation, 5 53.

for·hogian, *wv.* despise, 14 a/ 123.

for·hohnis, *sf.* contempt, 10 [=forhogodnis.]

for·hradian, *wv.* anticipate, fr trate, 14 b/104.

forht, *aj.* afraid, 25/21; 26/68.

forhtian, *wv.* be afraid, 14a/2 21/21.

forhtlice, *av.* with fear, 23/244

forhtung, *sf.* fear, 14 a/272.

for·hwega, *av.* about, 4/146, 1 [*comp.* hwæt-hwegu.]

for·ierman, *wv.* reduce to pover 16/46. [earm.]

for·lætan, *sv.* (1) leave, abandc 14 a/15, 31; omit, neglect, 51; let go, 21/2: (2) rem excuse, 3/195: (3) loose, 2/4 9/50: (4) let, 21/156, 32 *w. avs.* upp. forl., 5 b/15 (dire upwards); inn forl. 23/150.

for·lōogan, *sv., in partic. pret. active meaning* forlogen, lyin perjured, 16/111, 155.

·lēosan, *sv.* lose, 14 a/115, 165; 20/220 (w. instr.); *ptc. prt.* forloren, ruined, 16/155.

·licgan, *sv., in ptc. prt. w. active meaning* forlegen, adulterer, fornicator.

·ligere (forlegere), *sn.* adultery, fornication, 16/153, 185.

·ma, *aj.* first, 14 a/12; 14 b/5; 20/213; *superl.* fyrmest, first.

·nēah, *av.* very nearly, almost, 5 a/80.

·nīedan, *wv.* compel, 16/46.

·niman, *sv.* (1) carry off, destroy, 20/186; 26/80, 99: (2) annul (laws), 16/52.

·rēdan, *wv.* betray, 16/94, 95.

·rīdan, *sv.* intercept (by riding), 8/38, 115.

·rotian, *wv.* rot away, decay, 5/84.

·sacan, *sv.* deny, refuse, 15/58.

·scamian, *wv. impers., w. acc.* be ashamed, 3/15.

·scieppan, *sv.* transform, 22/3.

·scyldigian, *wv., in ptc. prt.* ·rscyldigod, guilty, 14 a/151.

·sēon, *sv.* despise, 14 b/107; 5/45, 62.

·sēoþan, *sv.* wither, 14 b/124. ·ēoþan, 'boil.']

·sewennis, *sf.* contempt, 14a/7.

·sīþian, *wv.* perish, 20/300.

·slēan, *sv.* disable, defeat, 5 a/5.

·spanan, *sv.* seduce, 22/105.

·spęndan, *wv.* spend, squander, 161.

·spillan, *wv.* destroy, kill, 16/.

t, *sm.* frost, 14 b/123; 22/; 24/15. [frēosan.]

tandan, *sv.* (1) understand, 81: (2) avail, help, *w. dat.* 3.4: (3) hinder, resist, 20/299.

telan, *sv.* steal, 27 c/18.

·swǣlan, *wv.* burn, inflame (*trans.*), 13/385, 388; 14 b/148.

·swāpan, *sv.* sweep away, 22/146.

·swelgan, *sv.* devour, 27 f/3.

·swęrian, *sv., in ptc. prt. w. active meaning* forsworen, perjured, 16/110.

·syngian, *wv., in ptc. prt. w. active meaning* forsyngod, sinful, sinner, 16/146, 185, 193.

·tęndan, *wv.* burn away, cauterize, 5 a/46, 49.

, *av.* (1) (forth) forwards, 20/382; 21/3, 150: (2) away, 27e/13 (?): (3) *of time*, continually, still—'būton ęnde forþ,' 23/120; 'þæt folc forþ mid ealle' (forthwith), 14 a/189; 'and swā forþ . . .' (so on), 14 a/226.

-þringan, *wv.* produce, 10/8.

·þēon, *wv.* (press down), overcome, 25/54.

-fæder, *sm.* fore-father, ancestor, 13/170.

-faran, *sv.* (depart), die, 14 b/196, 207.

-fēran, *wv.* (depart), die, 8/167.

-fōr, *sf.* (departure), death, 10/99, 103, 108.

-gang, *sm.* progress, success, 13/5.

-georn, *aj.* eager to advance, hurrying on, 21/281.

ge-forþian, *wv.* accomplish, 21/289.

·þolian, *wv., w. instr.* go without, miss, 26/38.

-*ge*sceaft, *sf.* future, 25/10; 28/61.

-siþ, *sm.* (departure), death, 14 b/146, 181.

-weg, *sm.* 'in forþwege,' away, 26/81.

-*ge*witen, *aj.* (*ptc.*) (departed), dead, 20/229.

for·þylman, *wv.* envelope with, 23/118.
for·wegan, *sv.* kill, 21/228.
for·weornian, *wv.* wither, 14 a/117.
for·weorþan, *sv.* throw, 19 a/7.
for·weorþan, *sv.* perish, 14 b/210; 16/100, 199, 213; 23/289.
for·wiernan, *wv.*, *dat. of pers. and gen. of thing*, prevent, refuse, 5 b/62; 8/143.
for·wrēgan, *wv.* accuse, calumniate, 18/39.
for·wundian, *wv.* wound, 8/211; 25/14, 62.
for·wyrcan, *wv.* (1) dam up (a river), 8/145; (block up), close (a road), 22/136: (2) ruin, destroy, 16/212: (3) *reflex.* sin, trespass, 16/174.
forwyrd, *sfm.* destruction, 14 a/176, 184; 23/285. [forweorþan.]
fōstor, *sn.* fostering, sustenance, 16/48. [fōda.]
fōstor-fæder, *sm.* foster-father, 14 b/36, 105.
fōt, *sm.* foot, 14 a/85, 158; 21/247.
fōt-mǣl, *sn.* foot-measure, 21/275.
fōt-swæþ, *sn.* (foot-print), foot, 14 a/188.
fox-hyll, *sm.* foxhill, 12 b/44, 46.
fracoþ (fracod), *aj.* bad, wicked, 15/207; 20/325; 25/10 (criminal).
***ge*frēge**, *aj.* famous, 24/3. [fricgan.]
frægn, *pret. of* frignan.
***ge*frēgnian**, *wv.* make famous, 20/83.
***ge*frætw(i)an**, *wv.* adorn, 14 a/93; 23/171; 27 c/11.
frætwa (frætwe), *sfpl.* ornaments, trappings, 24/73; 27 c/7; 28/27.
fram, *prp., w. dat.* (*instr.*) (1) *motion away*, from, 1/33: (2) *origin*, from, 'swa micel ęge stōd d flum from ēow,' 14 a/128: *distance*, from, 8/10: (4) *fig ative* (release, deprivation, av ance, &c.), 'ālȳsan fram,' 14 335; 'þæt hī heora handa f þām blōdes gyte ne wiþbrud 14 b/183: (5) *agent* (with sive), '(Herōdes) geseah þæt wæs bepǣht fram þām tungelw gum,' 14 b/52; *av.* 'fram g depart, 1/36; 'fram ic ne will will not (run) away, 21/317.
fram, *aj.* active, bold.
framlīce, *av.* boldly, quickly, 41; 23/220.
frān, *pret. of* frignan.
franca, *sm.* spear, 21/77, 140.
Francas, *smpl.* the Franks.
Franc-land, *sn.* France, 15/19
frēa, *sm.* (1) lord, king (only poetry), 20/69; 21/12: (2) (Christ), 23/301; 25/33.
frēa-wrāsn, *sf.* (lordly cha splendid chain, 20/201.
freca, *sm.* (bold one), warrior, 313.
frēcednis, *sf.* danger, 14 a/335
frēcenlic, *aj.* dangerous, 20/1 128.
***ge*frēdan**, *wv.* feel, 14 b/187.
frēfran, *wv.* console, cheer, 26 [frōfor.]
(*ge*)frēfran, *wv.* console, ch 14 b/59, 135, 138.
fręm(e)de, strange, foreign, 163; 16/79.
(*ge*)fręmian, *wv.*, (1) *w.* benefit, 14 a/75; 14 b/119, 1 (2) *w. acc.* do, perform, 1 206. [fram.]
(*ge*)fręmman, *wv.* perform, afford, 20/302; 22/148.
fręmsumnis, *sf.* benefit, 10/8
fręmu, *sf.* benefit, 16/48; 192.
frēo (frēoh, *pl.* frige), *aj.* free 66; 14 a/327; 16/53.
frēod, *sf.* peace, 21/39.

frēogan, *wv.* free, 11/77.
ōolic, *aj.* beautiful, 27 c/13.
ōols, *sm.* freedom. [*Originally* frīheals.]
ōols-bryce, *sm.* breach of peace, 16/156.
ōols-tīd, *sf.* festival, 14 b/2.
ōo-mæg, *sm.* (free) kinsman, 26/21.
ōond, *sm.* friend, relative, lover, 3/230, 243; 20/135; 25/76. [*Partic. pres. of a lost vb.* frēon, 'love.']
ōondlēas, *aj.* friendless, 26/28.
ōondlīce, *av.* friendly, 2/2; 13/3.
ōondscipe, *sm.* friendship, 18/49.
orig, *aj.* cold, chill, 23/281; 26/33. [frēosan.]
o-riht, *snpl.* rights of freemen, 16/52.
osan, *sv.* freeze.
esisc, *aj.* Friesian, 8/203: 'on Fresisc,' in the Friesian manner, 8/282.
tan, *sv.* devour, eat, 8/100; 27 f/1. [=for-etan.]
ttan, *wv.* graze: 'þæt corn mid hira horsum frętton,' grazed their horses with it, 8/117. [fretan.]
ġan, *wv.* ask, 27 c/19. [frignan.]
end, *pl. of* frēond.
)frige, *sn.* hearsay, information, 4/29. [fricgan.]
ge, *see* frēo.
ġnan (frīnan), *sv.* ask, 10/112, 26; 20/69, 72.
rignan, *sv.* hear, learn, 14 b/99; 23/7, 246; 24/1.
sa, *sm.* Friesian, 8/202.
**, *sm.* peace, 5 a/41, 96; 21/9, 41.
-āþ, *sm.* peace-oath, 17/57.
e-mæg, *sf.* protectress (?), 27 b/.
friþian, *wv., w. acc.* protect, /260; 23/5; 27 b/5.
friþ-stōw, *sf.* (peace-place), sanctuary, 3/233.
frōd, *aj.* (1) wise, skilful, 20/116; 21/140: (2) old, 20/56; 28/27: *w. gen.* frōd feores, 21/317.
frōfor, *sf.* consolation, help, joy, 20/23; 23/83, 297.
froren, *ptc. of* frēosan.
frugnen (frūnen), *ptc. of* frignan.
fruma, *sm.* beginning, 10/79; 13/32, 37. [fram.]
frum-gār, *sm.* chief, 23/195.
frum-sceaft, *sf.* (first) creation, 10/37; 13/65, 113.
frymdig, *aj.* desirous: 'frymdig bēon,' request, entreat, 21/179.
frymþ(u), *sf.* (1) beginning, 14 a/223; 24/84: (2) *in plur.* creation (*cp.* frumsceaft), 23/5, 83, 189. [fruma.]
fuglere, *sm.* fowler, 4/27.
fugol, *sm.* bird, 4/56.
fugol-cynn, *sn.* bird-tribe, 13/195.
fuhton, *pret. pl. of* feohtan.
ful, *av.* full, very, 8/179; 16/20; 20/2; 21/311; fol, 5 a/83, 85.
fūl, foul, unclean, 12 b/71; 16/211; 23/111.
fūle, *av.* foully, 16/186.
ful·fręmed, *aj.* (*ptc.*) perfect, 14 a/70.
ful·fręmman, *wv.* perfect, complete, 9/59, 61.
ful·gān, *sv., w. dat.*, accomplish, carry out, 14 a/150; 22/4.
fulgon, *pret. pl. of* feolan.
fūlian, *wv.* decay, rot, 4/168.
full, *aj., w. gen.* full, 4/169; 9/60; 23/19; be fullan (=um?), *av.* fully, perfectly, 2/47.
(ġe)fullian (gefulwad, 11/16), *wv.* baptize, 14 a/86, 287. [fulluht.]
fullīce, *av.* fully, 9/59, 61; 16/119.
fulluht (fulwiht), *sm.* baptism, 14 a/134, 252; 7/24, 28. [full *and* wiht, 'consecration.']

fultum, *sm.* help, **20**/23; 23/186, 301.
***ge*fultumian,** *wv.* help, 10/15.
ful·wyrcan, *wv.* complete, 15/91.
funde, *pret. of* findan.
fundian, *wv.* hasten, 15/186.
furh, *sf.* furrow, 12 b/66.
furh-lang (furlang), *sn.* (length of a furrow), furlong, 8/198.
furþor, *av.* further, 2/70; 9/30; 21/247.
furþum (furþon), *av.* even, quite, 2/18, 21; 14 a/83; 13/92; 8/147 (had just begun); 14 a/137 (already, as it is).
fūs, *aj.* ready, eager, 21/281; 25/21 (?), 57; *w. gen.* sīþes fūs (ready for), **20**/225. [fundian.]
fūslic, *aj.* ready, prepared, 20/174.
***ge*fylce,** *sn.* army, troop, division, 3/149; 6/11, 25. [folc.]
fylgan (fyligan), *see* **folgian.**
(*ge*)fyllan, *wv., w. gen.* fill, 2/35; 14 b/57; 22/74; 27 c/8. [full.]
fyllo, *sf.* fullness (of food), fill, feast, gorging, 5 b/89; 20/83 (*or* = fill); 23/209.
fylstan, *wv., w. dat.* help, 13/364; 21/265.
fȳr, *sn.* fire, 20/116; 22/129.
fyrh, *dat. of* furh (furrow).
fyrhtan, *wv.* fear. [forht.]
fyrhto, *sf.* fear, terror, 10/87. [forht.]
fȳr-leoht, *sn.* fire-gleam, 20/266.
fyrmest, *see* **forma.**
***ge*fyrn,** *av.* formerly, 8/1; 15/183.
fyrn-dagas, *smpl.* days of yore, 20/201.
fyrn-*ge*flit, *snpl.* former quarrels, 23/264.
fyrn-gēar, *snpl.* former years, 28/12.
fyrn-*ge*weorc, *sn.* former work, 24/84.
fyrst, *superl.* first, chief, 4/ [fore, forma.]
fȳsan, *wv.* (1) drive forth, im 21/268: (2) put to flight, 128: (3) *reflex.* hasten, 23/1 [fūs.]

G.

***ge*gada,** *sm.* companion, associ 13/87, 93.
gadrian, *wv.* gather (flowers, co reap. [geador.]
***ge*gadrian,** *wv.* (*trans. and in* gather, collect, assemble, 8/ 49, 84; 14 a/76, 143.
gælsa, *sm.* wantonness, pride, 211. [gāl.]
gælsne (gēsne), *aj., w. gen.* (1) prived of, without, 23/279: dead, 23/112.
gæstlic, *aj.* 26.73/ ghastly, dreary
gǣþ, *3rd sg. of* gān.
gafol, *sn.* (1) tribute, 4/55; 57; 21/32, 46: (2) inte profit, 14 a/149. [giefan.]
gafol-gielda, *sm.* tax-payer, 31.
gāl, *aj.* proud, wanton.
gāl, *sn.* pride, 22/82.
galan, *sv.* sing, 20/182; 25/67
gāl-ferhþ, *aj.* wanton, 23/62.
gāl-mōd, *aj.* wanton, 23/256.
gālscipe, *sm.* pride, 22/96.
gamol, *aj.* old (only in poet 20/147, 345.
gān (gangan), *sv.* go, 1/14, 3/47, 229; 14 a/101; 20/4
***ge*gān** (gegangan), *sv.* (1) come, 23/54, 140: (2) ven (an enterprise), 20/212: gain, conquer, 5 a/53; 59: (4) *impers. w. dat.* hap 15/85.
gang, *pret. of* gān.
gang, *sm.* (1) track, foot-p 20/141, 154: (2) flow, stre

5/23: (3) 'þǽre ēa gang,' bed f the river, 5 b/20.
, *sm.* spear, 21/296; 23/224; 8/22.
(?), 22/71.
-berend, *sm.* spear-bearer, war-ior, 21/262.
-rǽs, *sm.* (rush of spears), at-ack, 21/32.
-gewinn, *sn.* spear-fight, 23/ 08.
t (gǽst), *sm.* (1) spirit, life, 3/ 26; 14 a/218; 25/49; 27 b/8: 2) the Holy Ghost, 14 a/229; 3/83: (3) demon, spirit, 20/ 07.
tlic (ǽ), *aj.* spiritual, holy, 3/ 25; 14 b/137.
cj. and, 'mōnaþ ge hwīlum vēgen,' 4/136; 'ge . . . ge,' oth...and; 'he mihte ge sprecan e gangan,' 10/101; *for* 'ǽgþer e' *see* ǽgþer.
dor, *av.* 'on geador,' together, 9/345. [gegada.]
ld, *pret. of* gildan.
lg, *aj.* sad.
lga, *sm.* (gallows), cross, 25/ 9, 40.
g-mōd, *aj.* sad of mood, 20/ 7.
p, *aj.* (deep), steep, high, 28/ 3.
plīce, *aj.* (deeply), cunningly, b/48.
(gēr), *sn.* year, 6/36; 8/ 9; 14 a/35; 28/9.
ra, *av.* formerly, of yore, 22/ 5; 25/28; 26/22.
c, *aj.* ready.
cian, *wv.* prepare, 14 a/50.
d, *sm.* enclosure, dwelling.
-dagas, *smpl.* days of yore, /104; 26/44.
o, *aj.* ready, 1/20; 14 a/176; /72; 23/2.
o-þancol, *aj.* (ready of ought), wise, 23/342.
we (geare), *av.* (readily), accurately, well, 9/48; 26/69, 71.
(*ge*)gearwian, *wv.* prepare, 10/ 106; 16/231; 22/186; 23/ 199.
geat (*pl.* gatu), *sn.* gate, 1/30, 40; 14 a/317; 23/151.
Gēat, *sm.* Goth, 20/51, 301.
geatolic, *aj.* adorned, splendid, 20/151, 312.
geat-weard, *sm.* gate-keeper, porter, 9/25.
gęgnum, *av.* forwards, direct, 20/ 154; 23/132.
gēn, *av.* yet, now, 22/168; 27 b/ 2 (þāgēn).
gęngan, *wv.* go, 20/151, 162.
gēo (iū, giū), *av.* formerly, 2/3, 46; 14 a/92 (iū ǽr); 20/226; 25/28 (gēara iū).
gēoguþ (iūgoþ), *sf.* (1) youth, 15/ 3; 26/35; 28/50: (2) young men, 2/65.
gēomor, *aj.* sad, 23/87.
gēomor-mōd, *aj.* sad of mood, 23/144.
geond (gind), *prp., w. acc.* throughout—(1) place, 2/5; 14 b/1; 15/71: (2) time, 14 a/321.
geond·faran, *sv.* traverse, 24/67.
geond·hweorfan, *sv.* traverse, pass over, 26/51.
geond·lācan, *sv.* (play over), traverse, 24/70.
geond·scēawian, *wv.* (see over), consider, 26/52.
geond·spręngan, *wv.* sprinkle over, 27 d/8.
geond·þęncan, *wv.* think over, consider, 26/60, 89.
gēong (iung), *aj.* young, 5 b/59, 61; 15/63: *comp.* gingra, 13/ 198; *superl.* ging(e)st, 13/189.
gēongordōm, *sm.* allegiance, 22/ 22, 38.
gēongorscipe, *sm.* allegiance, 22/ 4.
gēongra, *sm.* disciple, follower, 22/ 32, 46, 162.

gēongre (gingre). *sf.* attendant, 23/132.
georn, *aj. w. gen.* desirous, eager, 2/11; 23/210.
georne, *av.* (1) eagerly, willingly, 22/42, 152: (2) certainly, surely, 16/20, 162, 196.
geornfull, *aj.* eager, 21/274.
geornfullic, *aj.* eager, 3/59.
geornfulnis, *sf.* eagerness, zeal, 3/228; 10/92.
geornlice, *av.* eagerly, willingly, zealously, 3/8, 160; 14 a/169; 21/265.
gēosceaft-gāst, *sm.* ancient spirit, 20/16. [gēo-sceaft, 'former creation.']
gēotan, *sv.* pour.
gēr, *see* **geār.**
gēsne, *see* **gēesne.**
giedd, *sn.* song, word, 27 f/3.
giefan, *sv.* give, 23/343.
giefeþe, *aj.* granted, 23/157. [giefan.]
gief-stōl, *sm.* (gift-seat), throne, 26/44.
giefta, *sfpl.* marriage, 14 a/8, 9; *sing.* 11/52, 54.
giefu, *sf.* (1) gift, 10/61; 14 a/126: (2) grace (of God), 10/2; 14 a/186, 204; 23/1 (*plur.*).
giehþa, *sm.* itch, 14 b/155.
gieldan, *sv.* pay, 5 a/14, 19; requite, 23/263; pay for, 11/67.
giellan, *sv.* yell, sound, 19 b/9.
gielp, *sm.* boasting, pride, 14 a/74; 26/69.
gielp-word, *sn.* word of boasting, 21/274; 22/19.
gīeman, *wv., w. gen.* (*acc.*) care for, take notice of, take care of, 3/160; 13/110; 14 a/20, 148; 22/104.
gīemelēas, *aj.* careless, 13/11.
gīemelēast (gīemeliest), *sf.* carelessness, neglect, 3/208; 13/376; 14 a/31.
gierd, *sf.* rod, twig, 13/232; 14 a/101, 103.
gierede, *pret. of* giewan.
gierla, *sm.* robe, dress, 14 b [gierwan.]
giernan, *wv., w. gen.* desire mand, 17/2; 18/62; 23/ [georn.]
(ge)gierwan, *wv.* prepare, arm, 20/191; 23/9; 25 27 e/3. [gearn.]
giest, *sm.* guest, stranger, 20 272.
giest-ærn, *sn.* guest-house, 3
giest-hūs, *sn.* (guest-house), 14 b/28.
giestran-niht, *sf.* yesterday-n 20/84.
giet (gieta), *av.* (1) still, 2 14 a/274; *w. compar.* 23/ (2) besides, further, 3/197; 109. þā giet, (1) still, 4 14 a/232: (2) *w. negat.* yet 107.
gif, *cj.* if (1) *w. indic.* 2/61; 189: (2) *w. sbj.* 8/26; 22/ (3) whether, *in indir. interr sbj.* 20/69.
gīfernis, *sf.* greediness, 3/777 41; 14 b/149.
gifre, *aj. w. dat.* 27 d/28.
gīfre, *aj.* greedy, 9/40; 20/22
gigant, *sm.* giant, 20/312. gantem.]
gimm, *sm.* gem, 14 a/107; 16.
gimm-stān, *sm.* precious s 14 a/56, 60.
gimm-wyrhta, *sm.* (gem-wri jeweller, 14 a/112.
gind, *see* **geond.**
gingra, *comp. of* geōng.
ginn, *aj.* spacious, wide, 20/ 23/2, 149.
ginnfæst, *aj.* ample, liberal (*n always in combination with subst.* gifu), 20/21.
gise, *av.* yes.
gīsel, *sm.* hostage, 1/23; 18 21/265.
gītsere, *sm.* miser, 14 a/136,

sian, *wv.* desire, 14 a/200.
sung, *sf.* avarice, 14 a/140; 6/148, 207.
, *see* gēo.
d, *pret. of* glīdan.
ladian, *wv.* gladden, 13/269.
d, *aj.* glad, 14 a/271.
dlīce, *av.* gladly, 10/115.
d-mōd, *aj.* glad of mood, 23/40.
aw, *aj.* prudent, wise, 23/13, 71, 334.
aw-hȳdig, *aj.* wise of thought, 3/148. [Hȳdig = hygdig.]
)glęngan, *wv.* adorn, 10/7; 3/6.
owian, *see* glīwan.
dan, *sv.* glide, 14 b/27.
w, (glig), *sm.* joy, mirth.
wian, *wv.* joke, jest, 10/111.
wian, *wv.* adorn, 27 d/13.
wstæf, *sm. in pl.* joy, 26/52.
f, *sf.* glove, 28/17.
rnian, *wv.* mourn, lament, 21/15.
rnung, *sf.* mourning, grief, 5 b/8.
l, (1) *sm.* God, 2/7; 20/376: 2) *sn.* heathen god, 9/19; 14 a/36.
l, *aj.* good, brave, 3/4; 6/28; 1/315: 'gōde hwīle,' a good while, long time, 25/70: *cp.* ętera, 21/31: 'his bętera,' his ord, 21/276: *superl.* bętst, 4/3; 18/53.
l, *sn.* (1) benefit, 14 a/321; 2/46: (2) property, goods, 10/2.
l-bearn, *sn.* godchild, 16/97.
lcund, *aj.* divine, 2/4, 11; 16/4.
lcundlic, *aj.* divine, 14 b/144.
lcundlīce, *av.* divinely, 10/5.
lcundnis, *sf.* divinity, 14 a/10.
l-dǣd, *sf.* good deed, 16/165, 66.

gōd-fyrht, *aj.* pious, 16/167.
gōdian, *wv.* improve, (*intr.*) 16/19.
gōdlic, *aj.* good, 22/36.
gōdnis, *sf.* goodness, 15/230.
god-sibb, *sm.* sponsor, 16/97.
god-spell, *sn.* gospel, 14 b/134. [*Originally* gōd-spell = euaggēlion.]
god-spellere, *sm.* evangelist, 14 a/1, 26.
godspellic, *aj.* evangelical, 14 a/220, 227.
god-sunu, *sm.* godson, 1/43; 8/71.
god-wębb, *sn.* purple (cloth), 14 a/93.
gold, *sn.* gold, 23/171; 25/77.
gold-giefa, *sm.* giver of gold, lord, 23/279.
gold-hord, *sn.* treasure, 14 a/71.
gold-sęle, *sn.* gold-hall (hall where gold is distributed), 20/3, 389.
gold-smiþ, *sm.* goldsmith, 14 a/110.
gold-wine, *sm.* gold-friend (who gives gold), chief, king, 20/226; 23/22; 26/35.
Gota, *sm.* Goth, 5 a/87.
grēdig, *aj.* greedy, 20/249, 272.
grēdiglīce (grǣdel.), *av.* greedily, 14 a/148.
græs, *sn.* grass.
græs-wang, *sm.* grass-plain, 24/78.
grāf, *sm.* grove, 12 b/42.
gram, *aj., w. dat.* angry, fierce, cruel, 5 b/11; 9/30; *w.* wiþ, 18/19; enemy, 21/100.
grama, *sm.* anger, 13/546.
grānian, *wv.* groan.
grānung, *sf.* groaning, 14 a/181.
grāp, *pret. of* grīpan.
grāp, *sf.* grasp, clutch, 20/292. [grīpan.]
grāpian, *wv.* grasp, 20/316.
grēat, *aj.* thick, massive, 22/139.
(*ge*)grędmian, *wv.* enrage, irritate, 3/203; 14 b/53; 16/203; 21/138. [gram.]

grēne, *aj.* green, 14 a/103; 24/13; 28/35.
grēot, *sn.* gravel, dust, earth, 14 a/303; 21/315; 23/308.
grēotan, *sv.* weep, 20/92; 25/70.
(ge)grētan, *wv.* (1) greet, 2/1; 20/396; 26/52: (2) (ill) treat, 16/168.
grimm, *aj.* fierce, cruel, 16/159; 20/249, 292; 21/61.
grimmlic, *aj.* fierce, cruel, 16/5.
gegrindan, *sv.* grind, 21/109.
grindel, *sm.* bar, 22/139.
(ge)grīpan, *sv.* grasp, snatch, 14 b/117; 20/251.
gripe, *sm.* grasp. [grīpan.]
gripen, *ptc. of* grīpan.
grist-bītian, *wv.* gnash the teeth, 23/271.
grip, *sn.* (1) peace, 16/102; 18/48; 21/35: (2) protection, 18. 68. [*A Norse word.*]
gripian, *wv.* protect, 16/38.
griplēas, *aj.* unprotected, 16/42.
grund, *sm.* (1) ground, bottom (of a lake, etc.), 20/117, 144: (2) sea, water, 20/301: (3) earth, plain, 20/154; 21/287; 23/349.
grunden, *ptc. of* grindan.
grundlēas, *aj.* bottomless, unfathomable, 22/145.
grundlunga, *av.* from the foundations, completely, 14 a/249.
grund-wang, *sm.* ground-plain, 20/246.
grund-wiergen, water-wolf, 20/268. [wiergen, *fem. of* wearg.]
gryre, *sm.* terror, 20/32.
gryre-lēoþ, *sn.* terrible song, 21/285.
gryrelic, *aj.* terrible, 20/191.
gryre-sīþ, *sm.* way of terror, dangerous expedition, 20/212.
guldon, *pret. pl. of* gieldan.
guma, *sm.* man, hero, 20/134, 226; 25/49.
gum-cyst, *sf.* (manly virtue), munificence, 20/236.
gum-dryhten, *sm.* lord of m 20/392.
gum-fēþa, *sm.* troop of men, 151.
gūþ, *sm.* war, 21/192; 23/306
gūþ-cearu, *sf.* war-care, -trou 20/8.
gūþ-fana, *sm.* war-banner, 219.
gūþ-freca, *sm.* (war-bold), warr 23/224.
Gūþ-gēatas, *smpl.* warlike Go 20/288.
gūþ-horn, *sn.* war-horn, 20/18
gūþ-lēoþ, *sn.* war-song, 20/272
gūþ-plega, *sm.* war-play, bat 21/61.
gūþ-rēs, *sm.* war-rush, onslau 20/327.
gūþ-rinc, *sm.* warrior, 20/2 21/138.
gūþ-sceorp, *sn.* war-trappings, 329.
gūþ-wērig, *aj.* war-weary, wou ed, 20/336.
gyden, *sf.* goddess, 9/31. [go
gyfen (geofon), *sm.* ocean, 20/1
gylden, *aj.* golden, 14 a/61, [gold.]
gylian, *wv.* yell, 23/25.
gylt, *sm.* guilt, sin, crime, fa 18/22.
gyltend, *sm.* sinner, 3/238.
gyrdel, *sm.* girdle, 14 b/153.
gyte, *sm.* pouring forth, shedd (of blood), 14 b/184. [gēota
gyte-sāl, *sm.* (joy at the pour out of wine), wine-joy, 23/ [sāl = sæl.]

H.

habban, *wv.* (1) have, hold, 1, 2/90; 20/360: (2) *w. ptc. p to form past tenses,* 2/42; 14 155; 23/140: *with inflected* 1/18; 21/237.
hād, *sm.* (1) rank, order, 2/4,

71: (2) condition, state, 20/47: (3) nature, character, 20/85.

ād-breca, *sm.* violator of his order, 16/184.

ād-bryce, *sm.* violation of one's order, 16/152.

(ge)hādod, *aj.* (*ptc.*) in orders, clerical, monastic, 16/81; 17/23.

ādor, *aj.* bright, clear.

ādre, *av.* brightly, clearly, 20/321.

æfde, *pret. of* habban.

(ge)hæftan, *wv.* chain, hold captive, 22/135, 140; 23/116.

æft-mēce, *sm.* hilted-sword, 20/207.

æft-nīed, *sm.* captivity, 13/379.

ægl, *see* **hagol**.

ægtesse, *sf.* witch, 19 b/24, 26.

(ge)hælan, *wv.* heal, 14 a/66, 67; 25/85. [hāl.]

æle, *sm.* man, hero (only in poetry), 20/396.

ælend, *sm.* Saviour, Christ, 14 a/10, 77; 25/25.

æleþ, *sm.* man, hero (only in poetry), 22/40; 23/56; 25/39.

ælo, *sf.* health, prosperity, 11/6.

ær, *sn.* hair, 27 d/5.

ærfest, *sm.* autumn, 8/141; 18/52; 28/8.

æs, *sf.* command, 13/172; 14 a/52, 128.

æsl-wrid, *sn.* hazel-thicket, 12 b/83.

æst, *aj.* violent, 20/85.

ætse, *av.* violently, fiercely, 23/263.

æte, *sf.* heat, 14 b/147. [hāt.]

ætu, *sf.* heat, 22/144; 24/17.

æþ, *sf.* heath, 28/29.

æþen, *aj.* heathen, 6/12; 14 a/251; 23/179.

æþen-gield, *sn.* idolatry, 13/162; 14 a/248.

æþen-gielda, *sm.* idolater, 14 a/235, 242.

hæþenscipe, *sm.* heathendom, 14 a/234, 237.

hæþ-stapa, *sm.* heath-stalker, 20/118. [steppan.]

hafen, *ptc.* of hebban.

hafenian, *wv.* hold, grasp, 20/323; 21/42, 309.

hafoc, *sm.* hawk, 21/8; 28/17.

hafola, *sm.* head (only in poetry), 20/77, 122, 171.

haga, *sm.* hedge, enclosure.

hagol, (hægol), *sm.* hail, 24/16, 60.

hagol-faru, *sf.* hail-storm, 26/105.

hagu-steald-monn, *sm.* bachelor, warrior, 27 c/2.

hāl, *aj.* whole, uninjured, healthy, 20/253.

hālettan, *wv.* greet, salute, 10/31.

hālga, *sm.* saint, 15/214. [hālig.]

(ge)hālgian, *wv.* hallow, consecrate, 14 a/252; 18/72.

hālig, *aj.* holy, 10/46, 62; 20/303.

hālignis, *sf.* sanctuary, 16/42.

hālsian, *wv.* address, admonish, 14 a/268.

hālwende, *aj.* salutary, healthy, 10/136; 14 b/165.

hām, *sm.* home, dwelling, 21/292; 23/121; 27 e/9: 'hām,' *av.* home (after vbs. of motion), 14 a/50: 'æt hām,' at home, 5 a/52; 8/31.

hama, ham, *sm.* coat, covering (only in composition).

hām-cyme, *sm.* coming home, 1 b/70.

hamm, *sm.* piece of land, 12 b/45.

hamor, *sm.* hammer, 20/35.

hāmweard, *av.* homewards, 5 a/17; 18/3.

hāmweardes, *av.* homewards, 8/46.

hana, *sm.* cock.

han-cred, *sm.* cock-crow, 14 a/300. [cred = crǽd, *from* crāwan, 'crow.']

hand, *sf.* hand, 3/240; 14 a/35: 'on gehwæþere hand,' on both sides, 6/7; 21/112: 'on hond āgiefan,' hand over to, 23/130: 'tō handa lǽtan,' hand over, 18/60.

hand-bana, *sm.* hand-slayer, 20/80.

hand-bred, *sn.* palm of the hand, hand, 15/99.

hand-lēan, *sn.* hand-reward, -requital, 20/291.

hand-mægen, *sn.* hand-might, 22/2.

hand-*ge*mōt, *sn.* hand-meeting, (hand to hand), 20/276.

hand-scolu, *sf.* (hand-troop), retinue, 20/67.

hand-*ge*sęlla, *sm.* hand-comrade, 20/231.

hand-*ge*weorc, *sn.* hand-work, 14 a/200.

***ge*hangen,** *ptc. of* hōn.

hangian, *wv.* hang, (*intr.*) 20/113; 27 c/11; 28/55.

hār, *aj.* hoary, grey, old, 20/57; 21/169; 23/328 (?); 26/82.

hara, *sm.* hare, 9/15.

hāt, *aj.* hot, 14 a/27; 22/109; 28/7.

***ge*hāt,** *sn.* promise.

hata, *sm.* hater, prosecutor.

hātan, *sv.* (1) command, 21/2; 22/100; 25/31: (2) name, *w. nom.* (= voc.) 4/49; 5 a/51. hātte, *pass. pres. and pret.* 5 b/61; 14 b/135: hātan, *pass. infin.* 22/99.

hāte, *av.* hotly, 23/94.

hāt-heort, *aj.* (warm-hearted), passionate, 26/66.

hātheortnis, *sf.* passion, 3/2.

hatian, *wv.* hate.

***ge*hāt-land,** *sn.* promised land, 10/82.

hatung, *sf.* hate, 14 b/121.

***ge*hāwian,** *wv.* see, look out, 8/144.

hēa, *see* **hēah.**

hēadfodlēas, *aj.* headless, 27/10.

hēafod, *sn.* (1) head, 20/389; 22/110; 26/43: (2) source, 12/67.

hēafod-mann, *sm.* head-man, leader, 13/453; 15/41.

hēafod-*ge*rīm, *sn.* chief number, majority, 23/309.

hēafod-weard, *sm.* chief guardian, 23/239.

hēah, *aj.* high, 5 b/130; 22/5; 25 40. *Comp.* hierra, 2/7; 24/28; hēahra, 22/29; hēarra 22/37; *superl.* hēhst, 23/309.

hēah-ęngel, *sm.* arch-angel, 1; 481, 520.

hēah-fæder, *sm.* patriarch, 1; 152, 173; 14 b/136.

hēahnis (hēannis), *sf.* height, loftiness, 14 b/58.

hēah-*ge*rēfa, *sm.* high-sheriff, chief officer, 14 a/262.

hēah-þungen, *aj.* of high rank, 4/137.

heald, *aj.* inclined, bowed.

(*ge*)healdan, *sv.* (1) hold, possess, keep, 2/39; 22/75: (2) guard, 5 a/52; 14 a/309 (preserve); 17/60; 26/14; observe, keep, 16/83; *intr.* hold out, 21/102: (3) foster, 27 b/5: (4) inhabit, 22/103: (5) treat, behave to, 12 a/28.

healdend, *sm.* (guardian), chief, general, 23/290.

healf, *sf.* side, 8/22, 96, 97; 25/20.

healf, *aj.* half, 5 b/82; 8/31, 32; 23/105.

hēalic, *aj.* high, distinguished, proud, 13/348; 14 a/220; 15/153; 22/49.

heall, *sf.* hall, 20/38; 21/214; 28/28.

heall-wudu, *sm.* (hall-wood), floor, 20/67.

eals, *sm.* neck, 20/316; 21/141; 22/140.
ēan, *aj.* mean, abject, poor, 14 a/133; 20/24; 23/234; 26/23.
ēanlic, *aj.* ignominious, 21/55.
ēap, *sm.* troop, multitude, 20/377; 23/163.
eard, *aj.* (1) hard, strong, sharp, 3/56; 20/316; sharp, 23/79: (2) severe, cruel, 20/93: (3) brave, 21/266; 23/225.
earde, *av.* severely, fiercely, 23/116, 216.
eard-ęcg, *aj.* sharp of edge, 20/38, 240.
eard-heort, *aj.* hard-hearted.
eardheortnis, *sf.* hard-heartedness, 3/53.
eardlīce, *av.* bravely, 13/306; 21/261.
eard-mōd, *aj.* brave-hearted, 22/40.
eardnis, *sf.* hardness, 3/59.
eard-sēlþ, *sf.* (misfortune), wickedness, 3/63.
earg, *smf.* idol, 3/50, 89.
earm, *sm.* injury, affliction, grief, 8/30; 21/223; 22/123.
earm-scearu, *sf.* (share of) affliction, 22/187. [sceran.]
earpe, *sf.* harp, 9/20; 10/24, 4.
earpere, *sm.* harper, 9/1, 10.
earpian, *wv.* harp, 9/5, 14.
earpung, *sf.* harping, 9/24, 9.
earra, *sm.* lord (only in poetry), 1/204; 22/40; 23/56.
erste-panne (hierstep), *sf.* frying-pan, 3/151, 198, 211.
ęþu, *sm.* war.
ęþu-byrne, *sf.* war-corslet, 20/202.
ęþu-rinc, *sm.* warrior, 23/179, 212.
ęþu-swāt, *sm.* war-blood, blood of the foe, 20/210, 356.
ęþu-wielm, *sm.* (war-wave), fierce flame, 22/79.
ewan, *sv.* hew, cut, 3/237, 249; 14 a/101; 23/324: cut down, kill, 21/181: 'æftan hēawan,' slander, 16/87.
*ge*hēawan, *sv.* cut down, kill, 23/90, 295.
hębban, *sv.* raise, lift, 20/40; 25/31.
hęcge, *sf.* hedge, 12 b/84.
hēdan, *wv. w. gen.* heed, look after, 11/78.
hęfig, *aj.* heavy, severe, 25/61; 26/49. [hębban.]
(*ge*)**hęf(i)gian**, *wv.* (1) make heavy, exaggerate, 3/137: (2) oppress, afflict, 3/186; 10/100.
hęfig-tīeme, *aj.* severe, 13/543. [-tīeme *from* teām.]
hęge, *sm.* hedge, 12 b/63.
hēhþu, *sf.* height, 22/76. [hēah.]
helan, *sv.* cover, hide.
hęll, *sf.* hell, Tartarus, 9/11, 19; 22/74, 79. [helan.]
hęll-dor, *sn.* gate of hell, 22/135.
hęlle-bryne, *sm.* hell-fire, 23/116.
hęlle-wīte, *sn.* (hell-torment), hell, 13/94; 22/58.
hęll-sceaþa, *sm.* hell-foe, devil, 21/180.
hęll-waran, *smpl.*, **hell-waru**, *sf.* hell-dwellers, 9/35, 43, 45.
helm, *sm.* (1) helmet, 20/36; 28/16: (2) protector, lord, 20/373; 27 d/17.
help, *sf.* help, 20/302; 26/16.
(*ge*)**helpan**, *sv., w. dat. or gen.* help, 15/227; 16/232; 19 b/24.
*ge*hęnde, (1) *aj., w. dat.* near, 14 b/203: (2) *prp., w. dat.* by, 21/294. [hand.]
hēofian, *wv.* lament, 13/440; 14 b/177.
heofon (hefen), *sm.* heaven, sky (often in plur.), 14 a/71, 77; 20/321; 25/45.
heofon-cyning, *sm.* king of heaven, 22/194.

heofone, *sf.* heaven, 14 a/2, 176.
heofon-feld, *sm.* field of heaven, 15/33.
heofonlic (hefonlic), *aj.* heavenly, celestial, 3/162; 14 a/115.
heofon-rīce, *sn.* kingdom of heaven, 22/76; 24/12.
heofon-tungol, *sn.* star of heaven, heavenly body, 24/32.
hēofung, *sf.* lamentation, 14 b/180.
hēold, *pret. of* healdan.
heolfor, *sn.* gore, blood, 20/52, 173.
heolfrig, *aj.* gory, bloody, 23/130, 317.
heolstor, *sn.* darkness, 26/23.
heolstor, *aj.* dark, 23/121.
heolstor-cōfa, *sm.* chamber of darkness, tomb, 24/49.
heonan, *av.* hence, 20/111; 24/1: 'heonan forþ,' henceforth (time), 16/19.
heord, *sf.* custody, care, 10/28.
hēore, *aj.* pleasant, gentle, 20/122.
heorot (heort), *sm.* hart, stag, 9/15; 20/119.
heorot-sol, *sn.* stag's wallowing-place, 12 b/49.
heorte, *sf.* heart, 3/20; 14 a/183; 23/87.
heorþ, *sm.* hearth, 18/13.
heorþ-genēat, *sm.* hearth-companion, 20/330; 21/204.
heorþ-werod, *sn.* (hearth-troop), body of retainers, 21/24.
heoru, *sm.* sword, 20/35. [*In composition denotes* fierceness, destructiveness.]
heoru-gīfre, *aj.* fiercely, greedy, 20/248.
heoru-grimm, *aj.* savagely fierce, 20/314.
heoru-hōciht, *aj.* with formidable hooks, savagely barbed, 20/188.
heoru-swęng, *sm.* fierce stroke, 20/340.
heoru-wæpen, *sn.* sword, 23/263.
heoru-wearg, *sm.* fierce wolf, 20 17.
hēow, *pret. of* heāwan.
hēr, *av.* (1) here, 2/40, 52; 2 177: (2) at this date, now, 1.
hēr-būende, *sm.* here-dwell dweller on earth, 23/96.
hęre, *sm.* (1) army, 3/171; 5 55; 11/47 (band of thieves); 1 70 (devastation); 'se hęre' (the Chronicle), the Danish arm 6/1, 17; 8/152: (2) battle, 2 292: (3) multitude, people, 2 161.
hęre-byrne, *sf.* war-corslet, 2 193.
hęre-folc, *sn.* army, 23/2 239.
hęre-geatu, *sf.* war-trapping, we pon, 21/48.
hęre-hȳþ, *sf.* plunder, 5 a/56; 36, 39.
hęre-lāf, *sf.* remains of a host, 11 380, 392.
hęre-nętt, *sn.* (war-net), corsl 20/303.
hęrennis, *sf.* praise, 10/38, 138.
hęre-pæþ, *sm.* war-path, 23/303
hęre-rēaf, *sn.* (war-robe), armou 23 317.
hęre-sierce, *sf.* (war-shirt), co let, 20/261.
hęre-sīþ, *sm.* war-expedition, 27 4.
hęre-strǣl, *sm.* war-arrow, 2 185.
hęre-toga, *sm.* war-leader, ge ral, chief, 13/107, 393; 14 19.
hęre-wǣpa, *sm.* warrior, 23/12 173.
hęrgaþ, *sm.* harrying, devastati 8/63, 78.
(*ge*)hęrgian, *wv.* (1) ravage, 77; 13/276: (2) carry off, 122; 13/447. [hęre.]
hęrgung, *sf.* harrying, 17/3.
hęrian, *wv.* praise, 10/41; 14 a/3

hęr(i)ung, *sf.* praise, 14 a/65.
hērra, *comp. of* heāh.
hēt (hēht), *pret. of* hātan.
hęte, *sm.* hate, persecution, 16/73; 22/56. [hatian.]
hętelic, *aj.* violent, 20/17.
hętelīce, *av.* violently, severely, 14 b/189; 16/113.
hęte-sprǣc, *sf.* speech of hatred, defiance, 22/18.
hęte-pancol, *aj.* hostile-minded, 23/105.
hętol, *aj.* hostile, violent, 13/327; 16/158.
hīd, *sf.* a certain land-measure, hide, 11/58.
hider, *av.* hither, 8/118; 21/57; 28/64: 'hider on lǫnd = hēr,' 2/14.
hieldan, bow, incline, *refl.* 25/45. [heald.]
hielf, *sm.* handle, shaft, 3/231, 239, 241.
(ge)hīenan, *wv.* (1) treat with contumely, ill-use, humble, 3/208 (condemn); 16/47, 139: (2) lay low, fell, 21/324. [hēan.]
(ge)hīeran, *wv.* (1) hear (gehīeran *is much commoner than* hīeran), 1/25; 8/54; 14 a/313; 25/26 (heard how . . .): (2) belong, 4/100, 107, 112, 117: (3) *w. dat.* obey, 13/78.
hierde, *sm.* shepherd, guardian, 23/60. [heord.]
hierde-bōc, *sf.* pastoral, 2/76.
hiere-mann, *sm.* retainer, subject, 3/5, 30. [hīeran.]
hiernis, *sf.* hearing, 10/74.
hierstan, *wv.* fry, 3/202.
hierstepanne, *see* hearstepanne.
hierstung, *sf.* frying, 3/204.
(e)hīersumian, *wv., w. dat.* obey, 2/7; 14 b/178.
hīersumnis, *sf.* obedience, 13/181.
herwan, *wv.* vilify, abuse, 16/167, 170.
hild, *sf.* war, battle, 20/231, 338; 28/17.
hilde-bill, *sn.* war-sword, 20/270.
hilde-dēor, *aj.* war-fierce, 20/396.
hilde-gicel, *sm.* war-icicle, 20/356.
hilde-grāp, *sf.* war-grasp, 20/196.
hilde-lēoþ, *sn.* war-song, 23/211.
hilde-nǣdre, *sf.* (war-snake), arrow, 23/222.
hilde-rinc, *sm.* warrior, 20/57; 21/169; 25/72.
hilde-tusc (hildetuxas), *sm.* war-tusk, 20/261.
hilt, *sn.* (*often in plur. of a single* hilt) hilt, 20/324, 364.
hind, *sf.* hind, 12 b/47, 48.
hindan, *av.* from behind, behind: 'hindan offaran,' intercept from behind, cut off retreat, 8/95; 8/112: 'æt hindan' = hindan, 13/226.
hin-sīþ, *sm.* (departure), death, 23/117. [heonan.]
hīred, *sm.* family, household, 11/40; 14 a/86; brotherhood (of monks), 12 a/1, 54. [hīw, 'family,' *and* rǣd (*cp.* Ælfred).]
hīred-mann, *sm.* retainer, 21/261.
hīw, *sn.* hue, colour, 13/77; 24/81.
hīwa, *sm.* member of a family, 13/167.
hīw-beorht (hīowb.), *aj.* bright of hue, beautiful, 22/21.
(ge)hladan, *sv.* load, 24/76.
hlæd, *sn.* mound, 3/149, 184, 185. [hladan.]
hlǣfdige, *sf.* lady, queen, 18/71. [hlāford.]
(ge)hlæstan, *wv.* load, adorn, 23/36.
hlǣw, *sm.* (1) mound, hill, 19 b/3; 24/25: (2) cave (hollow mountain), 28/26.

hlāford, *sm.* lord, master, 1/34; 25/45.
hlāfordlēas, *aj.* without a lord, leader, 21/251.
hlāford-swica, *sm.* betrayer of his lord, traitor, 16/91, 181.
hlāford-swice, *sm.* treason, 16/91, 93.
hlanc, *aj.* lank, 23/205.
hlēapan, *sv.* leap, run.
ġehlēapan, *sv.* leap (on a horse), 21/189.
hlēo, *see* **hleow.**
hleonian, *see* **hlinian.**
hlēop, *pret. of* hlēapan.
hlēor, *sn.* cheek.
hlēoþor, *sn.* sound, melody, harmony, 24/12; 27 c/4.
hlēoþrian, *wv.* (utter sounds), speak, 25/26.
hlēow (hlēo), *sm.* shelter, protector, 21/74.
hlēow-bord, *sn.* sheltering board, cover, 27 d/12.
hlēow-sceorp, *sn.* sheltering-robes, dress, 27 b/5.
ġehlēþa, *sm.* companion. [hlōþ.]
hlīdan, *sv.* cover.
hliehhan, *sv.* laugh, 21/147; 23/23.
hliepe, *sf.* leap, 12 b/47, 48.
hlīfian, *wv.* tower, rise high, 24/23, 32; 25/85.
hlimman, *sv.* resound, 23/205.
hlinc, *sm.* hill, 24/25.
hlinian (eo), *wv.* incline, slope, 20/165; 24/25.
hlīsa, *sm.* fame, glory, 13/315; 15/198.
hlīsfullīce, *av.* gloriously, 15/120.
hliþ, *sn.* slope, hill-side.
hlōh, *pret. of* hlihhan.
hlot, *sn.* lot.
hlōþ, *sf.* band, troop, 8/27; 11/46.
hlūd, *aj.* loud, 14 a/285; 28/4.
hlūde, *av.* loudly, 23/205.
hlūtor (hlūttor), *aj.* pure, clear, 10/133; 14 a/11.
hlȳdan, *wv.* make a noise, din. 23/23. [hlūd.]
hlynian, *wv.* make a noise, vociferate, 23/23.
ġehlystan, *wv.* listen, 21/92.
hlytta, *sm.* partner. [hlot.]
ġehnægan, *wv.* press down, vanquish. 20/24, 189. [hnigan.]
hnæppian (hnappian), *wv.* doze sleep, 14 b/161.
hnęsce, *aj.* soft.
ġehnęscian, *wv.* soften, 3/57.
hnęsclīce, *av.* softly, gently, 3/142.
hnęscnis, *sf.* softness, frailty, 3/119.
hnīgan, *sv.* bow, incline, 25/59.
hnītan, *sv.* knock, come into collision, 20/77.
hōc, *sm.* hook.
hōcor, *sm.* (?) insult, derision, 16/166.
hōcor-wyrde, *aj.* with insulting words, derisive, 16/160.
hof, *sn.* court, dwelling, 20/257.
hōf, *pret. of* hębban.
hogian, *wv.* (1) consider, think about, care, 15/92, 202: (2) intend, wish, *w. gen.* 21/133; 23/250, 273. [hyge.]
hol, *aj.* hollow, 12 b/47.
hōl, *sn.* calumny, slander, 16/72.
ġehola, *sm.* protector, 26/3[illegible] [helan.]
hold, *aj.* gracious, friendly, faithful, 21/24; 22/43; 27 b/4 [heald.]
holm, *sm.* ocean, sea, water, 20 185, 342; 26/82.
holm-clif, *sn.* ocean-cliff, 20/171 385.
holt, *sn.* forest, wood, 21/8; 24 73, 81; 25/29.
holt-wudu, *sm.* wood, 20/119.
(ġe)hōn, *sv.* hang (trans.): 'bl dum gehongen,' hung (laden) wit fruit, 24/38, 71.
hopa, *sm.* hope.
hopian, *wv.* hope, 23/117.

hōr, *sn.* adultery.
hord, *snm.* treasure.
hord-cōfa, *sm.* (treasure-chamber), heart, thoughts, 26/14.
hord-fæt, *sn.* treasure-vessel, treasure, 14 b/31.
hordian, *wv.* hoard, 14 a/141, 142.
hōring, *sm.* adulterer, fornicator, 16/186.
horn, *sn.* (1) horn, 20/119; 27 e/2: (2) horn (musical instrument), 11/50; 20/173.
horn-boga, *sm.* horn-bow, 23/222.
hors, *sn.* horse, 4/54; 8/4, 100.
hors-hwæl, *sm.* (horse-whale), walrus, 4/38.
hors-þegn, *sm.* horse-thane, horse-attendant, 8/173.
hosp, *sm.* (?) contumely, insult, 13/276; 14 a/39; 23/216.
hrā (hrāw), *see* **hrēw.**
hrædlic, *aj.* quick (of time), soon, 5 a/28; 14 b/102.
hrædlīce, *av.* quickly, soon, 14 a/117, 165.
hræd-wyrde, *aj.* quick, hasty of speech, 26/66.
hræfn, *sm.* raven, 21/106 (hremmas); 23/206.
hrægl, *sn.* dress, robe, 4/160; 23/282.
hrēw (hrāw, hrā), *sn.* corpse, 20/338; 23/314; 25/53.
hrān, *pret. of* hrīnan.
hrān, *sm.* reindeer, 4/49, 51.
hraþe (raþe), *av.* (1) quickly, 1/20 (radost); 3/246; 20/44; 23/37: (2) surely, certainly, 16/62 (hrædest).
hrēam, *sm.* noise, clamour, 20/52; 21/106.
hrēas, *pret. of* hrēosan.
hrędd̄an, *wv.* rescue, recover, 27 c/18.
hrędman, *wv.* hinder, 14 a/62.
hrēoh (hrēo), *aj.* fierce, 20/314; 24/45, 58; 26/105.
(ge)hrēosan, *sv.* fall, 5 b/42, 56; 20/180; 24/60.
gehrēoþan, *sv.* adorn (only in *ptc. pret.* gehroden), 23/37; 24/79.
hrēow (hrēo, hrēoh), *aj.* sad, 20/57; 23/282; 26/16.
hrēowan, *sv. impers.* repent, grieve, 22/181 (mē *understood*).
hrēow-cearig, *aj.* afflicted with sad cares, 25/25.
hrēowig-ferhþ, *aj.* sad of heart, 23/249.
hrēowig-mōd, *aj.* sad of mood, 23/290.
hrēowlīce, *av.* miserably, cruelly, 16/48.
hrēowsian, *wv.* repent, 3/226.
hrēowsung, *sf.* repentance, 3/226; 14 a/191.
hręþian, *wv.* touch, 14 a/210.
hrēran, *wv.* move, stir, 26/4. [hrōr.]
hrēþ, *sm.* victory, glory, exultation.
hrēþ-ēadig, *aj.* (gloriously blessed), glorious, noble, 28/8.
hrēþer, *sm.* (?) heart, mind, 23/94; 26/72.
hrēþer-bealu, *sn.* (heart-evil), heart-sorrow, 20/93.
hrīeman, *wv.* shout, 11/50.
hrīm, *sm.* rime, hoar-frost, 24/16, 60; 26/48.
hrīm-ceald, *aj.* rime-cold, 26/4.
hrīmig, *aj.* frosty, 20/113; 28/6.
hrīnan, *sv.* touch, 20/265.
hring, *sm.* ring, 20/253 (armour, coat of mail), 22/132 (fetter); 28/22 (ring): in plur. (in poetry), rings of gold, both as ornaments and as money, 20/257.
Hring-dęne, *smpl.* Ring-Danes (wealthy Danes), 20/29.
hring-loca, *sm.* (ring-covering), corslet, 21/145.
hring-mēl, *aj.* ring-adorned (with rings round the hilt), of a sword, 20/271, 314.
hrīþ, *sf.* (?) storm, 26/102.
hrīþian, *wv.* be feverish, 14 b/150.
hroden, *ptc. of* hrēoþan.

hrōf, *sn.* (1) roof, 10/46; 23/67; (2) top, 27 e/7.

hrōf-sęle, *sm.* roofed hall, 20/265.

hrōr, *aj.* strong, brave, 20/379. [hrēran.]

hroren, *ptc. of* hrēosan.

hruron, *pret. pl. of* hrēosan.

hrūse, *sf.* earth, 26/23, 102.

hrycg, *sm.* (1) back, 3/35, 38: (2) ridge (of land), 12 b/79, 80.

hryre, *sm.* fall, death, 24/16; 26/7. [hrēosan.]

hrȳþer, *sn.* cattle, 4/52; 17/47.

hryþig, *aj.* ruined (?), 26/77.

hū, *av.* how, *in dir. and indir. interr.* 2/5; 23/259; *intensitive w. adj.* 2/4; 14 a/199; 26/30.

Humber, *sf.* Humber, 2/17, 20.

hund, *sm.* dog, 9/8; 20/118.

hund, *sn., w. gen.* hundred, 8/5, 50; 20/248.

hund·eahtatig, *num.* eighty, 5 a/2.

hund·nigontig, *num.* ninety, 13/459.

hund·seofontig, *num.* seventy, 13/154.

hund·tēontig, *num.* hundred, 13/208.

hund·twęlftig, *num.* hundred and twenty, 8/7.

hungor, *sm.* hunger, famine, 8/100; 14 a/30; 16/70.

hunig, *sn.* honey, 4/130.

hunta, *sm.* hunter, 4/27.

huntaþ, *sm.* hunting, 4/6.

hup-seax, *sn.* hip-sword, 23/328. [hup- = hype, 'hip.']

hūru, *av.* (1) perhaps, 14 a/259: (2) about, 4/121: (3) truly, certainly, indeed, 16/5, 86; 20/215; 25/10.

hūs, *sn.* house, 10/26, 27; 13/19; 14 a/50.

hūs-bonda, *sm.* (house-dweller), house-owner, 18/10, 12.

hūsl, *sn.* housel, eucharist, 10/113, 114, 116.

hūsl-gang, *sm.* going to, partaking of, the eucharist, 14 a/134.

hūs-ting, *sn.* hustings, dais, 17/46. [= hūs-þing, *Norse.*]

hūþ, *sf.* plunder, booty, 13/380; 27 e/2.

huxlic, *aj.* ignominious, 13/78.

huxlīce, *av.* ignominiously, 13/377.

hwā, *prn.* (1) *interr.* who, 14 a/141, 143: (2) *indef.* any one, someone, 2/91; 14 a/64: (3) each 21/2.

*ge*hwā, *indef. prn.* (*sbst.*) each one 20/115, 170; 23/186.

*ge*hwæde. *aj.* slight, small), young 14 b/129.

hwæl, *sm.* whale, 4/41, 57, 62.

hwæl-hunta, *sm.* whale-fisher, 4/12.

hwæl-huntaþ, *sm.* whale-fishery 4/43.

hwǣr, (hwār), *av., cj.* (1) *interr.* where, 8/144; 14a/54; whether 26/91: (2) *indef.* anywhere, 2/88, 90; 8/186.

*ge*hwǣr, *av.* (1) everywhere: (2) on every occasion, always, 10/8.

hwēsan, *sv.* wheeze, 14 b/150.

hwæt, *prn.* (1) *interr. w. gen.* what 3. 201: (2) *indef. w. gen.* something, 3/82: (3) *adv.* wherefore why, 22/33: (4) *interj.* behold lo! 9/52; 16/19.

hwæt, *aj.* (sharp), bold, brave, 5 a/78, 87; 20/351.

hwēte, *sn.* wheat.

hwæt-hwegu (hwæthwugu), (1) *prn.* something, 10/32: (2) *av.* somewhat, 3/84, 218.

hwæt-hweguningas (hwæt-h(w)uguninges), *av.* somewhat, 3/72.

hwætscipe, *sm.* boldness, bravery, 5 a/60, 95.

hwæþer, *prn.* (*sbst.*) (1) *interr.* which of the two, 4/15: (2) 'swā hwæþer swā,' *indef.* whichever, 8/27.

hwæþer, *cj.* whether (*in indir. interr.*), 4/8; 10/112; 20/106.

ġehwæþer, *prn.* (*adj.*) each, 6/7; 21/112.

hwæþre, (1) *av.* however, 10/12, 35; 20/20: (2) *cj.* = hwæþer, 20/64.

hwanne (hwænne), *av.* when, 21/67.

hwanon, *av.* whence.

ġehwanon, *av.* from all quarters, 15/77.

hwār, *see* **hwēr**.

hwealf, *aj.* concave, hollow, 23/214.

hwearf, *pret. of* hweorfan.

hwearf, *sm.* crowd, 23/249. [hweorfan.]

hwēne, *av.* somewhat, a little, 4/70. [hwōn.]

hwēol, *sn.* wheel, 9/38.

ġehweorfan, *sv.* turn, go, depart, 3/252; 20/323; 23/112.

hwęttan, *wv.* sharpen, incite.

hwider (hwæder), *av.*, *cj.* (1) *interr.* whither, 20/81; 28/58: (2) 'swā hwider swā,' *indef.* wherever, 14 b/214.

ġehwierfan, *wv.* (1) turn (*trans.*), convert, 3/221, 246; 10/64; 14 a/107: (2) return (*intr.*), 14 b/139. [hwearf.]

hwīl, *sf.* while, time, 14 a/116; 20/245 (the space of a day); 21/304; 25/24; hwīlum, *dat. plur.* sometimes, 2/77; 21/270; 'þā hwīle þe,' *cj.* while, 2/68; 21/14; 'þā hwīle þe . . . þā hwīle,' *correl.* 5 b/1.

hwilc (hwelc), *prn.* which, what, (1) *interr.* (*adj.*) 10/114; 13/91: (2) *indef.* any one, some one, 3/233; 'swā hwilc swā,' whoever, 1/20: (3) 'swilc . . . hwilc,' *correl.* 5 a/77.

ġehwilc (e), *prn.* each, all, (1) *sbst., w. gen.* 1/21; 20/146; 'ānra gehwilc,' *w. gen.* each, 23/95: (2) *adj.* 14 a/125; 14 b/173.

hwīlwęnde, *aj.* transitory, 14 a/123.

hwīlwęndlic, *aj.* transitory, 15/94.

hwīlwęndlīce, *av.* transitorily, 14 a/118.

hwīt, *aj.* white, bright, 14 b/213; 20/198.

hwōn, *av.* a little, somewhat, 4/16; 14 b/161.

hwōnlīce, *av.* slightly, moderately, 15/95.

hwurfon, *pret. pl. of* hweorfan.

hwȳ, *av.*, *cj. interr.* why, 22/37.

hycgan, *wv.* think, 21/4; 26/14; *w. gen.* 22/152, 187. [hogian.]

hȳd, *sf.* hide, 4/40, 57; 27 d/12.

ġehȳdan, *wv.* hide, 3/41; 26/84.

ġehygd, *sfn.* thought, mind, 26/72.

hyge, *sm.* (1) mind, heart, 22/21, 29; 26/16: (2) pride, 22/109. [hogian.]

hyge-blīþe, *aj.* glad of heart, 27 d/20.

hygelēast, *sf.* folly, 22/86.

hyge-rōf, *aj.* strong-hearted, brave, 23/303.

hyge-sceaft, *sf.* heart, 22/43.

hyge-þancol, *aj.* (thoughtful of mind), wise, 23/131.

hyht, *sf.* hope, joy, 23/98. [hyge.]

hyhtlīce, *av.* hopefully, joyfully, 24/79.

hyht-wynn, *sf.* joy of hope, joy, 23/121.

hyldo (hyld), *sf.* (1) favour, 22/37, 56; 23/4: (2) allegiance, 22/76. [hold.]

hyrne, *sf.* corner, 15/163. [horn.]

hyrned-nebba, *wk. aj.* horny-billed, horn-beaked, 23/212. [horn.]

hyrst, *sf.* ornament, trappings, 23/317; 27 a/4.

hyse (hysse), *sm.* son, youth, warrior, 21/2, 123, 141.

hyse-cild, *sn.* male child, 5 a/45; 14 b/54.

I.

icgaþ (igeoþ), *sm.* eyot, island, 8/41; 14 a/29.

īdel, *aj.* (1) idle: (2) empty, desolate, 26/87: (3) useless, vain, 14 a/65, 67, 73: 'on īdel,' *av.* in vain, 14 a/142.

īdelnis, *sf.* idleness, frivolity, 3/90; 13/12; 'on īdelnisse,' in vain, 3/162.

ides, *sf.* virgin, woman (only in poetry), 20/9; 23/133; 28/43.

(ge)īecan, *wv.* increase (*trans.*), add to, 3/164; 16/11; 23/183. [ēāc.]

īeg-land, *sn.* island, 4/91; 8/127; 24/9. [ēa.]

ieldan, *wv.* delay, hesitate, 3/21, 30. [eald.]

ielde, *smpl.* men (only in poetry), 26/85.

ieldra, *comp. of* eald.

ieldran, *smpl.* (1) parents, 14 a/55: (2) ancestors, 2/39. [*compar. of* eald.]

ield(u), *sf.* (1) age, 14 b./111, 132, 133: (2) period, 13/115, 151: (3) old age, 24/52; 28/50. [eald.]

ieldung, *sf.* delay, 3/18; 14 b/143.

ielfe, *spl.* elves, 19 b/23, 25.

ierfe, *sn.* heritage, property, 11/25.

ierfe-weardnis, *sf.* heritage, 13/547.

***ge*iergan,** *wv.* make cowardly, dishearten, 16/126. [earg.]

iergþu (h), *sf.* cowardice, 16/209; 21/6.

iermþ(u), *sf.* (1) poverty, misery, 14 b/140; 16/17; 24/52: (2) crime, 16/105. [earm.]

iernan, *sv.* run, 1/19; 4/110, 152; flow (of a river), 5 b/33. [=rinnan, *cp.* ryne.]

***ge*iernan,** *sv.* run up to, reach, 4/156.

ierre (eorre), *aj.* angry, fierce, 20/197, 282, 325; 23/225.

ierre, *sn.* anger, 16/63, 113.

ierringa, *av.* angrily, fiercely, 20[illegible]315.

īeþan, *wv.* lay waste, ravage, 2[illegible]85.

īeþelīce, *av.* easily, 20/3[illegible] [ēaþe.]

īewan, *wv.* show, 3/46. [ēage, *cp.* ēowan.]

ilca, *prn.* the same (always wi[illegible] the def. article), 1/37; 8/77, 7[illegible]

in, *prp. w. acc. and dat.* (*instr.*) i[illegible] into, 7/26; 8/49; 10/71, 74; [illegible] time, 24/77.

in-bryrdnis, *sf.* inspiration, [illegible]dour, 10/7. [*cp.* onbryrdnis.]

inca, *sm.* quarrel, grudge, 10/11[illegible] 119.

in-dryhten, *aj.* noble, excelle[illegible] 26/12.

Ing-wine, *smpl.* the Danes, 20/66

inn, *av.* in, 3/69; 20/394; 'in on,' into, 4/19, 22; 8/37.

inn, *sn.* dwelling, house, 20/56 23/70.

innan *prp., w. dat.* in, within, [illegible] 155; 16/40.

innan, (inue, innane), *av.* ((within, inside, 3/66; 8/11: ((*w. motion*, inside, 20/31.

innan-bordes, *av.* at home (op posed to abroad), 2/9.

innera, *aj., cp.* inner; *superl.* inn[illegible] mest, 3/62.

inn-faru, *sf.* entrance, 18/24.

inn-gang, *sm.* entrance, 10/8[illegible] 125; 20/299.

innian, *wv.* take house, lodg[illegible] 18/8.

innoþ, *m.* entrails, body, wom[illegible] 13/391; 14 b/124, 156.

inn-*ge*þanc, *smn.* (internal thought thought, 3/187; 16/226.

inn-weard, *aj.* internal, deep, sin cere, 14 a/182.

innweardlīce, *av.* inwardly, dee[illegible]ly, 14 a/16.

in-stæpe, *sm.* entrance, 14 b/11 stęppan.

n-tinga, *sm.* cause, sake, 10/23; 14 b/110.

n-tō, *prp. w. dat.* into, 14 a/43, 304. [=inn tō.]

n-widd, *aj.* wicked, hateful, 23/28.

nwidd-hlęmm, *sm.* gash, wound of malice, 25/47.

nwit-fęng, *sm.* hostile grasp, 20/197. [inwidd.]

ren (īsren, īsen), *sn.* iron, steel, 3/201; 28/26.

ren (īsern, īsen), *aj.* iron, 3/151, 152; 20/209.

ren-bęnd, *sm.* iron bond, chain, 22/126.

r-land, *sn.* Ireland, 15/199.

s, *sn.* ice, 20/358.

ern, *see* īren.

ō-, *see* gēo-.

ūdēas, *smpl.* the Jews, 3/18.

ūdēisc, *aj.* Jewish, 14 b/50, 75.

L.

a, *interj.* lo! behold! 14 a/119; 16/19, 114: 'wā lā wā,' alas, 9/51.

ac, *sn.* (1) gift, 14 b/31: (2) sacrifice, offering, 13/177; 16/31: (3) booty, 20/334.

acan, *sv.* play, sport, 28/39.

acnian, *wv.* cure, treat, 3/26, 28. [lǣce.]

acu, *sf.* lake, pond, 12 b/75, 76.

lād, *sn.* path, 20/160. [līþan.]

lādian, *wv.* clear from blame, excuse, 3/16.

lǣcan, *wv.* seize, catch, take, 13/329, 449; 14 b/146.

lce, *sm.* physician, 3/26; 14 b/158.

lcedōm, *sm.* medicine, treatment, 3/28, 29; 14 a/66.

ldan, *wv.* (1) lead, 8/209; 14 a/54: (2) carry, bring, 16/140; 27 e/2: (3) lift, 25/5. [līþan.]

Læden (Leden), *sn.* Latin, 2/18, 76; 13/293. [Latīnum.]

Læden-gedēode, *sn.* Latin language, 2/70, 72.

Læden-ware, *smpl.* Romans, 2/57.

lǣfan, *wv.* leave, 1/28; 2/40. [lāf.]

læg, *pret. of* licgan.

lǣgon, *pret. pl. of* licgan.

lǣn, *sn.* loan, 2/90. [lēon.]

lǣne, *aj.* (lent), transitory, 20/372; 26/108. [lǣn.]

(ge)lǣran, *wv., w. acc. of pers. and of thing*, (1) teach, 3/37, 61; 14 a/301 (dat. of person): (2) advise, 14 a/69; 21/311 (exhort). [lār.]

gelǣred, *aj.* (*ptc.*) learned, 2/87; 16/205.

lǣrig, *sm.* (?) border (?), 21/284.

lǣs, (*av.*) *sn.* less, 27 b/11; 'þȳ lǣs (þe),' *cj., w. subj.* lest, 14 b/211; 16/199.

lǣssa, *cp. aj.* less, 4/41; 5 a/27: 20/32; *superl.* læst, 4/148; 5 b/38.

lǣst, *see* lǣssa.

gelǣstan, *wv.* (1) perform, carry out, 5 a/14; 5 b/14; 16/25: (2) stand by, help, *w. dat.* 21/11.

læt, *aj., w. gen.* slow, 20/279.

lǣt=lǣteþ *and* lædeþ.

lǣtan, *sv.* (1) leave (behind), 5 a/57: (2) let go, send forth, 21/108: (3) allow, let, 22/193.

lǣþþu, *sf.* injury, trouble, 23/158, 184. [lāþ.]

lǣwed, *aj.* lay, layman, 15/67; 16/81, 206. [laicus.]

lāf, *sf.* (1) remains, leavings, 8/107; 'tō lāfe bēon,' remain over, 4/143: (2) relic, heritage, 20/238. [līfan.]

gelagian, *wv.* appoint, 16/27. [lagu.]

lagu, *sm.* water, 20/380.

lagu, *sf.* law, 13/239; 16/23, 37. [*Norse* lǫg=lagu, *neut. pl.*]

lagu-flōd, *sm.* water-flood, waters, 24/70; 28/46.
lagu-lād, *sf.* watery way, sea, 26/3.
lagu-strēam, *sm.* water-stream, 21/66; 24/62.
lāh, *prt. of* lēon.
lah-bryce, *sm.* breach of law, 16/151, 206.
lahlīce, *av.* lawfully, legally, 16/81. [lagu.]
*ġe*lamp, *pret. of* gelimpan.
land, *sn.* land, country, 2/14, 52; 20/107, 373.
land-ār, *sf.* possessions in land, landed property, 14 a/115.
land-būende, *sm.* land-dweller, native, 20/95; 23/226, 315.
land-hæfen, *sm.* land-holding, 11/57.
land-lēode, *smpl.* people of the country, natives, 5 a/29.
land-*ġe*mǣre, *sn.* boundaries of the land, 5 b/60; 12 b/36.
landscipe, *sm.* region, 22/131.
lang, *aj.* long, 4/4, 63; 21/273 (tall); *cp.* lęngra, 8/8; 23/184.
*ġe*lang, *aj.* ready, attainable; 'nū is ræd gelang ęft æt þē ānum' (thou alone canst give help), 20/126.
lange, *av.* long, 2/87; 9/45; *cp.* lęng, 22/46; *superl.* lęngest, 1/3; 28/6.
*ġe*langian, *wv.* summon, 14 b/174.
langlīce, *av.* long, 14 a/162.
langsum, *aj.* long, 13/462; 14 a/161; 20/286 (lasting).
lār, *sf.* (1) (teaching), doctrine, science, learning, 2/12; 14 a/67, 154: (2) advice, 11/2; 23/334.
lār-cwide, *sm.* advice, 26/38.
lārēow, *sm.* teacher, 2/23; 10/77; 14 a/68. [lār-þēow.]
lārēowdōm, *sm.* instruction, 3/139.
lār-spell, *sn.* (doctrine, discourse), sermon, homily, 13/163.
lāst, *sm.* track, foot-print, 20/15. '(him) on lāst,' behind, after, 2 209.
late, *av.* late, 23/275. [læt.]
latian, *wv., w. gen.* delay, 16/19 [læt.]
lāþ, *aj.* (1) hostile, 20/7 (foe 21/86: (2) hateful to, hated b 22/184; 23/45: (3) noxiou loathsome, hateful, 20/125; 72, 101: (4) grievous, unpleasa 18/24.
lāþ, *sn.* injury, misfortune, 5 a/8 22/149; 24/53 (?).
*ġe*laþian, *wv.* invite, summon, 14 9, 302, 306, 317, 327.
lāþian, *wv.* hate, 16/171.
lāþlic, *aj.* hateful, 20/334.
lāþ-*ġe*nīpla, *sm.* (hostile), pers cutor, foe, 24/50.
laþung, *sf.* (invitation), congr gation, church, 13/351.
*ġe*laþung, *sf.* (invitation), congr gation, church, 13/132, 355 14 a 213.
lēaf, *sf.* leave, permission, 11/66 13/504.
lēaf, *sn.* leaf, 24/39.
*ġe*lēafa, *sm.* belief, faith, 3/25 14 a/86; 23/6.
*ġe*lēaffull, *aj.* believing, 13/32 14 a/79.
*ġe*lēaflēas, *aj.* unbelieving, 1 323.
*ġe*lēaflēast, *sf.* want of fai scepticism, 13/365, 375.
lēah, *sm.* meadow, 12 b/45, 69.
leahtor, *sm.* crime, 14 a/67.
leahtrian, *wv.* revile, 16/167.
lēan, *sn.* reward, gift, 20/33 22/167, 190.
*ġe*lēanian, *wv., w. dat.* rewa requite, 12 a/25; 20/130; 2 149.
lēap, *sm.* (basket), body, 23/111
lēas, *aj., w. gen.* (1) without, f from, 22/88; 23/121: (2) fa 9/55.

ēasung, *sf.* falsehood, 10/16; 13/142; 16/155.
eax, *sm.* salmon, 28/39.
ęccan, *wv.* water, irrigate, 24/64.
ge)lęcgan, *wv.* lay, 3/146; 14 b/168; 26/42; on l. *w. dat.* accuse of, 18/64. [licgan.]
ēde, *pret. of* lęcgan.
eger, *sn.* (1) lying, 4/161: (2) illness, 24/56. [licgan.]
ęncten, *sm.* spring, 28/6. [lang.]
ęlęndan, *wv.* proceed, go, 8/79. [land.]
ęng(ra), *see* lang, lange.
ēo, *smf.* lion, 9/15; 13/320. [leo.]
ēod, *sm.* prince (only in poetry), 20/182, 242, 362.
ēoda (lēode), *sfpl.* people, 15/9, 40; 20/73; 21/37.
ēod-biscop, *sm.* bishop of the people, 14 a/215.
ēod-hata, *sm.* persecutor of the people, tyrant, 16/159; 23/72.
ēodscipe, *sm.* nation, 13/302, 544.
ēof, *aj.* (1) dear, beloved, 1/34; 14 a/18; 20/46: (2) pleasant—'him lēofre wæs,' they would rather, 5 a/13.
eofian, *see* libban.
ge)lēogan, *sv.* lie, tell untruth, 3/19.
eoht, *aj.* light (of weight), 4/83.
eoht, *aj.* bright, light, beautiful, 13/66; 22/11, 20.
eoht, *sn.* light, 14 a/132; 20/320; 25/5.
eoht-berend, *sm.* light-bearer (Lucifer), 13/77.
eoht-fæt, *sn.* (light-vessel), lamp.
eohtlic, *aj.* bright, 27 e/3.
eoma, *sm.* ray of light, 14 a/325; 20/320; 23/191.
eon, *sv.* lend, 20/206.
eornere, *sm.* learner, disciple, 10/57.
ge)leornian, *wv.* learn, 10/5, 21; 14 a/59.
leornung, *sf.* learning, 2/12, 67.
leornung-cniht, *sm.* disciple, 14 a/18.
lēosan, *sv.* lose.
lēoþ, *sn.* song, 10/17, 58.
lēoþ-cræft, *sm.* art of poetry, 10/14.
lēoþ-sang, *sm.* poem, poetry, 10/8, 64.
lēt, *pret. of* lætan.
*ge*lęttan, *wv., w. acc. of person and gen. of thing*, hinder, 5 b/6; 21/164. [læt.]
leþer, *sn.* leather.
libban (leofian), *wv.* live, 3/74; 14 a/318; 14 b/217; 20/116; 23/297.
līc, *sn.* (1) body, 20/253; 22/20: (2) dead body, corpse, 14 a/44, 47.
*ge*līc, *aj., w. dat.* like, 20/358; 22/11.
*ge*līce, *av.* in like manner, alike, 24/37.
līcettan, *wv.* simulate, dissimulate, 3/5, 11.
(*ge*)licgan, *sv.* (1) lie, 1/29; 3/75; lie dead, 1/23; 26/78; extend, 4/8, 21: (2) flow (of a river), 4/120; 8/9.
līc-hama, *sm.* body, 3/75; 14 a/138, 146.
līchamlēas, *aj.* incorporeal, 13/66.
līchamlic, *aj.* corporeal, bodily, 13/66; 14 a/329.
līchamlīce, *av.* bodily, personally, 14 b/107.
(*ge*)līcian, *wv., w. dat.* please, 3/216; 13/76.
līc-mann, *sm.* (corpse-man), bearer, 14 a/157, 160.
*ge*līcnis, *sf.* likeness, 13/131; 14 b/169.
līc-rȩst, *sf.* sepulchre, 15/151.
līc-pēnung, *sf.* funeral, 14 b/117.
lid, *sn.* ship. [līþan.]
lid-mann, *sm.* sailor, pirate, 20/373; 21/99, 164.

līefan, *sv.* remain.
līefan, *wv.* allow, 2/29. [lēaf.]
***ge*līefan,** *wv., w. acc. or gen.* believe, 20/22; 22/156: *ptc.* gelīefed, *w. act. meaning* believing, 14 a/46; 15/2. [gelēafa.]
***ge*līefan,** *wv.* weaken, injure: 'gelīefedre ildo,' of advanced age, 10/21. [līef, weak.]
līeg, *sm.* fire, flame, 14 a/180; 22/88; 24/39.
***ge*liehtan,** *wv.* make lighter, lighten, 3/136. [lēoht.]
līesan, *wv.* (loosen), release, redeem, 21/37; 25/41. [lēas.]
līf, *sn.* life, 5 a/61; 20/137; 24/53.
līf-dagas, *smpl.* life-days, 20/372.
lifde, *pret. of* libban.
lifer, *sv.* liver, 9/42.
(*ge*)līffæstan, *wv.* quicken, endow with life, 13/45, 51.
līflic, *aj.* of life, 14 a/186.
lihtan, *wv.* alight (from a horse), 21/23.
lim, *sn.* limb, member, 10/29; 15/181.
***ge*limp,** *sm.* (event), calamity, 16/141.
***ge*limpan,** *sv.* happen, 3/219; 14 a/9, 232.
***ge*limplic,** *aj.* fitting, suitable, 10/29.
lim-wērig, *aj.* limb-weary, 25/63.
lind, *sf.* (linden-tree, -wood), shield (only in poetry), 21/99, 244; 23/214.
lind-hæbbende, *sm.* shield-holder, warrior, 20/152.
lind-wīg(g)end, *sm.* shield-warrior, 23/42.
linnan, *sv., w. instr.* cease from, yield up, 20/228.
liss, *sf.* favour, love, 27 d/25. [līþe: *cp.* bliss *from* blīþe.]
list, *sm.* art, skill: 'listum,' cunningly, skilfully, 23/101; 27 e/3.
liþ (eo), *sn.* limb.
līþ, *3rd pers. of* licgan.
līþan, *sv.* go.
līþe, *aj.* gentle, sweet, 5 b/68.
līþelīce, *av.* gently, 3/8, 111.
līþere, *sf.* sling, 13/323. [leþe
***ge*līþian,** *wv.* soften, moderate, 117.
liþu-bend, *sm.* (limb-bond), cha 22/137.
liþu-sierce, *sf.* (limb-shirt), coat mail, 20/255.
lixan, *wv.* shine, glitter, 20/3 24/33.
loca, *sm.* enclosure. [lūcan.]
locc, *sm.* lock (of hair).
lōcian, *wv.* look, 1/15; 3/ 5 b/27.
lof, *sm.* praise, glory, 13/525; 286; 22/11.
lof-sang, *sm.* song of praise, hy 14 b/216.
***ge*lōgian,** *wv.* (1) place, 16/1 'gel. upp,' lay by, deposit, 159: (2) treat of, compose, 525: 'gelōgod sprǣc,' (compo speech), style, 13/403.
***ge*lōme,** *av.* often, repeatedly, 28; 23/18.
***ge*lōmlīce,** *av.* often, 13/539.
losian, *wv.* (1) be lost, *w. dat.* 55; 22/189: (2) perish, 15/2 23/288: (3) escape, 20/1 [lēosan.]
lūcan, *sv.* lock, close, 20/255; 66 (flow together).
lufe, *sf.* love, 10/91; 27 d/25.
lufian, *wv.* love, 2/29, 30, 14 a/3.
luflīce, *av.* lovingly, 2/2.
lufu, *sf.* love, 3/253, 260.
Lunden-burg, *sf.* London, 8/6
lungre, *av.* soon, forthwith, 380; 23/147, 280.
lust, *sm.* desire, lust, 14 a/17, 1 14 b/149.
lustlīce, *av.* willingly, 5 a/96.
lūtan, *sv.* bend.
lūtian, *wv.* lurk, 3/41, 14. tan.]

ft, *smf.* air, 23/348; 24/39, 62; 25/5.
ft-fæt, *sn.* air-vessel, 27 e/3.
ft-helm, *sm.* (air-covering), mist, atmosphere, 28/46.
re, *sm.* loss, 24/53. [lēosan.]
lystan, *wv. impers. w. acc. of pers. and gen. sing. of thing*, desire, 9/18; 23/307. [lust.]
t, (*av.*) *subst. w. gen.* little, 26/31.
tel, *aj.* little, 1/11; 4/53, 83; 14 a/116.
t-hwōn, little, (1) *av.* 15/201: (2) *subst. w. gen.* 23/311.
tig, *aj.* treacherous, 3/163, 188.
tigian, *wv.* dissimulate, 21/86.
e)**lytlian,** *wv.* lessen (trans. and intr.), 16/60; 21/313.
tling, *sm.* little one, 14 b/119, 192.
þre, *aj.* wicked, 16/209.

M.

ā, *see* **micel.**
acian, *wv.* make, 13/86.
ēden, *see* **mægden.**
æg, *see* **mugan.**
ēg (*pl.* māgas), *sm.* (1) kinsman, 20/280; 21/114: (2) son, 20/89.
ēg-burg, *sf.* family, 11/78.
ægden (mæden), *sn.* maiden, virgin, girl, 13/493; 14 a/20, 314.
ægden-cild, *sn.* female-child, 5 a/45.
ægen, *sn.* (1) strength, capacity, virtue, 3/181; 20/20: (2) troop, force, 21/313; 23/253, 261. [mugan.]
ægen-byrþen, *sf.* mighty burden, 20/375.
ægen-ēacen, *aj.* strong of might, mighty, 23/293.
ægen-fultum, *sm.* mighty help, 20/205.
ægen-rēs, *sm.* mighty rush, fierce attack, 20/269.
mægen-þrymm, *sm.* mighty strength, glory, 14 a/106.
mægenþrymmnis, *sf.* glory, 13/39.
mǣglic, *aj.* belonging to a kinsman, 14 a/4.
mǣg-rēs, *sm.* attack on relatives, 16/151.
mǣg-slaga, *sm.* slayer of his relatives, 16/181.
mægþ, *sf.* (1) maiden, 23/35, 43, 335: (2) woman (in poetry), 20/33.
mǣgþ, *sf.* (1) tribe, nation, 4/166; 14 b/77; 23/325: (2) family (gens), 16/119.
mægþhād, *sm.* virginity, 14 a/5, 7.
mǣl, *sn.* (1) measure: (2) time, occasion, 20/361: (3) speech, 21/212: (4) sword, 20/366: (5) mark, ornament: (6) *instr. pl.* mælum, manner, wise (only in composition).
(*ge*)**mǣlan,** *wv.* speak, 21/26, 43, 230.
mǣnan, *wv.* complain, 13/19.
***ge*mǣne,** *aj.* common, general, 14 a/135; 16/61, 64.
***ge*mǣnelic,** *aj.* common, 14 a/130, 132.
***ge*mǣnelice** (gemænlice), *av.* in common, universally, 13/194; 14 a/217.
mǣran, *wv.* make famous, 10/2; 27 d/16.
mǣre, *aj.* famous, glorious, 5 a/75; 5 b/39; 20/51, 224.
***ge*mǣre,** *sn.* boundary, border, 9/53; 14 b/46.
mǣrlic, *aj.* famous, glorious, 13/234; 14 b/98.
mǣrlīce, *av.* gloriously, 13/208.
mær-pytt, *sm.* loam-pit, 12 b/54.
mǣrsian, *wv.* celebrate, proclaim, 14 b/2.
mǣrþu, *sf.* glory, glorious deed, 16/230; 20/280; 23/344.
mæsse, *sf.* mass, 14 a/301; 17/17; 18/28. [*Lat.* missa.]

mæsse-prēost, *sm.* mass-priest, 2/80; 15/199.
mæst, *sm.* mast, 28/24.
mēst, *see* micel.
***ge*mētan**, *wv. impers.* dream, 25/2.
mēte, *aj.* moderate, small, 20/205; 25/69. [metan.]
mēton, *pret. pl. of* metan.
mēþ, *sf.* (1) honour, reverence, 16/33, 102: (2) fitness, right, 21/195.
mæþel, *sn.* council, meeting.
mæþel-stede, *sm.* (place of council, meeting-place), battle-field, 21/199.
***ge*mēþigian**, *wv.* honour, distinguish, 13/82.
māga, *sm.* son, descendant, 20/224.
māga, *gen. pl. of* mæg.
māge, *sf.* kinswoman, 20/141.
magu, *sm.* (1) (kinsman), son, 20/215: (2) man, 26/92.
magu-þegn, *sm.* vassal, retainer, man (in poetry), 20/155; 23/236; 26/62.
***ge*mālic** (gemāhlic), *aj.* disgraceful, shameful, 5 a/10.
man, *see* mann.
***ge*man**, *see ge*munan.
mān, *sn.* wickedness, crime, 16/190.
mancus, *sm.* a certain coin, weight, 2/85.
mān-dǣd, *sf.* wicked deed, 10/91; 16/148.
mān-fręmmende, *sm.* evil-doer, 24/6.
mānfull, *aj.* wicked, 12 a/46; 13/378; 14 b/118.
mānfullīce, *av.* wickedly, 14 b/190.
***ge*mang**, *sn.* troop, crowd, 20/393; 23/225, 304.
(*ge*)manian, *wv.* admonish, exhort, 3/123; 10/69; 21/228, 231.
manig (mænig), *aj.* many, (1) *w. plur. noun*, 2/19; 8/104: (2) *w. sg. noun*, 4/128; 20/39.
manigfeald, (mænigf.), *aj.* manifold, various, 5 a/60; 14 a/138, 321.
mann, *sm.* man, brave man, vass[al] 1/12; 18/4; 20/284; pers[on] (man or woman), 13/46, 10[1] man, *indef. pronoun*, one, 2/[3] 41; 22/73.
manna, *sm.* man, 13/96; 23/[1] 101.
manna, *sn.* manna (food), 14[b] 330.
mann-cynn, *sn.* (1) mankind, 5 [a] 41; 14 a/19; 25/33: (2) habitants, people, 13/372.
mann-drēam, *sm.* joy of m[en] 20/14.
mann-dryhten, *sm.* lord of m[en] 26/41.
mann-sielen, *sn.* betrayal of m[en] 16/149. [sęllan.]
mann-slaga, *sm.* man-slayer, m[an]derer, 16/181.
mann-sliht, *sn.* man-slaying, m[an]der, 3/254; 16/152.
mann-þwǣre, *aj.* gentle towar[d] men, kind.
mann-þwǣrnis, *sf.* gentleness, 3, 126.
mān-scaþa, *sm.* (wicked injure[r] enemy, 20/89.
mān-swara, *sm.* perjurer, 16/18[8] [swęrian.]
māre, *cp. of* micel.
martyr, *sm.* martyr, 14 b/12[2] 213.
martyrdōm, *sm.* martyrdom, 14[b] 126.
***ge*martyrian**, *wv.* martyr, 14[b] 69; 17/34.
maþa, *sm.* worm, 14 b/153.
maþelian, *wv.* harangue, spea[k] 20/71, 133. [mæþel.]
māþ(þ)um (mādm), *sm.* treasu[re] object of value, 2/34; 20/23[9] 278.
māþum-æht, *sf.* valuable possession, 20/363.
māþum-giefa, *sm.* giver of tre[a]sure, 26/92.
māþum-giefu, *sf.* gift of treasu[re] 20/51.

ıeahte, *pret. of* mugan.

ıearc, *sf.* (1) mark: (2) boundary, march, 12 b/74: (3) field, plain, 27 c/6.

ȝmearcian, *wv.* mark, mark out, 20/14; determine, 22/118; create, 22/150.

ıearc-stapa, *sm.* march-stalker, 20/98.

ıearg, *sn.* marrow.

ıearh, *sm.* horse, 21/188, 239; 26/92.

ıearn, *pret. of* meornan.

ıearþ, *sm.* marten, 4/59.

ıēce, *sm.* sword, 21/167, 236; 23/78.

ıēd, *sf.* reward, 23/335, 344.

ıed-micel, *aj.* moderately great, small, 10/6, 131. [midde.]

ıed-trum, *see* **mettrum**.

ıedu (meodu), *sm.* mead, 4/132; 21/212.

ıedu-burg, *sf.* mead-city, 23/167.

ıedu-gāl, *aj.* mead-excited, drunk, 23/26.

ıedu-heall, *sf.* mead-hall, 26/27.

ıedu-wang, *sm.* mead-plain (?), 20/393.

ıedu-wērig, *aj.* mead-weary, overpowered with mead, 23/229.

ıehte, *pret. of* mugan.

ıelda, *sm.* informer, betrayer, 11/68.

ȝe)meltan, *sv.* melt, 20/358, 365.

ȝe)męngan, *wv.* (1) mingle, 20/343; 28/24 (*intr.*): (2) join, visit, 3/258 (*reflex.*); 20/199.

ęnigu (męngu, męniu), *sf.* multitude, 2/35; 14a/89, 247. [manig.]

ęnnisc, *sn.* race, people, 13/165, 190. [mann.]

ęnnisc, *aj.* human, 3/167; 15/149.

ęnniscnis, *sf.* state of man, 10/83; 13/49.

ıeolc, *sf.* milk, 4/131.

ıeornan (murnan), *sv.* (1) care, reck, 20/192, 287; 12/96: (2) mourn, 20/135; 23/154.

mēos, *sn.* moss, 15/30.

meotod, *see* **metod**.

mēowle, *sf.* virgin, woman (only in poetry), 23/56, 261.

męre, *sm.* sea, lake, 4/80, 82; 20/112.

męre, *sf.* mare, 4/131. [mearh.]

męre-flōd, *sm.* sea-flood, sea, 24/42; 28/24.

męre-grund, *sm.* sea-ground, depths of the sea, 20/199.

męre-hęngest, *sm.* sea-horse, ship, 27 c/6.

męre-wīf, *sn.* sea-woman, 20/269.

mergen, *see* **morgen**.

mergþ, *see* **miergþ**.

***ge*met**, *sn.* measure, 10/52.

metan, *sv.* measure, traverse, 20/383.

(*ge*)mētan, *wv.* (meet), find, 1/29; 3/255; 4/25; 14 a/113. [gemōt.]

męte, *sm.* food, 8/42, 43; 14b/149.

mętelīest, *sf.* want of food, 8/99.

***ge*metgian**, *wv.* moderate, 3/117, 130.

***ge*metgung**, *sf.* moderation 3/116; 5 b/72.

***ge*metlīce**, *av.* moderately, 10/101.

metod (meotod), *sm.* Creator, 10/42; 20/361; 26/2.

męttsung, *sf.* feeding, food, 17/2.

met-trum (= med-trum, *cp.* med-micel), *aj.* (moderately strong), unwell, ill, 3/205; 15/161.

mettrumnis, *sf.* illness, 3/128.

mēþe, *aj.* weary, tired, 25/65, 69.

micel (mycel), *aj.* great, 2/35; 22/35; 25/34: *subst. w. gen.* much, 5 a/40, 58. Micle, *av.* much, with comparatives, 5 b/69; 20/329. Miclum, *av.* greatly, 7/30; 14 a/4. *Comp.* māra, *aj.* (1) greater, 3/76; 14 b/49: (2) more, 14 a/309: 'mā,' more (*av.*), *sn.* 4/52; 14b/208. Superl. mæst, (1) *aj.* greatest, 4/44; 7/4; most, 8/29: (2) *av.* 'mæst ælc,' nearly every one, 16/87.

micelnis, *sf.* greatness, size, 5 b/28.

micle, *see* **micel.**

mid, *prep.* (*adv.*) I. *w. dat.* (1) with, (association, company), among, 'mid hæþenum lēodum,' 16/35: (2) *determinative*, 'hū him spēow mid wīge,' 2/10: (3) *instrumental*, 'mid fēo weorþian,' 7/30: (4) *to form adverbs*, 'mid ealle' (entirely), 8/4. II. *w. acc.* (rare): 'mid þā mæstan swētnesse geglęngde,' 10/6. III. 'mid þām þe,' when, 14 a/43; 'mid þām þæt,' through that; 'hīe wæron gebrocede . . . mid þǣm þæt manige þāra sēlestena cynges þēna . . . forþfērdon,' 8/165; 'mid þȳ (þe),' when, 10/109.

middan-geard (middaneard), *sm.* world, earth, 5 a/79; 13/54; 14 a/78, 209. [*Lit.* 'middle-world,' *between heaven and hell.*]

midde, *aj.* mid, middle (only of time), 7/1; 25/2.

middel, *sn.* middle, 24/65.

midde-niht, *sf.* midnight, 10/112.

middeweard, *aj.* middle, 4/70; 5 b/17.

***ge*mieltan,** *wv.* melt, 19 b/19.

Miercan, *smpl.* the Mercians, 15/125, 147.

mierce, *aj.* dark, 20/155.

miercels, *sm.* mark, 15/136. [mearc.]

miergþ, *sf.* mirth, joy, 9/17; 13/10; 14 a/2; 16/230.

miht (meaht), *sf.* might, power, 10/42; 14 a/81, 237. [mugan.]

mihte, *pret. of* mugan.

mihtig, *aj.* mighty, 20/269; 22/8, 97.

mīl, *sf.* mile, 4/146, 148; 18/5. [milia.]

milde, *aj.* mild, merciful, 21/175.

mild-heort, *aj.* mild-hearted, merciful.

mildheortnis, *sf.* mildheartedness, 14 a/197.

mīl-gemearc, *sn.* distance of [illegible] mile, 20/112.

miltestre, *sf.* harlot, 16/185.

milts (milds), *sf.* mercy, 9/34; 16/222; 23/85, 92. [milde.]

miltsian (mildsian), *wv.*, *w. dat.* have mercy on, pity, 13/399; 14 a/198, 199.

miltsung, *sf.* mercy, 14 a/186, 284.

mis-bēodan, *sv.*, *w. dat.* ill-treat, 16/35.

mis-dǣd, *sf.* misdeed, 16/144, 166, 176.

mis-fēran, *wv.* go wrong, err, 13/306.

mislic (mistlic), *aj.* various, 2/74; 14 b/133; 16/90.

mis-līcian, *wv.*, *w. dat.* displease, 3/128.

mis-limpan, *sv. impers. w. dat.* go wrong, 16/143.

missenlic, *aj.* various, 26/75.

missere, *sn.* year, 20/248.

mist, *sm.* mist, 22/146.

miswęnde, *aj.* erring, ill-behaving, 14 a/173.

mīþan, *sv.* conceal, 3/5.

mōd, *sn.* (1) heart, mind, 2/44, 10/9; 20/353: (2) courage, 21/313: (3) pride, 22/91.

mōd-cearig, *aj.* sorrowful of heart, 26/2.

mōdig, *aj.* (1) proud, 21/147; 23/26; 24/10; 26/62: (2) brave, 20/258; 21/80.

mōdiglīce, *av.* proudly, 21/200.

mōdignis, *sf.* pride, 13/86.

mōdor, *sf.* mother, 14 a/18, 160, 315.

mōdorlic, *aj.* maternal, 14 b/117.

mōdrige, *sf.* aunt, 14 a/3. [mōdor.]

mōd-sefa, *sm.* mind, heart, 26/10, 19.

mōd-*ge*þanc, *sm.* thought of the heart, 10/42.

mōd-*ge*þoht, *sm.* mind-thought, 22/8.

mold-ærn, *sn.* (earth-house), sepulchre, 25/65.

ıolde, *sf.* (1) earth, mould, 15/195 : (2) world, 25/12, 82 : (3) land, country, 24/10, 66.

ıōna, *sm.* moon, 14 a/132.

ıōnaþ, *sm.* month, 4/88; 8/17; 23/325. [mōna.]

ıōr, *sm.* moor, 4/66, 67; 20/98.

ıōr-fæsten, *sn.* moor-fastness, 7/6.

ıorgen (mergen), *sm.* morning, 1/25; 15/20, 156.

ıorgen-colla, *sm.* morning terror (?), 23/245.

ıorgen-tīd, *sf.* morning-time, 23/236.

ıorþ, *sn.* murder, homicide.

ıorþ-dæd, *sf.* deed of murder, murder, 16/148.

ıorþor, *sn.* (1) murder, homicide, 20/14 : (2) crime, injury, 23/181 : (3) punishment, torment, 22/52, 97.

ıorþor-wyrhta, *sm.* murderer, 16/183.

ıōste, *pret. of* mōtan.

ımōt, *sn.* meeting, assembly (in poetry often of battles), 18/55; 21/199, 301.

ıōtan (ic mōt), *swv.* may, be allowed, have opportunity, 4/157; 5 a/98; 14 a/308; 20/237 : 'mōste ic,' would that I might! 22/124.

oþþe, *sf.* moth, 27 f/1.

ugan (ic mæg), *swv.* can, am able, (may), 10/36, 101; 14 b/25; 20/128; 26/26 : 'mæg wiþ,' avails against, cures, 19 a/5.

mun, *aj., w. gen.* mindful, remembering, 5 a/84.

munan (ic geman), *swv.* remember, 2/54; 21/196; 25/28; 26/34.

ınd, *sf.* (1) hand (only in poetry), 20/211; 23/229 : (2) protection, 16/33.

ınd-bora, *sm.* protector, 20/230.

ınd-byrd, *sf.* protection, 23/3.

ınundbyrdan, *wv.* protect, 9/27.

gemunde, *pret. of* gemunan.

mund-gripe, *sm.* hand-grasp, 20/284.

munt, *sm.* mountain, hill, 9/13; 24/21. [*Lat.* montem.]

munuc, *sm.* monk. [monachus.]

munuchād, *sm.* (monkhood), monastic orders, 10/70.

munuclic, *aj.* monastic, 15/46.

munuclīce, *av.* monastically, 15/67.

murnan, *see* **meornan.**

mūþ, *sm.* mouth, 3/134; 14 a/267; 28/37.

mūþa, *sm.* mouth (of a river), 8/5, 15, 188.

mylier, *sm.* (?) 12 b/59.

gemynd, *snf.* memory, record, 10/51; 13/13; 26/51. [gemunan.]

gemyndig, *aj., w. gen.* mindful, 20/280; 23/74; 26/6.

myne, *sm.* memory, love : 'myne witan,' love, 26/27. [gemunan.]

mynet, *sf.* coin, money. [moneta.]

gemyn(i)gian, *wv.* (1) remember, 10/75 : (2) remind, 14 b/201.

mynster, *sn.* (1) monastery, 2/87; 10/1, 71 : (2) cathedral, 15/91. [monasterium.]

mynster-hata, *sm.* persecutor (hater) of monasteries, 16/182.

mynsterlic, *aj.* monastic, 15/71.

mynster-mann, *sm.* monk, 15/149.

(ge)myntan, *wv.* (1) intend, mean, 14 b/51, 67 : (2) think, 23/253. [gemunan.]

myrre, *sf.* myrrh, 14 b/32.

N.

nā (no), *av.* not, no, 3/19, 20; 6/39; 8/112. [ā.]

nabban, *see* **habban.**

nacod, *aj.* naked, 14 a/130, 131, 151.

nædre (næddre), *sf.* adder, snake.

nǣfre, *av.* never, 1/35; 14 a/110. [=ne ǣfre.]

nǣgan (hnǣgan), *wv.* address, speak to, 20/68.
nægel, *sm.* nail, 25/46.
(*ge*)**næglian,** *wv.* nail, 14 b/99.
nǣnig, *prn.* no-one, none, no, (1) *sbst. w. gen.* 1/22; 16/80: (2) *adj.* 1/34. [= ne ænig.]
næs = ne wæs.
næs, *av.* not, 19 b/17.
næss, *sm.* (1) headland, promontory, 20/108, 110, 189, 350: (2) earth, 23/113.
næss-hlīþ, *sn.* headland-slope, 20/177.
nāge = ne āge.
nāht, *see* **nāwiht.**
nāhte = ne āhte.
nā-hwǣr, *av.* nowhere, on no occasion, 14 a/311.
nā-hwæþer (nōhwæþer, nā(w)þer), *cj.* neither—'nāwþer ne . . . ne,' neither . . . nor, 2/28; 8/182; 16/82.
nā-lǣs (nāles), *av.* not at all, not, 5 a/107; 10/13; 26/32, 33.
nam, *pret. of* niman.
nama, *sm.* name, 2/29; 20/207.
nam-cūþ, *aj.* (known by name), famous, 13/201, 371.
*ge*nam**ian,** *wv.* (1) name, 13/224: (2) appoint, 14 b/182.
namnian, *wv.* name, 13/476.
nāmon, *pret. pl. of* niman.
nān (nænne, *acc.*), *prn.* none, no-one, no, (1) *sbst. w. gen.* 8/197; 23/257: (2) *aj.* 2/48; 17/42. [= ne ān.]
nānuht, *see* **nāwiht.**
nāst = ne wāst.
nāt = ne wāt.
nātes-hwōn, *av.* not, 14 b/18.
nāt-hwilc, *adj., prn. indef.* (I know not which) some, 20/263.
nā-wiht (nānwiht, nāht, nōht), (1) *av.* not, not at all, 2/19; 14 b/72: (2) *sbst. w. gen.* nothing, 2/37 (nānwuht); 5 b/44 (nānuht); 10/16 (nōht)—*instr.* nāhte, *w. comparatives,* nothing, 3/195.
nāwþer, *see* **nāhwæþer.**
ne, (1) *av.* not: (2) *cj.* 'ne . . . ne,' neither . . . nor.
*ge*nēadian, *wv.* compel, 14 a/23–14 b/181. [nīed.]
nēah (nēh), *av.* (*prep. w. dat.*) near: (1) *of place*: (2) *of time,* 18/27; 23/287: (3) nearly, 4/37: (4) *compar.* nēar, 23/53: (5) *super.* nēhst (īe)—(*a*) *av.* (*prep. w. dat.* 4/148; 8/24; (*b*) *aj.* 23/73 'æt nēhstan,' next, (*av.*) 14 a/162; 'nēhsta,' *sm.* neighbour, 234.
*ge*neahhe, *av.* frequently, often 21/269; 23/26; 26/56.
nēah-þēod, *sf.* neighbouring nation, 5 a/63.
(*ge*)**nēalǣcan,** *wv., w. dat.* approach, 14 b/102, 201; 23/34.
nēalǣcung, *sf.* approach, 14 b/18
nealles (nalles), *av.* not at all, no 20/192. [ne *and* ealles. *Appears to be sometimes confounded wi* nālæs.]
nearu, *aj.* narrow, 20/159.
nearulīce, *av.* narrowly, accurately 3/39.
*ge***nearwian,** *wv.* (narrow), afflict press hard, 20. 188.
nēat, *sn.* cattle, beast, animal, 85; 9/16; 10/28.
*ge***nēat,** *sm.* companion, 8/20 21/310; 22/39.
nēa-wist (nēawest), *sfm.* neighbourhood, presence, 5 a/35; 10 102; 14 b/200.
nębb, *sn.* face.
nefne (nemne), *cj.* unless, 20/10 302.
nēh(st), *see* **nēah.**
nele, *see* **willan.**
(*ge*)**nęmnan** (nęmnian), *wv.* nam 8/174; 10/31; 13/241; 23/8 [nama.]
nēo-będd, *sn.* corpse-bed, bed death, 22/98.
nēod, *see* **nīed.**
nēod, *sf.* desire, zeal.

nēod-laþu, *sf.* (friendly) invitation, 20/70.

nēosan, *sv.* (*or weak?*), *w. gen.* visit, go to, 23/63.

nēosung, *sf.* visitation, 14 a/2, 135.

nēotan, *sv., w. gen.* use, enjoy, 21/308; 22/156.

neoþan, (neoþane), *av.* beneath, down, 22/66, 130. [niþer.]

neowol, *aj.* low, deep down, 20/161; 23/113.

nęrgend, *sm.* saviour (God, Christ), 23/45, 73, 81.

***ge*)nęrian,** *wv.* save, preserve, 1/43; 8/105; 17/19 (*w. dat.*).

renesan, *sv.* escape from, 19 b/5.

nese, *av.* no.

nest, *sn.* provisions, food, 23/128.

nętele, *sf.* nettle, 19 b/1.

nętt, *sn.* net.

***ge*)nēþan,** *wv.* venture on, dare, 5 a/67; 23/277; *w. instr.* risk, 20/219.

nicor, *sm.* sea-monster, 20/177.

nicor-hūs, *sn.* nicor-dwelling, 20/161.

nied, (nēad, nēod), *sf.* need, necessity, 14 b/127; 23/277; force, violence, 5 b/57. nīede, *instr.* of need, necessarily, 3/241; 16/3, 21.

renīedan, *wv.* compel, 5 a/18.

nied-beþearf, *aj.* necessary, 2/61.

nied-gild, *sn.* forced payment, tribute, 16/121.

nied-þearf, *sf.* need, necessity, 3/116, 249; 16/22.

nierwan, *wv.* narrow, curtail, 16/53. [nearu.]

nieten, *sn.* cattle, beast, 3/50, 70; 10/75. [nēat.]

nigon, *num.* nine, 8/187; 14 a/291.

nigoþa, *aj. num.* ninth.

niht, *sf.* night, 23/34; *with numbers instead of* 'day,' 6/2; 14 a/287. nihtes, *av.* by night, 23/45.

niht-helm, *sm.* night-covering, the shades of night, 26/96.

nihtlic, *aj.* nightly, 14 b/162.

niht-scūa, *sm.* shades of night, 26/104.

nille, &c., *see* **willan.**

(*ge*)niman, *sv.* (1) take, seize on, capture, 4/155; 5 a/33; 8/65; take away, carry off, 20/231, 241, 362: (2) receive, 21/71.

***ge*nip,** *sn.* mist, 20/110. [nīpan.]

(*ge*)nīpan, *sv.* grow dark (of night and mist), 26/96, 104.

nis = ne is.

nīþ, *sm.* (1) (envy), hatred, indignation, 3/130; 23/34: (2) violence, war, 19 b/5; 'nīþe (*instr.*) rōf,' strong in war, 23/53.

niþer, *av.* down, 20/110; 22/98.

***ge*niþerian,** *wv.* (1) throw down, 23/113: (2) condemn, 14 a/65.

nīþ-heard, *aj.* bold, 23/277.

nīþ-hycgende, *aj.* hostile, 23/233.

***ge*nīþla,** *sm.* enemy. [nīþ.]

nīþ-sęle, *sm.* hostile hall, 20/263.

niþþas, *smpl.* men (only in poetry), 27 d/27; 27 g/6.

nīþ-wundor, *sn.* dire wonder, portent, 20/115.

nīwe, *aj.* new, 5 a/82; 8/187; 14 b/216.

***ge*nīwian,** *wv.* renew, 20/53, 72; 23/98.

nō, *see* **nā.**

***ge*nōg** (h), *aj.* (1) enough, (2) much, many, 4/134; 25/33: *av.* (enough), very, 5 a/98, 99.

nolde = ne wolde.

nōn, *sf.* noon, 20/350. [*Lat.* nona hora.]

norþ, *av.* northwards, in the north, north, 4/4, 12; 8/51; 22/30; *comp.* norþor, 4/69; *superl.* norþmest, 4/2.

norþan, *av.* from the north, 4/16; 18/42: 'be . . . norþan,' *prp. w. dat.* north of, 4/85.

norþ-dæl, *sm.* north quarter, north, 5 a/5; 13/193.

norþern, *aj.* northern, 13/190.
norþeweard, *aj.* (*av.*) northward, 4/71, 77; 12 b/38.
Norþ-hymbre, *smpl.* Northumbrians, 8/18, 124.
Norþ-hymbre, *aj.* Northumbrian, 15/9.
Norþ-hymbrisc, *aj.* Northumbrian, 15/58.
Norþ-mann, *sm.* Norwegian, 4/2, 63.
norþmest, *superl. of* norþ.
norþ-rihte, *av.* direct north, 4/8, 9.
Norþ-sæ, *sf.* North Sea, 8/52; 13/190.
Norþ-wealas, *smpl.* the North Welsh, 8/120, 123.
Norþ-weal(h)-cynn, *sn.* inhabitants of North Wales, 8/94.
norþweard, *aj.* northward, 4/3.
norþweardes, *av.* northwards, 8/36.
***ge*notian**, *wv.* (enjoy), consume, 8/43.
notu, *sf.* (1) enjoyment, use, 5 a/99: (2) employment, 2/68. [nēotan.]
nū, now, (1) *av.* 2/14; 16/7; 'nū giet,' still, 5 b/55: (2) *cj.* now that, since, 5 b/38, 42; 22/159; 'nū . . . nū,' *correl.* 15/206.
***ge*nugan** (geneah), *swv.* suffice.
numen, *ptc. of* niman.
***ge*nyht**, *sf.* abundance. [genugan.]
***ge*nyhtsum**, *aj.* sufficient, 14 a/120.
***ge*nyhtsumian**, *wv.*, *w. dat.* suffice, 14 a/136.
***ge*nyhtsumlīce**, *av.* sufficiently, 14 a/231.
***ge*nyhtsumnis**, *sf.* sufficiency, 14 a/137.
nyllan = ne willan.
nytan = ne witan.
nyten, *aj.* ignorant, 14 a/81.
nytennis, *sf.* ignorance, 14 a/169.
nytt, *sf.* use, utility, 27 d/27. [nēotan.]
nytt-wirþe, *aj.* useful, 8/183.

O.

ō, *see* ā.
of, *prep.* (*adv.*), *w. dat.* (*instr.*) (1) *motion*, from, 7/19: (2) *origin* 'þā menn of Lundenbyrig,' 8/152 (3) *departure, privation, separation, &c.*, 14 a/51, 169: (4) *partitive*, 'scōf on hālig wæter of þār trēowe,' 15/217: (5) *cause*, 'o yflum willan syngian,' 3/112: (6) *material*, 'of tigelan geworht,' 5 b/32: (7) concerning, about, 'sædo him fela spella of heora lande,' 4/33: (8) *time*, from, 15/96.
of·drædan, *sv.* fear; *ptc. pret* 'of-drǣdd,' afraid.
ofen, *sm.* oven, furnace, 13/384, 387, 388.
ofer, *prp.* (*av.*), *w. dat. and acc* (1) above, over, 15/151: (2) *motion across*, 'ofer land ēodon' 8/150: (3) *extension*, throughout 'ofer ealne þone ymbgong,' 5 b/35: (4) *superiority, rule*: (5) against, contrary to, 'ofer þ trēowa,' 8/20; 'ofer willan,' 27 e/10: (6) *time*, after, 'on midn winter ofer twelftan niht,' 7/1 during, 'ofer ealle þā niht,' 15 154.
ōfer, *sm.* shore, banks, 20/121 21/28.
ofer·cuman, *sv.* overcome, 20 23; 23/235.
ofer·drencan, *wv.* give to drin excessively, ply excessively (wit wine), 23/31.
ofer-færeld, *sn.* passage, 5 b/6 61.
ofer·faran, *sv.* traverse, 5 b/9.
ofer·fēran, *wv.* traverse, 4/74, 7
ofer·folgian, *wv. w. dat.* pursue persecute, 3/247.
ofer·frēosan, *sv.* freeze over, 4 170.
oferfyll, *sf.* (over-filling), glut tony, 16/212.
ofer·gān, *sv.* (1) traverse, 20

158: (2) overrun, overspread, 14 b/152; 17/4.

ofer·helman, *wv.* cover, overshadow, 20/114.

ofer·hęrgian, *wv.* ravage throughout, overrun, 5 a/93.

ofer-hoga, *sm.* despiser, 16/159.

ofer-hygd, *sfn.* contempt, pride, 22/83.

oferlīce, *av.* excessively, 16/203.

ofer-mēde, *sn.* pride, 22/48. [mōd.]

ofer-mētto, *sf.* pride, 22/87, 92.

ofer-mōd, *sn.* pride, 21/89; 22/27.

ofer-mōd, *aj.* proud, 22/17, 93.

ofer-sēon, *sv.* see over, 4/95.

ofer-sprǣc, *sf.* loquacity, 3/221.

ofer·stīgan, *sv.* rise above, excel, 14 a/220.

ofer·swīþan, *wv.* overcome, 14 a/256; 14 b/140.

ofer·weorpan, *sv.* (1) throw over, 19 a/1: (2) stumble, fall, 20/293.

ofer·winnan, *sv.* overcome, 13/527, 560; 23/320.

ofer·wlęncan, *wv.* make over-proud: *ptc. prt.* 'oferwlęnced,' haughty, 5 a/11. [wlanc.]

ofer·wyrcan, *wv.* work over, cover, 13/342.

ofet, *sn.* fruit, 24/77.

of·faran, *sv.* intercept, 8/95, 112.

of·fęrian, *wv.* carry off, 20/333.

(ge)offrian, *wv.* offer, sacrifice, 13/176, 182; 14 a/191. [offerre.]

of·giefan, *sv.* give up, relinquish, 20/350; 26/61; 27 b/1.

of·hrēowan, *sv., w. gen.* pity, 14 a/160; 15/217.

of·lǣtan, *sv.* give up, relinquish, 220/37.

of·lystan, *wv.* desire; *ptc. pret. w. gen.* 'oflyst,' desirous of, pleased with, 9/29.

fost (*dat.* ōfste), *sf.* haste, 13/126; 16/2; 20/42; 23/10, 70.

f(o)stlīce, *av.* with haste, 21/143; 23/150, 169.

of·scēotan, *sv.* shoot, hit, 21/77.

of·sęndan, *wv.* summon, 18/20.

of·sēon, *sv.* see, 14 a/54.

of·sittan, *sv.* sit upon, press down, 20/295.

of·slēan, *sv.* slay, 1/3, 18; 13/312.

of·spring, *sm.* offspring, descendants, 13/98, 104.

of·stingan, *sv.* stab (to death), 1/5.

oft, *av.* often, 1/7; *comp.* 8/33; *superl.* 16/161.

of·tēon, *sv., w. instr.* withhold, 20/270.

of·torfian, *wv.* stone to death, 13/441; 17/48.

of·þyncan, *wv. impers., w. dat. of pers. and gen. of thing*, 'mē ofþyncþ,' I am displeased, weary of, 3/144; 14 b/162.

of·weorpan, *sv.* overthrow, conquer, 13/323.

ōga, *sm.* fear, terror, 13/219. [ęge.]

ō-lęccan, *wv., w. dat.* flatter, soothe, 9/20; 22/45.

ōlęccung, *sf.* flattery, persuasion, 3/2.

oll, *sn.* (?) contumely, *only in* 'mid olle,' 16/168. [*Cp.* Ælfric's Hom. II. 166/15.]

om-, *see* **am-**.

on (an), *prep.* (*av.*), *w. dat.* (*instr.*) *and acc.*, (1) on, onto (*generally, however, expressed by* ofer), 1/11; 8/41: (2) in, into, 8/4, 47: (3) *hostility*, against, 'woldon rædan (plot) on hī,' 18/44; 6/18: (4) *specification, definition*, 'þæt gafol biþ on deōra fellum,' 4/55: (5) *instrumental*, 'wurdon on flēame genęrede,' 8/105; 15/165: (6) *to form adverbs*: 'on riht' (rightly), 20/305: (7) *time*, 8/1, 17.

on-, *see* **an-**.

on·ǣlan, *wv.* set fire to, inflame, 3/121, 196, 208.

on·bærnan, *wv.* (1) set fire to, inflame, 3/204: (2) inspire, incite, 10/10.

on·bīdan, *sv.* wait for, await, 3/42.

on·bryrdan, *wv.* excite, inspire, 14 a/14; 23/95. [Cryrdan, 'sharpen,' *from* brord, 'point.']

on·bryrdnis, *sf.* inspiration, ardour, 15/97.

on·būtan, *prp.*, *w. dat.* about, around, 3/172.

on·cẹnnan, *wv.* bear, bring forth, 13/418.

on·cnāwan, *sv.* acknowledge, understand, 13/378; 14 a/81; 21/9.

on·cunnan, *swv.* (reproach), be indignant with, 12 a/21.

on-cwepan, *sv.* address, answer, 21/245.

on-cȳþ, *sf.* sorrow, pain, 20/170.

on-defn, *sf.* (fitting) amount, proportion, 4/145. [gedafenian.]

on·drēdan, *sv.* fear, 3/131, 137; 5 a/90; 14 a/129.

on·emn, *prp.*, *w. dat.* alongside of, 21/184.

onettan, *wv.* hasten, 23/139, 162. [anda.]

on-fægnian, *wv.* (rejoice towards), fawn (of a dog), 9/23.

on-fẹng, *sm.* receiving.

on·findan, *sv.* find out, discover, 1/13, 18; 20/43, 247.

on·fōn, *sv.*, *w. gen. acc. or instr.* receive, 7/28; 14 a/261, 316; 20/244; 21/110.

on·foran, *prp. w. acc.* (*dat.*) before (time), 8/108.

ongann, *pret. of* onginnan.

on·gēan, (ongēn), A. *prp.*, *w. dat. and acc.* (1) towards, 8/37; 14 a/40: (2) against (hostility), 17/42; 18/46; 21/100. B. *av.* (1) opposite, 4/96: (2) back, 'gecirde ongēan' (returned), 14 a/39; 18/18; 21/137: (3) again (ẹft ongēan), 21/156. [gēn. *contracted from* gẹgn, *like* rēn *from* regen.]

on·gieldan, *sv.* atone for, 20/22/50; 28/56.

on·gierwan, *wv.* prepare, 25/39.

on·gietan, *sv.* (1) understand, perceive, see, 2/37; 20/262, 268: (2) seize, assail, 20/41.

on·ginn, *sn.* (1) beginning, 13/38; 14 a/228: (2) enterprise, 21/244.

on·ginnan, (āg.), *sv.* (1) begin, 2/74; 14 a/86: (2) attempt, a/67; 9/19.

ongunnon, *pret. pl. of* onginnan.

on·hētan, *wv.* heat, inflame, 23/87.

on·hieldan, *wv.* incline, bow, 10/131.

on·hlīdan, *sv.* open, reveal, 24/12, 49.

on·innan, *prp.*, *w. dat.* (*adv.*) within, 23/313; 27 b/3.

on·lētan, *wv.* relax, loosen, 30/359.

on·lēon, *sv.*, *w. dat. of person and gen. of thing*, lend, give, 20/217, 22/113; 23/124.

on-līc, *aj.* like, 20/101 *note*.

on-līcnis, *sf.* (1) likeness, 22/151: (2) image, picture, 3/49, 69; 14 a/249 (idol).

on·liehtan, *wv.* enlighten, illuminate, 13/52; 14 a/310.

on·lūcan, *sv.* unlock, open, 3/59, 61.

on·lūtan, *sv.* bow, incline (*intr.*), 2/44; 3/73, 86.

on-gemang, *prp.*, *w. dat.* among, 2/74; 9/12.

on·munan, *swv.*, *w. gen.* (remember), care for, 1/39.

on-ridan, *sv.* ride, 6/39.

on-sāge, *aj.* impending, assailing, 16/69. [sīgan.]

on·scunian, *wv.* shun, fear, detest, 9/15; 13/547; *refl.* fear, be afraid, 9/9.

on·scunigendlic, *aj.* detestable, abominable, 3/50, 70.

on-scyte, *sm.* attack, calumny, 16/87, 175.

on·sęndan, *wv.* (1) send, 2/84; 20/233: (2) send forth, give up, 25/49.

on-sīen, *sf.* want, lack, 24/55.

on·slǣpan, *sv.* (*w.*) sleep, 10/30, 131.

on·springan, *sv.* spring forth, 24/63.

on-stāl, *sn.* institution, supply, 2/23.

on·stęllan, *wv.* institute, create, 10/44.

on·styrian, *wv.* stir, agitate, 3/121.

on-sund, *aj.* sound, whole, healthy, 13/139; 14 a/5, 282; 24/20.

on-sundnis, *sf.* soundness, 14 a/75.

on·tȳnan, *wv.* open, 3/102, 105, 109. [tūn.]

on·þrācian, *wv.* dread, 14 b/78.

on-þrēce, *aj.* dreadful, 14 a/181.

on·ufan, *prp., w. dat.* upon, on, 23/252.

on·uppan, *prp., w. dat.* upon, 3/35.

on·wacan, *sv.* awake, 23/77.

on·wǣcan, *wv.* soften, 22/158. [wāc.]

on-·wæcnan, *wv.* awake, 26/45.

on-weald, *sm.* dominion, authority, power, 2/6, 8; 5 a/95.

on·weg, *see* weg.

on·węndan, *wv.* (1) overturn, end, 5 a/83; 24/82; transgress, 22/160: (2) change (to the worse), *trans.* 22/186: (3) deprive, *w. dat. of pers. and gen. of thing*, 22/155.

on·windan, *sv.* unwind, loosen, 20/360.

on-winnende, *aj.* (*pres. ptc.*) assailing, aggressive, 13/531.

on·wrēon, *sv.* uncover, 13/457, 470.

on·wrigennis, *sf.* (uncovering), revelation, 14 a/33.

on·wrīpan, *sv.* (unbind), uncover, 23/173.

open, *aj.* open, evident, 24/11; 25/47.

***ge*openian**, *wv.* (1) open, reveal, 3/141; 14 a/317; 14 b/31: (2) open (*intr.*), 13/228.

openlīce, *av.* openly, publicly, 3/24, 36; 14 a/13.

orc, *sm.* pitcher, flagon, 23/18.

ord, *sm.* (1) point, spear, 20/299; 21/47: (2) beginning, 10/44: (3) *collective*, first men, the flower, 21/69: (4) line of battle, front, 21/273.

·or-eald, *aj.* very old, 9/26.

orett, *sm.* (?) battle.

oretta, *sm.* warrior, 20/282.

orett-męcg, *sm.* warrior, 23/232.

orf, *sn.* cattle.

orf-cwealm, *sm.* cattle-plague, 16/72.

or-feorme, *aj., w. instr.* deprived of, without, 23/271.

or-lęge, *sn.* war, 20/76. [*Originally* 'fate,' 'decision,' *from* licgan.]

or-mǣte, *aj.* immense, intense, 14 b/184. [metan.]

or-mōd, *aj.* despairing.

ormōdnis, *sf.* despair, 3/223, 244.

or-sāwle, *aj.* lifeless, dead, 23/108.

or-sorg(h), *aj., w. gen.* unconcerned, careless, 3/254; 14 a/137.

or-þanc, *sm.* skilful work, 28/2.

orþian, *wv.* breathe, 14 b/152.

or-wēna, *indecl. aj., w. gen.* hopeless, despairing of, 20/315.

or-wēne, *aj., w. gen.* hopeless, despairing of, 14 b/172.

oþ, *prep., w. acc.* (*rarely w. dat.*) (1) *place*, up to, 7/21; 8/10: (2) *time*, until, 13/317; 15/86; oþ þæt, oþ þe, *cj.* until, 1/5; 8/57; 14 b/75.

oþ, *cj.* until, 1/3; 4/154; 23/293.

ōþer, *prn.* (always strong), (1)

second, 5/147; 14 a/53: (2) other (alter, alius), 7/4; 20/88: (3) *corr.* 'ōþer . . . ōþer,' the one . . . the other, 6/11; 8/34: (4) *adverbial*, 'ōþer oþþe . . . oþþe,' either . . . or . . . , 5 a/7.

oþ·fæstan, *wv.* set to (learning), 2/67.

oþ·feallan, *sv.* fall off, decline, 2/16, 51.

oþ·rōwan, *sv.* row away, 8/206.

oþ·standan, *sv.* stand still, 9/39.

oþþe, *cj.* or, 25/36; 26/26; 'oþþe . . . oþþe (. . . . oþþe) . . . , either . . . or, 8/22, 67, 68.

oþ·þringan, *sv. w. dat. of pers. and acc. of thing*, thrust out, deprive of, 23/185.

oþ·węndan, *wv., w. dat. of pers. and acc. of thing*, deprive, 22/158.

oþ·windan, *sv.* escape, 8/192.

P.

pād, *sf.* (?) coat.

pællen, *aj.* of purple, 14 a/116. [pæll, *sm. from* pallium.]

pæþ, *sm.* path.

palm-twig, *sn.* palm-twig, 14 b/215.

panne, *sf.* pan, 3/200, 204.

pāpa, *sm.* pope, 15/103. [papa.]

papol-stān, *sm.* pebble-stone, pebble, 14 a/105.

pęning (pęnig), *sm.* penny.

Peohtas, *smpl.* the Picts, 15/88.

plega, *sm.* play, pleasure, festivity, 4/141, 144; 14 a/150.

plegian, *wv.* play, 9/24.

port, *sm.* port, harbour, 4/86, 99. [portus.]

post, *sm.* post, 15/187, 192. [postis.]

prass, *sm.* (?) array, pomp, 21/68.

prēost, *sm.* priest. [presbyter.]

prōflan, *wv.* assume to be, take for, 11/51. [probare.]

prūt, *aj.* proud.

pryte, *sf.* pride, 16/177.

pund, *sn.* pound, (1) weight: (money, 12 a/5, 9. [pondus.]

pytt, *sm.* pit. [puteus.]

R.

racente, *sf.* chain, fetter, 22/12 189.

racu, *sf.* narrative, 13/105; 14 8; 14 b/4.

rād, *pret. of* ridan.

rād, *sf.* ride, expedition, 6/39; 1 179.

***ge*rād**, *sn.* reckoning, account.

radost, *see* **hraþe**.

***ge*rǣcan**, *wv.* (1) reach, obtai 5 b/20; 8/25, 125: (2) take city), 5 b/20: (3) hit, 21/14 158.

rǣd, *sm.* (1) advice, 18/3 council, 18/62: (2) help, 2 126; (3) benefit, good fortun 13/564; 22/179: (4) delibe ation, plan of action, design, 1 41; 14 b/87; 22/41: (5) sen understanding, 23/68.

(*ge*)rǣdan, *wv.* (1) advise, 21/1 (2) decree, 14 a/36; 18/4 decide, agree to, 21/36: (plot, 18/44: (4) rule, 22/44.

(*ge*)rǣdan, *wv.* read, 13/226, 28 14 a/7.

rǣd-bora, *sm.* councillor, 13/42 20/75.

rǣde, *aj.* ready (?), 23/97.

***ge*rǣde**, *sn.* trappings, ornamen 21/190.

rǣdend, *sm.* ruler, 20/305.

rǣdfæst, *aj.* wise, 13/42.

rǣdung, *sf.* reading, 15/63; 1 195.

ræfnan, *wv.* perform, do, 23/11.

rǣpan, *wv.* bind. [rāp.]

rǣpling, *sm.* prisoner, 17/2 [rǣpan.]

rǣran, *wv.* (raise up), commit, d 16/12. [rīsan.]

rǣs, *sm.* rush.

rēsan, *wv.* rush, 1/16.
rēswa, *sm.* chief, leader (only in poetry), 23/12, 178.
ramm, *sm.* (ram), battering-ram, 3/150, 184.
rand, *sm.* border, shield (in poetry), 21/20; 28/37.
rand-wīga, *sm.* shield-warrior, 20/48.
rand-wīg(g)end, *sm.* shield-warrior, 23/11, 20, 188.
rāp, *sm.* rope.
rārian, *sm.* cry, lament, 14 a/157.
raþe, *see* hraþe.
rēad, *aj.* red, 14 a/104; 23/339; 17 d/15.
rēaf, *sn.* dress, armour, 21/161.
rēafere, *sm.* robber, plunderer, 16/188.
rēafian, *wv.* rob, plunder, 16/140.
rēaflāc, *sn.* robbery, plundering, 16/73, 206.
rēc, *sm.* smoke, 22/80. [rēocan.]
rēcan, *wv., w. gen.* reck, care, 16/144; 21/260.
ge)reccan, *wv.* (1) explain, interpret, 13/146; 15/55: (2) tell, narrate, 15/27: (3) tell, direct, 12 a/14: (4) declare, decree, 12 a/46, 47. [racu.]
reccere, *sm.* (teacher), ruler, 3/1, 17.
reced, *sn.* house, chamber, 20/322.
recelēas, *aj.* careless, 2/50.
recels, *sm.* incense, frankincense, 14 b/32.
recene, (ricene), *av.* instantly, at once, 14 b/178; 21/93; 23/188; hastily, 26/112.
redan, *wv.* (?) 12 b/78.
rēfa, *sm.* overseer, bailiff, officer, 8/201; 17/21.
regen (rēn), *sm.* rain.
regen-scūr, *sm.* shower of rain, 14 a/133.
regol, *sm.* rule (of conduct), 11/11. [regula.]
regol-bryce, *sm.* breach of rules, 16/206.
regollic (reogollic), *aj.* according to rules, 10/93.
regollīce, *av.* according to rules, 16/81.
rēn, *see* regen.
gerēne, *sn.* ornament, 27 d/15.
gerēnian, *wv.* adorn, 21/161; 23/339.
rēocan, *sv.* stink, be putrid, 23/314.
gereord, *sn.* (1) voice, 27 c/16: (2) language, 15/55, 58.
reord-berend, *sm.* (endowed with speech), men, 25/3, 89.
gereordung, *sf.* meal, refection, 14 a/50.
rēotan, *sv.* weep, 20/126.
rȩst, *sf.* rest, bed, 10/29, 110; 25/3.
rȩstan, *wv.* (1) rest (absol. and reflex.), 10/107; 25/64, 69: (2) remain, 23/322.
rēþe, *aj.* fierce, cruel, zealous, 3/217; 5 a/88; 14 b/64, 120.
rēþnis, *sf.* fierceness, zeal, 3/143, 240.
ribb, *sn.* rib, 13/97.
rīce, *aj.* powerful, of high rank, 4/130; 14 a/133; 20/48.
rīce, *sn.* kingdom, might, government, 1/1, 8; 2/22; 26/106.
ricene, *see* recene.
rīcetere (cc), *sn.* ambition, 13/85; 14 b/96.
rīcsian, *see* rīxian.
rīdan, *sv.* ride, 1/26; 4/156; 22/127 (of fetters).
gerīdan, *sv.* (ride over), occupy (a country), subject, 7/2, 4.
ridda, *sm.* rider, 13/234; 15/176. [rīdan.]
ridon, *pret. pl. of* rīdan.
rīepan, *wv.* spoil, plunder, 16/140; 17/15.
rīepere, *sm.* spoiler, 16/73, 188.
riht (ryht), *aj.* right, true, 22/44; 23/97; 25/89.
riht, *sn.* (1) right, 16/163; 22/115; 'on ryht,' rightly, 11/13: (2) duty, 3/138.

*ge*rihtan, *wv.* correct, 3/36.
rihte, *av.* (1) rightly, 3/43; 16/84; 21/20: (2) exactly, 5 b/28.
*ge*rihte, *sn.* (1) right, law, 14 a/301; 16/24, 43: (2) 'on gerihte,' straight on, 12 b/39; 23/202.
*ge*rihtlǣcan, *wv.* direct, guide, 15/114.
riht-lagu, *sf.* just law, 16/160.
rihtlic, *aj.* right, righteous, 3/82, 187; 14 a/240.
rihtlīce, *av.* rightly, 3/91, 197; 14 b/209.
riht-norþan-wind, *sm.* direct north wind, 4/18.
riht-regol, *sm.* right rule of conduct, 11/12.
riht-wīs, *aj.* righteous, 3/257.
rihtwīslic, *aj.* righteous, 3/196.
rihtwīsnis, *sf.* righteousness, 3/203; 13/168.
rīm, *sn.* number.
rīman, *wv.* count, 6/39.
rīnan (rignan), *wv.* rain. [regen.]
rinc, *sm.* warrior, man (only in poetry), 21/18; 23/54; 27 c/16.
rīp, *sn.* harvest, 8/143.
rīpan, *sv.* reap, 8/142.
*ge*rīpian, *wv.* become ripe, mature, 14 b/113.
rīsan, *sv.* rise.
*ge*rīsan, *sv.* befit, be proper.
risc, *sf.* rush, 12 b/83, 84.
*ge*risen, *sf.* due, 16/44. [Gerīsan.]
*ge*risenlic, *aj.* proper, suitable, 3/83, 93; 10/3.
rīxian, *wv.* rule, reign, prevail, 6/31; 14 a/22, 229; 14 b/199. [rīce.]
rōd, *sf.* rood, cross, 14 a/80; 15/14; 25/44.
rōde-hęngen, *sf.* (rood-hanging), cross, 14 a/19; 14 b/99. [hangian.]
rōde-tācn, *sn.* sign of the cross, 10/130; 14 a/267.
rodor, *sm.* sky, heavens (only poetry), 20/126, 305, 322.
rōf, *aj.* strong, brave, noble (only poetry), 22/41; 23/20, 53.
rohte, *pret. of* rēcan.
Rōmana, *gen. pl.* 'rōmana rīc Roman empire, 14 a 23.
Rōmanisc, *aj.* Roman, 14 b/45.
Rōme-burg, *sf.* city of Rom Rome, 15/100. [roma.]
rōmian, *wv., w. gen.* possess, 22 115.
Rōm-ware, *smpl.* Romans, 5 91.
rōse, *sf.* rose, 14 a/117. [rosa.]
rōt, *aj.* glad.
rotian, *wv.* rot, 3/27.
rōtlīce, *av.* gladly, cheerfully, 10 115.
rōw, *aj.* sweet, gentle, 27 g/3.
rōwan, *sv.* row.
rūm, *aj.* roomy, spacious, 23/349 24/14; 28/37.
rūm, *sn.* room, opportunity, 2 3/14.
rūme, *av.* roomily, 23/97.
rūn, *sf.* (rune, mystery), counci 23/54; 26/111.
rūn-wita, *sm.* councillor, 20/75.
*ge*rȳman, *wv.* (1) widen, exten 2/9; 15/87: (2) clear, open (a way), 21/93; 25/89.
rȳmet, *sn.* room, space, 8/24.
ryne, *sm.* running, course (irnan).

S.

sacan, *sv.* fight, contend, 28/53.
sacerd, *sm.* priest, 3/173. [s cerdos.]
sacerd-bana, *sm.* priest-slayer, 16 181.
sacu (*dat.* sæcce), *sf.* strife, wa 20/368; 23/289; 24/54.
sǣ, *sf.* sea, 8/118, 127; 26/4.
sæcce, *see* Sacu.
sǣd, *sn.* seed.
sǣde (sægde), *prēt. of* sęcgan.
sǣ-dēor, *sn.* sea-beast, 20/260.

æ-draca, *sm.* sea-dragon, 20/176.
esægan, *wv.* (make to sink), lay low, 23/294. [sīgan.]
ægon, *pret. pl. of* sēon.
æl, *sn.* hall.
æl, *smf.* (1) prosperity, happiness, 20/72: (2) occasion, time, 14 a/91; 15/73; 25/80: (3) opportunity, 12 a/30.
æ-lāc, *sn.* sea-booty, 20/374.
(e)sælan, *wv.* bind, 23/114; 26/21. [sāl.]
æ-lida, *sm.* sea-farer, pirate, 21/45, 286.
sælig, *aj.* happy, blessed, 14 b/109; 22/166.
sæliglic, *aj.* happy, blessed, 2/5; 22/7.
sæliglīce, *av.* happily, 14 b/114.
sælþ, *sf.* happiness, 13/67.
æ-mann, *sm.* sea-man, pirate, 16/132; 21/29, 38.
æne, *aj., w. gen.* slow, 20/186.
æ-rima, *sm.* sea-border, coast, 8/186.
æ-rinc, *sm.* sea-man, pirate, 21/134.
æ-strand, *sm.* sea-strand, 14 a/203.
æt, *pret. of* sittan.
ætan (sætian), *wv., w. gen.* lie in wait for, 3/170. [sittan.]
æte, -an, *smpl.* dwellers, *only in composition.* [sittan.]
æternes-dæg, *sm.* Saturday, 17/41.
æton, *pret. pl. of* sittan.
ætung, *sf.* ambush, snares, 3/188.
æ, *sm.* rope, chain, 22/127, 133.
æu, *aj.* sallow, dark.
æu-pād, *aj.* dark-coated, 27 g/3.
æuwig-pād, *aj.* dark-coated, 23/211.
æn, *cj.* 'sam . . . sam,' whether . . or, 4/171.
æne, *av.* similarly, 'swā same,' similarly, 2/57; 22/154; 'swā same swā,' in the same way as, 5 b/82.
*ge*samnian, *wv.* collect, assemble, 4/150; 8/34; 10/56.
*ge*samnung, *sf.* assembly, association, 10/72; 11/5.
samod, *av.* together, 4/123; 14 a/84; 14 b/148 (entirely).
samod, *prp., w. dat.* together with, at (of time), 20/61.
sām-worht, *aj.* (*ptc. prt.*) half-wrought, unfinished, 8/12.
sanct, *sm.* saint, 15/150.
sand, *sm.* sand.
sand, *sf.* (sending), service, course of food, 15/79.
sang, *smn.* song, poem, 10/52, 76; 27 g/3.
sang-cræft, *sm.* art of poetry, 10/15.
sār, *aj.* grievous, sad, 23/182; 25/80.
sār, *sn.* (pain), grief, sorrow, 3/234.
sāre, *av.* sorely, grievously, 16/47; 20/1; 25/59.
sārettan, *wv.* grieve, be vexed, 3/34.
*ge*sārgian, *wv.* wound, 8/208.
sārig, *aj.* sorry, sad, 5 a/30; 9/11.
sārlic, *aj.* grievous, sad, 15/206.
sārnis, *sf.* pain, 14 a/328.
sāwan, *sv.* sow.
sāwol (sāwl), *sf.* soul, life, 14 a/165, 185; 16/92; 21/177.
sāwollēas, *aj.* lifeless, 20/156.
sāwon, *pret. pl. of* seōn.
scacan (ea), *sv.* (shake), hasten (*intr.*), 23/292.
*ge*scādan (ēa), *sv.* (separate), decide, 20/305.
scadu (ea), *smf.* shadow, 25/54.
*ge*scād-wīs (ēa), *aj.* sagacious, wise, 3/1.
*ge*scādwīslīce (ēa), *av.* sagaciously, 5 a/9.
*ge*scādwīsnis (ēa), *sf.* sagacity, 15/68.
scær, *pret. of* sceran.
scafan, *sv.* shave, scrape, 15/217.

scamian (ea), *wv. impers., w. acc. of pers. and gen. of thing*, shame, 3/207; 16/165, 173, 191.
scamu (ea), *sf.* (1) shame, 3/17; 10/25: (2) disgrace, 16/114.
scān, *pret. of* scīnan.
scand (ea), *sf.* disgrace, 3/47, 64, 65.
scandlic (ea), *aj.* disgraceful, 5 a/76; 16/87.
scapen (ea), *ptc. of* scippan.
*ge*scapennis (ea), *sf.* creation, 13/69. [scieppan.]
scaþa (ea), *sm.* (1) thief, criminal, 14 a/274: (2) enemy, 23/193. [scęþþan.]
scea, *see* **sca-**.
scēaf, *pret. of* scūfan.
sceaft, *sm.* shaft, 21/136.
*ge*sceaft, *sf.* (1) creature, created being, 14 a/219: (2) creation, 20/372 (existence); 25/12, 55: (3) decrees (of fate, of God), 26/107; 28/65. [scieppan.]
sceal, *see* **sculan**.
sceale, *sm.* (servant), man, 21/181; 23/230.
*ge*sceap, *sn.* (1) creation, 10/79: (2) limb, 14 b/153: (3) fate, nature (*in pl.*), 27 b/7. [scieppan.]
scēap, *sn.* sheep, 4/53.
scearp, *aj.* sharp, 3/193; 23/78. [sceran.]
scearplic, *aj.* sharp, 3/54, 191.
scearpnis, *sf.* sharpness, 14 a/30.
scēat, *pret. of* scēotan.
scēat, *sm.* (1) (lap), shelter, 27 b/7: (2) surface (of the earth), district, quarter, 24/3; 25/8, 37, 43.
sceatt, *sm.* tribute, payment, money, 12 a/9; 14 b/183; 21/40.
scēaþ (scæþ), *sf.* sheath, 21/162; 23/79.
(*ge*)scēawian, *wv.* (1) see, behold, survey, examine, 3/126, 236; 14 a/325; 20/163: (2) decree, grant, 18/65.
scēawung, *sf.* seeing, surveying, 4/38.
(*ge*)scęndan, *wv.* shame, insu injure, 3/206; 16/138. [scand
sceo-, *see* **sco-**.
sceocca (scucca), *sm.* sprite, demc 14 a/175.
sceorp, *sn.* dress, ornament.
scēot, *sm.* shooting, darting, 28/4
scēotan, *sv.* shoot, 21/143, 270.
scēotend, *sm.* shooter, warric 23/305.
scepen, *sn.* (sheep-fold), stall, 1c 28.
(*ge*)sceran, *sv.* cut, 20/37, 27 23/305.
(*ge*)scęþþan, *sv., w. dat.* inju 20/197, 252, 274, 337; *we pret.* scęþede, 20/264. [scaþa.
scield, *sm.* shield, 21/98; 23/20 28/37.
(*ge*)scieldan, *wv.* protect, 5 b/5 *reflex.* 19 b/5.
scield-burg, *sf.* phalanx, 21/244 23/305.
Scieldingas, *smpl.* (sons of Scild the Danes, 20/71.
*ge*scieldnis, *sf.* protection, 14 26.
scīene, *aj.* beautiful, fair, 22/2 23/317.
(*ge*)scieppan, *sv.* (1) make, sha 8/182: (2) create, 10/45; 2 84.
scieppend, *sm.* creator, 10/39, 4 23/78.
*ge*scierian, *wv.* decree, appoi 22/13, 179.
scilling, *sm.* shilling, 11/17; 14 183.
scīma, *sm.* ray, light, 25/54. [Sc nan.]
scīnan, *sv.* shine, 14 a/94; 2 267; 25/15.
scinon, *pret. pl. of* scīnan.
scip, *sn.* ship, 4/81, 83; 21/4 56.
scip-hęre, *sm.* (hostile), fleet, 98.
*ge*scipian, *wv.* furnish with shi 8/3.

scip-rāp, *sm.* ship-rope, cable, 4/40, 57.

scīr, *sf.* district, shire, 4/84; 8/44; 15/155.

scīr, *aj.* bright, 21/98; 23/193; 25/54.

scīr-mǣled, *aj.* brightly adorned, 23/230.

scīr-mann, *sm.* (governor of a shire), ruler, 3/52.

scōc, *pret. of* scacan.

gescōd, *pret. of* scęþþan.

scōf, *pret. of* scafan.

scolde (eo), *pret. of* sculan.

scōp (ē), *pret. of* scieppan.

scōp, *sm.* poet. [scieppan.]

scōp-gereord, *sn.* poetical language, 10/6.

scoren, *ptc. of* sceran.

scorian (eo), *wv.* refuse, 14 a/253.

scort (eo), *aj.* short.

scortlīce (eo), *av.* shortly, briefly, 13/526.

Scot, *sn.* shot, 19 b/23, 25.

Scottas, *smpl.* the Scots, 15/89.

Scott-land, *sn.* Scotland, 15/4.

scræf, *sn.* cave.

scrēadian, *wv.* peel, 14 b/188.

scrīn, *sn.* shrine, 15/144, 159.

scrincan, *sv.* shrink.

scrīþan, *sv.* go, wander, 28/13, 40.

scrūd, *sn.* dress, garment, 14 a/139.

scruncon, *pret. pl. of* scrincan.

scrȳdan, *wv.* clothe, 17/61. [scrūd.]

scūa, *sm.* shadow, shade.

scūfan, *sv.* push, 18/67; 21/136.

sculan (ic sceal), *swv.* (1) shall, have to, must, 3/107; 4/18, 58; *without infin.* 16/11, 20 (is necessary); 28/16 (belongs): (2) *to express future*, 14 a/152; 14 b/79.

scunian, *wv.* shun.

scūr, *sm.* (1) shower, 23/221; 28/40: (2) scouring (?), 23/79.

scyld, *sf.* guilt, sin, 3/5, 13, 22. [sculan.]

scyldig, *aj.*, *w. gen.* guilty, 3/144; 'ealdres scyldig,' having forfeited his life, 11/24; 20/88.

scyld(i)gian, *wv.* sin, 3/23.

scyle, *subj. of* sculan.

scyte, *sm.* (shot), shooting, 5 a/47. [scēotan.]

Scyttisc, *aj.* Scotch, 15/57. [scottas.]

sē, se, (1) *pers. prn.* he, etc., 21/150: 'þæt wæron Finnas,' (they . . .), 4/28: (2) *rel. prn.* who, 20/17, 46, (*or* = hē): (3) *def. art. with voc.* 20/224. **Þæs**, *dem.* (1) from then, afterwards, 6/2, 4: (2) thence (*causal*), 16/63. **Þæs þe**, *rel.* (1) since, afterwards, 8/17; 23/13: (2) because, that, 20/378; 22/58: (3) as, 20/91, 100. **Þæs þe**, *to express proportion*, the, 13/81. **Þon**, the, *w. comp.* þon mā (the more), 1/39; 3/195. **Þȳ**, (1) therefore, 16/68: (2) because, 3/213: (3) the, *w. comp.* 16/78; 'þȳ . . . þȳ,' *corr.* the . . . the, 2/52.

sealde, *pret. of* sęllan.

sealm, *sm.* psalm, 13/331; 15/65. [psalmus.]

sealm-scōp, *sm.* psalmist, 3/33.

sealm-wyrhta, *sm.* psalmist, 13/26, 307.

sealt, *sn.* salt.

sealt, *aj.* salt, 28/45.

sealtere, *sm.* psalter, 13/332. [psalterium.]

sealt-strēt, *sf.* salt-street, 12 b/70.

searu, *snf.* (1) art, skill, 27 e/6: (2) artifice, treachery, 5 a/29: (3) armour, 20/307.

searu-cræft, *sm.* artifice, treachery, 16/150.

searu-fāg, *sm.* variegated, coloured by art, 20/194.

searu-þancol, *aj.* cunning of thought, wise, 23/145, 331.

searu-wręnc, *sm.* treachery, 17/18.

sēaþ, *sm.* pit, 25/75.
seax, *sn.* (1) knife, 14 b/188; 27 d/6: (2) sword, 20/295.
Seaxan, Seaxe, *smpl.* the Saxons, 4/100.
(ge)sēcan, *wv.* (1) seek, 3/30; 14 b/86: (2) visit, 4/48; 20/200: (3) attack, 5 b/65; 8/29.
sęcg, *sm.* man, warrior (in poetry), 20/129; 21/159; 26/53.
sęcgan, *wv.* (1) say, tell, 8/81; 23/342; 25/1: (2) signify, mean, 13/350.
sefa, *sm.* mind, heart, 20/92; 26/57.
segel, *smn.* sail, 4/110.
segel-gierd, *sf.* (sail-rod), mast, 28/25.
segel-rād, *sf.* sail-road, sea, 20/179.
(ge)seglian (siglan), *wv.* sail, 4/14, 18, 20, 88.
sēl, *aj.* (*av.*) good (*only in comp. and superl.*), 8/166; 20/134. 139; *av.* sēlost, 13/346. [sæl.]
seld, *sn.* hall, 20/30.
***ge*selda,** *sm.* (hall-companion), retainer, man, 26/53.
seldan (-on), *av.* seldom, 15/66.
seld-cūþ, *aj.* rare, 9/29.
seld-sīene, *aj.* (seldom seen), rare, 5 b/66.
sęle, *sm.* hall, 20/390; 26/25.
sęle-drēam, *sm.* hall-joy, festivity, 26/93.
sęle-giest, *sm.* hall-guest, 20/295.
sęle-rēdend, *sm.* hall-ruler, 20/96.
sęle-sęcg, *sm.* hall-man, retainer, 26/34.
self (i), (1) *prn.*, (*strong and weak*) self, 2/28; 8/183; 20/218: (2) *adj.* same, 10/77; 13/143.
self-willes, *av.* voluntarily, 13/56; 15/222.
(ge)sęllan (syllan), *wv.* (1) give, 2/26; 8/19; 14 a/140; give up, yield, 21/184: (2) sell, 14 a/88; 16/103.
sellic (=seld-lic), *aj.* rare, strang 20/176; 25/4, 13.
***ges*ēman,** *wv.* reconcile, 21/60.
sęmninga, *av.* forthwith, 20/39 [gesamnian.]
sęndan, *wv.* send, 3/149; 14 b/5 23/190, 224; *absol.* send messa 17/1; 18/60. [sīþ.]
(ge)sēnian, *wv.* make the sign the cross, cross oneself, 10/1 138. [=segenian, *from* seg 'sign.']
sēoc, *aj.* sick, ill, 3/206; 20/35
seofon, *num.* seven, 4/42.
seofonfeald, *aj.* seven-fold, 13/5
seofoþa, *aj.* seventh, 7/15.
seolfor (silfor), *sn.* silver, 25/7 27 c/2.
seolh, *sm.* seal, 4/58, 62.
seomian, *wv.* rest, stand, 24/1 28/25.
(ge)sēon, *sv.* see (*generally with* g *cp.* gehīeran), 4/36; 14 a/8 20/25.
sēow, *pret. of* sāwan.
set, *sn.* seat, entrenchments, 8/3 35. [sittan.]
***ge*set,** *sn.* seat, dwelling, 26/9 28/66.
seten, *ptc. of* sittan.
setl, *sn.* seat, throne, 13/88; 2 39; 22/166. [sittan.]
***ges*ętnis,** *sf.* (1) foundation, 1 72: (2) law, 14 a/36: (3) narr tive, 13/7; 14 a/221.
(ge)sęttan, *wv.* (1) set, 3/15 210; set down, 14 a/48: (establish, found, 5 a/82; buil 13/374; appoint, institute, 14 a 121: (3) settle, people, 22/15 (4) create, 22/7: (5) compos write, 10/137; 14 a/216, 23 [sittan.]
sibb, *sf.* (1) peace, 2/8; 5 a/10 13/354: (2) relationship, 14 a/
***ge*sibb,** *aj.* related, akin, 16/78 27 d/22.
sibb-leger, *sn.* incest, 16/15 184.

sibbling, *sm.* relative, 14 b/180.
sibbsum, *aj.* peaceful, 5 a/96.
*ge*sibbsum, *aj.* peaceful, 5 a/109; 13/353.
sīcettung, *sf.* sighing, 14 b/151.
sīd, *aj.* wide, 20/41, 194; 23/338.
sīde, *av.* widely, 16/164; 25/81.
sīde, *sf.* side, 13/132; 25/49.
sidelice, *av.* fitly, 3/25, 30.
sīd-rand, *sm.* wide shield, 20/39.
sidu, *sm.* (custom), morality, 2/8.
sīe, *sbj. of* wesan.
*ge*sīeclian, *wv.* sicken, 15/170. [sēoc.]
sīefre, *aj.* pure.
*ge*sīene, *aj.* visible, 16/67; 20/5, 153. [sēon.]
sierce, *sf.* shirt.
sierwan, *wv.* (1) machinate, plot, 14 b/94, 191, 197: (2) 'gesierwed,' armed, 21/159. [searu.]
sierwung (syrewung), *sv.* machination, artifice, 14 b/73, 92, 100.
siex, *num.* six, 14 a/10; 19 b/16.
siexta, *aj.* sixth.
siextig, *num.* sixty, 4/45.
sīgan, *sv.* sink, 19 a/8; 20/1.
sige, *sm.* victory, 6/4, 22.
sige-bēam, *sm.* tree of victory, 25/13.
sige-ēadig, *aj.* happy in victory, victorious, 20/307.
sigefæst, *aj.* victorious, 13/360; 14 b/139; 27 d/19.
sige-folc, *sn.* victorious people, 23/152; 28/66.
sige-hrēþig, *sm.* rejoicing in victory, 20/347.
sigelēas, *aj.* unvictorious, defeated, 16/126; 22/67.
sige-þūf, *sm.* banners of victory, 23/201.
sige-rōf, *aj.* strong in victory, 23/177.
sige-wang, *sm.* plain of victory, 23/295; 24/33.
sige-wīf, *sn.* victorious woman, 19 a/8.
siglan, *see* **seglian**.
sigor, *sm.* victory, 23/89, 124, 299. [sige.]
sigor-ēadig, *aj.* happy in victory, victorious, 20/61.
sigor-lēan, *sn.* reward of victory, 23/345.
*ge*sihþ, *sf.* sight, 3/161; 14 a/57, 125. [sēon.]
silf, *see* **self**.
silfor, *see* **seolfor**.
silfren, *aj.* of silver, 15/75.
sīn = his.
sinc, *sn.* treasure, gold, 20/235; 23/30; 25/23.
sin-ceald, *sn.* perpetual, intense cold, 24/17.
sinc-fāg, *aj.* bright with gold, 27 c/15.
sinc-giefa, *sm.* giver of treasure, 20/92; 21/278.
sinc-þegu, *sf.* receiving treasure, 26/34. [þicgan.]
sind, *see* **wesan**.
sinder, *sn.* cinder, 27 d/6.
sin-gāl, *aj.* continual, 14 b/160; 15/93.
singāllīce, *av.* continually, 16/138.
(*ge*)**singan**, *sv.* sing, compose poetry, 13/332; 14 b/216; 23/211.
sittan, *sv.* sit, encamp, settle, 7/22; 8/12; 23/15; 'on sittan,' assail, 16/17, 113.
*ge*sittan, *sv.* (1) sit, 20/174 (sit down); 26/111: (2) sit out, finish, 8/43: (3) take possession of, occupy, 7/3.
sīþ, *sm.* (1) journey, expedition, motion, 20/28, 179; 27 b/11: (2) fate, 27 e/14: (3) time (once, &c.), 8/34; 20/213.
sīþ, *av.* late, 23/275. [siþ *in* siþþan.]
*ge*sīþ, *sm.* companion, 20/47, 63; 23/201.
sīþ-fæt, *sn.* journey, 23/336.
siþian, *wv.* journey, 13/202; 21/177, 251.

siþþan, (1) *av.* since, afterwards, 2/69; 8/26: (2) *cj.* when, 2/57; 13/35. [=sīþ (since) þām.]
slæd, *sn.* valley, 5 b/84; 12 b/77.
slǣp, *sm.* sleep, 14 a/51; 23/247; 24/56.
slǣpan, *sv.* sleep, 20/331.
slǣplēast, *sf.* sleeplessness, 14 b/160.
slagen (slægen), *ptc. of* slēan.
slāw, *aj.* slow.
slēan, *sv.* (1) strike, 20/315: (2) slay, kill, 3/256; 5 a/40, 45: (3) forge, 19 b/13.
***ge*slēan**, *sv.* (1) strike down, 23/31: (2) obtain by slaughter, 'wæl geslēan,' make a slaughter, 6/7: (3) forge, 22/138.
slęge, *sm.* (1) slaughter, murder, 5 b/78; 14 b/67, 108: (2) defeat, 15/13. [slēan.]
slęge-fæge, *aj.* doomed to slaughter, 23/247.
slēp, *pret. of* slǣpan.
slieht, *sm.* slaying. [slēan.]
slītan, *sv.* tear, 9/42.
slīþen, *aj.* cruel, dire, 26/30.
slīþ-heard, *aj.* cruelly severe, 22/133.
slōg(h), *pret. of* slēan.
smæl, *aj.* narrow, 4/64, 69, 72; 12 b/42.
smēagan (smēan), *wv.* consider, reflect, 3/39, 96; 14 b/209; *trans.* 16/196.
smēagung (smēaung), *sf.* contemplation, 14 a/62.
smēalic, *aj.* careful, 3/55.
smēalīce, *av.* carefully, 3/7, 194.
smēocan, *sv.* smoke.
smēþe, *aj.* smooth.
smiþ, *sm.* smith, 19 b/13; 20/202; 27 d/14.
smiþþe, *sf.* smithy, 14 a/108.
smylte, *aj.* gentle, mild, 10/117, 133; 24/33.
snǣd, *sf.* morsel, food. [snīþan.]
snǣdan, *wv.* eat, take a meal, 18/4.
snāþ, *pret. of* snīþan.
snāw, *sm.* snow, 24/14; 26/48.
snell, *aj.* quick, bold, 21/29; 23/199.
snīcan, *sv.* creep, 3/75.
snīþan, *sv.* cut, 27 d/6.
snotor (snottor), *aj.* prudent, wise, 20/63; 26/111; 28/11, 54.
snotornis, *sf.* prudence, wisdom, 13/344; 14 b/131.
snotor-wyrde, *aj.* wise of speech, plausible, 14 b/48.
snūde, *av.* quickly, 23/55, 125, 199.
sōfte, *av.* softly, easily, 21/59; 22/188.
sol, *sn.* mud, wallowing-place.
sōn, *sm.* sound, 9/17, 30. [sonus.]
sōna, *av.* soon, forthwith, then, 2/49; 3/147; 'sōna swā,' as soon as, 8/75; 15/39.
sorg (sorh), *sf.* sorrow, 20/722; 24/56.
sorgfull, *aj.* sorrowful, 20/288, 179.
sorgian, *wv.* sorrow, 20/134; 22/102.
sorg-lēoþ, *sn.* song of sorrow, 25/67.
sōþ, *aj.* true, 4/35; 14 a/74; 23/88; 'tō sōþe,' 'tō sōþum,' in truth, 13/4; 26/11.
sōþ, *sn.* truth, 16/209; 28/10, 64.
sōþfæst, *aj.* true.
sōþfæstnis, *sf.* truth, 3/227; 14 a/312.
sōþlīce, *av.* truly, indeed.
spanan, *sv.* allure, entice, 22/29.
***ge*spang**, *sn.* bond, chain, 22/132.
sparian, *wv., w. acc.* spare, 23/233.
spearca, *sm.* spark, 15/189.
specan, *see* **sprecan**.
spēd, *sf.* (success), riches, 4/47; 14 a/64, 100, 115. [spōwan.]
spēdan, *wv.* hasten (?), 21/34.
spēd-dropa, *sm.* useful (?), drop, 27 d/8.

spèdig, *aj.* rich, 4/46; 24/10.
spell, *sn.* narrative, story, 4/33; 10/62; 21/50.
spęndan, *wv.* spend. [expendere.]
spere, *sn.* spear, 21/108, 137.
spillan, *wv.* destroy, 21/34.
spor, *sn.* track, footprint, 2/44. [spyrian.]
ge)spōwan, *sv. impers. w. dat.* succeed, 2/10; 23/175, 274.
præc (spæc), *pret. of* sprecan.
prǣc, *sf.* (1) speech, 14 b/26: (2) language, 13/28, 158: (3) agreement, transaction, 12 a/36. [sprecan.]
prǣcon, *pret. pl. of* sprecan.
ge)sprecan (specan), *sv.* speak, 5 a/76, 100; 14 a/154: 18/2; 20/216; *w. acc. of person*, 13/443.
pręngan, *wv.* (1) (scatter), sow: (2) spring, break, 21/137. [springan.]
springan, *sv.* spring, 20/338; 21/137.
prungon, *pret. pl. of* springan.
pyrian, *wv.* (make a track), go, 2/42; 27 d/8. [spor.]
staca, *sm.* stake, 15/139.
stæf, *sm.* staff; 'stafas,' *pl.* letters, learning, 10/5.
stæl, *sn.* place, stead, 20/229.
ge)stǣlan, *wv.* (1) institute, 20/90; 28/54: (2) *w. dat.* impute to, accuse of, 22/146.
stæl-giest, *sm.* thievish, stranger, 27 f/5.
stæl-hęre, *sm.* predatory army, 8/177. [stelan.]
stæl-hrān, *sm.* decoy-reindeer, 4/49.
stæl-wierþe, *aj.* serviceable, 8/154. [*Cp.* stędefæst.]
stānen, *aj.* of stone, 5 b/36; 14 a/11. [stān.]
stēr (stēr), *sn.* history, 10/73, 80. [historia.]
stæþ, *sn.* shore, 4/123; 21/25. [standan.]
stalian, *wv.* steal, 11/38, 40.
stalu, *sf.* robbery, 11/37; 16/71, 149. [stelan.]
stān, *sm.* stone, rock, 14 a/202; 20/165; 25/66.
stān-brycg, *sf.* stone bridge, 12 b/61, 75.
stān-clif, *sn.* rock, cliff, 24/22.
(*ge*)standan, *sv.* (1) stand, 2/34; 4/99; 20/184; 21/171: (2) arise, come, 14 a/128; 14 b/157; 'lēoht stōd,' a light shone, 20/320.
stān-hliþ, *sn.* rocky slope, cliff, 20/159; 26/101.
stān-weall, *sm.* stone-wall, 13/229.
starian, *wv.* gaze, 20/235, 353; 23/179.
staþol, *sm.* (1) foundation, 25/71; 27 f/5: (2) security, 11/6. [standan.]
*ge*steald, *sn.* dwelling. [steall.]
steall, *smn.* place.
*ge*steall, *sn.* foundation, extent, 26/110.
stēam, *sm.* (1) vapour, exhalation, 14 b/157: (2) moisture, 25/62.
stēap, *aj.* steep, lofty, deep, 23/17; 24/22; 28/23.
stęde, *sm.* place, 21/19; 22/111. [standan.]
stędefæst, *aj.* firm in one's place, steadfast, 21/127, 249.
stęde-heard, *aj.* (steadfast), strong, 23/223.
stefn (stemn), *sf.* (1) voice, 3/139; 27 c/18: (2) *sm.* term of (military) service, 8/43.
stęfn, *sm.* (stem), foundation, roots, 25/30.
stefnian, *wv., w. dat.* summon, 18/54, 56.
stelan, *sv.* steal.
stęllan, *wv.* place. [steall.]
stemn, *see* stefn.
stemnettan, *wv.* stand firm (?), 21/122.
stęnc, *sm.* (1) odour, stench, 14 a/

181: (2) fragrance, 24/8, 81. [stincan.]
stęng, *sm.* stake. [stingan.]
stęnt, *3rd. sg. of* standan.
stēor, *sf.* (steering), government, 13/240.
stēor-bord, *sn.* (steering-board), star-board, 4/10, 27.
steorfa, *sm.* pestilence, 16/72.
steorfan, *sv.* die.
steorra, *sm.* star, 14 b/11, 81; 22/11.
steort, *sm.* tail, 9/23; 12 b/70 (of land).
stęppan, *sv.* step, march, go, 14 a/43; 21/131; 23/212.
stęrced-ferhþ, *aj.* stout of heart, 23/227.
stīele, *sn.* steel.
stīel-ęcg, *aj.* steel-edged, 20/283.
stīepel, *sm.* tower, 13/155. [stēap.]
gestīeran, *wv., w. dat. of pers. and gen. of thing*, (govern), restrain, deprive of, 3/143; 23/60. [stēor.]
stierne, *aj.* stern.
stiern-mōd, *aj.* stern of mood, 23/227.
stīg, *sf.* path, 20/159. [stīgan.]
(ge)stīgan, *sv.* ascend, rise, 25/34, 40.
stihtan, *wv.* incite, 21/127.
gestillan, *wv.* cease, 9/41, 44.
stille, *aj.* still, 9/8.
stillnis, *sf.* stillness, quiet, 2/65; 10/132.
stincan, *sv.* (1) stink, 14 b/154, 157: (2) rise (of dust, vapour, &c.), 27 e/12.
stingan, *sv.* pierce, 21/138.
stīþ, *aj.* (1) stiff, strong, 20/283: (2) severe, fierce, 21/301.
stīþ-hygende, *aj.* fierce of mind, 21/122.
stīþlic, *aj.* severe, 3/242.
stīþlīce, *av.* fiercely, 21/25.
stīþ-mōd, *aj.* fierce of mood, brave, 23/25; 25/40.
stocc, *sm.* stock, stake, 12 b/58, 64, 65; 15/215.
stōd, *pret.* of standan.
stōl, *sm.* seat, throne, 22/15, 23/36.
stōp, *pret. of* stęppan.
storm, *sm.* storm, 26/101.
stōw, *sf.* place, 2/39; 4/65; 20/122.
stræclīce, *av.* severely, 3/9.
strǣl, *sfm.* arrow, 23 223; 25/62.
strǣt, *sf.* street, road, 20, 384. [*Lat.* strata (via).]
strand, *sm.* strand, 'þǣre sǣ strand' seashore, 14 a/105.
strang, *aj.* (1) strong, severe, 3/213; 5 b/44; 13/66; *com.* strengre, 5 a 47; *superl.* 20/293: (2) bold, brave, 25/40.
strang-hiende, *aj.* strong of hand, 13/318. [Hand; *cp.* stient = stęnt *from* standan.]
stranglic, *aj.* strong, 13/560; 22/121.
stranglīce, *av.* strongly, vigorously, 3/209; 13/310.
strēam, *sm.* stream, 5 b/10, 34; 20/11.
stręccan, *wv.* stretch.
strenge, *sm.* (string), lineage, race, 13/124.
strenglic, *aj.* strong, 22/28.
strengra, *comp. of* strang.
strengu, *sf.* strength, 20/20, 283.
gestrēon, *sn.* possessions, 4/159; 14 a/55.
strīc, *sn.* sedition, 16/72.
(ge)strīenan, *wv., w. gen. or acc.*: (1) beget, 5 a/43; 13/115: (2) acquire, gain, 14 a/309. [Ge-strēon.]
strīþ, *sm.* strife, 22/39.
strūdung, *sf.* spoliation, robbery, 16/149.
stund, *sf.* period, time, 21/271; 'stundum,' from time to time, 20/173.
stycce, *sn.* piece.
styccemēalum, *av.* (piece-meal), here and there, 4/5.

styrian, *wv.* stir, move, 9/6; 20/124.

styrman, *wv.* storm, 23/25, 223. [storm.]

sūcan, *sv.* suck.

sulung, *sn.* a Kentish measure of land, 12 a/26.

sum, *prn.* (1) *sbst., w. gen.* a certain one, some one, 20/182; 27 c/15; 'sixa sum,' one of six (with five others), 4/45; 7/26: (2) *adj.* some, 8/93; 'sum hund scipa' (about), 8/50, 114; 'sume þā tēþ' (some of . . .), 4/39.

sumor, *sm.* summer, 4/6, 171; 28/7.

sumor-lida, *sm.* summer army (one that does not winter in the country), 6/29.

sund, *sn.* (1) swimming, 5 b/9; 20/186: (2) sea, water, 20/176, 260.

ġesund, *aj.* sound, healthy, unhurt, 1/36; 14 a/304; 20/378.

sund-ġebland, *sn.* commotion of the sea, 20/200.

ġesundfull, *aj.* sound, whole, 15/86.

ġesundfullnis, *sf.* health, 14 b/143.

sundor, *av.* apart, 26/111.

sundor-ierfe, *sn.* special heritage, private property, 23/340.

sundor-sprǣc, *sf.* private conversation, 13/108; 14 b/21.

sunnan-ēfen, *sm.* Sunday evening, 17/46. [sunnan *genitive.*]

sunnan-dæg, *sm.* Sunday, 14 a/296.

sunnan-uhte, *sf.* Sunday morning, 14 a/299.

sunn-bēam, *sm.* sunbeam, 15/154.

sunn-bearu, *sm.* sunny grove, 24/33.

sunne, *sf.* sun, 14 a/131; 24/17; 27 d/4.

sunn-wlitig, *aj.* sun-bright, 28/7.

sunu, *sm.* son, 3/44; 8/69; 20/300.

sūpan, *sv.* sup, drink, 15/218.

susl, *sn.* torment, torture, 14 b/145; 23/114.

sūþ, *av.* southwards, south, 8/50, 52, 161.

sūþan, *av.* from the south, 4/124; 'be sūþan,' *w. dat.* south of, 2/21; 17/7; 'wiþ sūþan,' *w. acc.* south of, 4/93.

sūþ-dǣl, *sm.* south part, 5 a/3; 13/192.

sūþerne, *aj.* southern, 21/134.

sūþeweard, *aj.* southward, 4/76, 86.

sūþ-rihte, *av.* direct southwards, 4/19, 20; 12 b/58.

Sūþ-seaxan, -seaxe, *smpl.* South-Saxons, 8/171, 207.

sūþ-stæþ, *sn.* south bank, 8/176.

swā (swæ), *av.* (1) so, 7/25; *intensitive,* 'swā clæne . . . þæt . . .' 2/15; 16/127; *emphatic,* 'wīne swā druncen,' 23/67: (2) as, 2/24, 25; 'swā . . . swā,' *correl.* as . . . as, 8/20, 179 (*also in* swā hwā swā, &c.; *see* **hwā,** &c.); as if, 23/68: (3) 'swā . . . swā,' *w. comparatives,* the . . . the, 'simle swā norþor swā smælre,' 4/69; 16/3: (4) although, 22/146: (5) 'ēac swā,' also, 8/74; 'swā same,' in the same way, 2/57: (6) 'swā swā,' as, 2/78; so that, 2/81; 8/125; 'swā . . . swā swā,' *correl.* so . . . as, 2/87.

swāc, *pret. of* swīcan.

swǣ, *see* **swā.**

swǣs, *aj.* beloved, own, 26/50; 27 b/11.

ġeswǣs, *aj.* gentle, 14 a/243.

swǣsendu, *snpl.* dainties, banquet, 23/9.

swǣtan, *wv.* (sweat), bleed, 25/20. [swāt.]

swæþ, *sn.* track, footprint, 2/41. [swaþu.]

swān, *sm.* herdsman, 1/5.

swāpan, *sv.* sweep.

swār, *aj.* heavy, grievous, 24/56.
swāt, *sm.* (sweat), blood (in poetry), 20/36; 25/23.
swātig, *aj.* bloody, 20/319; 23/338.
swā-ˈþēah, *av.* however, 3/245; 14 b/69.
swaþu, *sf.* track, footprint, 'on swaþe,' behind, 23/322. [swæþ.]
swealt, *pret. of* sweltan.
sweart, *aj.* black, dark, 22/67, 146; 27 g/3.
sweart-lāst, *aj.* with black tracks, 27 d/11.
swefan, *sv.* sleep, 20/30.
swefen (swefn), *sfn.* (1) sleep, (*often in pl.*) 10/30; 14 b/194, (*pl.*) 201: (2) dream, vision, 10/58; 25/1.
swefl, *sm.* sulphur.
sweflen, *aj.* sulphurous, 13/165.
swēg, *sm.* sound, melody, 9/6.
swegel (swegl), *sn.* sky, heavens, 23/80, 345; 28/7.
swelc, *see* **swilc**.
swelgan, *sv., w. instr.* swallow, 27 c/15; 27 f/6.
sweltan, *sv.* die, 14 b/114, 169; 20/367.
(*ge*)**swęncan**, *wv.* afflict, molest, 14 b/156; 20/118, 260. [swincan.]
swęng, *sm.* stroke, blow, 20/270; 21/118. [swingan.]
sweofot, *sm.* sleep, 20/331. [swefan.]
Swēo-land, *sn.* Sweden, 4/77.
Swēon, *smpl.* the Swedes, 4/117.
sweora, *sm.* neck, 23/106.
*ge*sweorcan, *sv.* darken, become clouded, 26/59.
sweorcend-ferhþ, *aj.* gloomy of mind, 23/269.
sweord (swurd, swyrd), *sn.* sword, 14 b/126; 20/36; 21/15.
sweord-freca, *sm.* sword-warrior, 20/218.
sweord-*ge*swing, *sn.* sword-brandishing, sword-stroke, 23/240.
sweostor (swustor), *sf.* sister, 14 a/21; 14 b/174; 21/115.
*ge*sweostor, *snpl.* sisters, 5 a/72.
swēot, *sn.* troop, army, 23/299.
sweotol (swutol), *aj.* distinct, clear, 3/28, 31; 16/67; 28/10.
sweotole, *av.* clearly, 23/177; 26/11.
*ge*sweotolian, *wv.* display, show, 14 a/32; 14 b/145; 23/285.
sweotollice, *av.* clearly, 14 b/4; 23/136.
swęrian, *sv.* swear.
swēte, *aj.* sweet, 5 b/69; 10/76.
swētnis, *sf.* sweetness, 10/6, 87.
(*ge*)**swīcan**, *sv.* (1) fail, fall short: *w. dat. of person*, 20/210, 274: (2) cease, *w. gen.* 14 a/241; 17/3.
swicdōm, *sm.* deceit, betrayal, 5 b/70; 14 b/73; 18/41. [swīcan.]
swicen, *ptc. of* swīcan.
swician, *wv.* be treacherous, 16/85.
swicol, *aj.* deceitful, treacherous, 13/510; 14 b/89.
swielt, *sm.* death, 20/5, 186. [swel-tan.]
swierman, *wv.* swarm, 19 a/7.
swift, *aj.* swift, 4/150; 8/181; 28/3.
(*ge*)**swīg(i)an** (swugian), *wv.* be silent, 3/21, 23, 219; *w. gen.* 16/209.
swilc (swelc), such, (1) *sbst.* (*a*) such a one, he, 14 b/125: (*b*) *relative*, which, 23/65: (*c*) 'swilc . . . hwilc,' *correl.* such . . . as, 5 a/76: (2) *adj.* 22/38.
swilce (swelce), *av. cj.* (1) *w. sbj.* as if, 2/38; 23/31: (2) *w. indic.* as, 5 b/22; 13/344: (3) also, 20/177; 23/18 (swilce ēac).
swima, *sm.* swoon, 23/30, 106.
swimman, *sv.* swim, 20/374; 26/53.
swīn, *sn.* (1) (wild boar), hog, 4/53: (2) image of a boar, 20/36.
*ge*swinc, *sn.* labour, hardship, misery, 13/103; 22/72.
swincan, *sv.* labour, toil, 15/92.
swīn-līca, *sm.* image of a boar (on the helmet), 20/203.

swinsian, *wv.* sound melodiously, 27 a/7.
swinsung, *sf.* melody, harmony, 10/64.
swīþ, *aj.* strong, severe, 22/7; 28/5; *comp.* 'swīþre,' right (hand, side), 5 a/46; 23/80.
swīþe, *av.* very, severely, 3/132; *comp.* 'swīþor,' more, rather, 14 a/199; 23/182; *superl.* 'swīþost,' most, 4/160 (nearly), 14 a/210; 22/92 (eallra swīþost).
swīþlic, *aj.* severe, excessive, 13/219; 14 b/163; 23/240.
swīþlīce, *av.* severely, excessively, 3/9; 5 a/31.
swīþ-mōd, *aj.* stout-hearted, 20/374; 23/30, 340.
***ge*swīþrian,** *wv.* weaken, destroy, 23/266.
swōgan, *sv.* sound, 27 a/7.
***ge*swōgan,** *sv.* choke, *ptc.* 'geswōgen,' dead, 13/324.
sworen, *ptc. prt. of* Swęrian.
swugian, *see* swīgian.
swulton, *pret. pl. of* sweltan.
swurd, *see* sweord.
swustor, *see* sweostor.
swutol, *see* sweotol.
(*ge*)sȳcan, *wv.* suckle, 14 b/125. [sūcan.]
symbel, *sn.* (1) banquet, 10/25; 23/15; 26/93: (2) 'on symbel,' *adv.* always, 23/44.
symble, (symle, simle), *av.* always, 3/78; 8/31; 14 a/15; 22/71.
synderlic, *aj.* special, 13/158. [sundor.]
synderlīce, *av.* specially, 10/1; 14 a/4.
syndrig, *aj.* (1) separate: (2) various, 15/96.
(*ge*)syngian, *wv.* sin, 3/112; 16/174.
synn, *sf.* (1) sin, crime, 3/170; 14 a/134: (2) injury, hostility (in poetry), 24/54; 28/54.
synn-dǣd, *sf.* sinful deed, 16/169.
synnfull, *aj.* sinful, 3/33, 35.
synn-lēaf, *sf.* permission to sin, impunity in sin, 16/179.
***ge*synto,** *sf.* health, salvation, 23/90 (*plur.*). [gesund.]

T.

tāc(e)n, *sn.* (1) token, sign, 3/40; 14 a/79, 83: (2) miracle, 14 a/12, 14.
(*ge*)tācnian, *wv.* (1) signify, represent, 3/52, 152: (2) show, 23/197, 286.
***ge*tācnung,** *sf.* signification, type, 13/128, 182.
tǣcan, *wv., w. dat.* (1) show, direct, 3/150, 211: (2) teach, 14 a/197; 16/176.
***ge*tæl,** *sn.* (number), order, narrative, 10/73.
tǣlan, *wv.* blame, 3/12, 131; 16/168.
tær, *pret. of* teran.
tǣsan, *wv.* wound (?), 21/270.
***ge*tǣse,** *aj.* pleasant, 20/70.
tam, *aj.* tame, 4/48; 9/7.
tēah, *pret. of* tēon.
tealde, *pret. of* tęllan.
tealt, *aj.* unstable, precarious, 16/76.
tēam, *sm.* progeny, race, 13/122.
tēar, *sm.* tear, 14 a/168.
***ge*tel,** *sn.* (number), order, narrative, 13/522, 525.
tela, *av.* well, 10/129. [til.]
***ge*teld,** *sn.* tent, pavilion, 15/150.
tęlg, *sm.* dye, colour, 27 d/15.
telga, *sm.* branch, 24/76.
(*ge*)tęllan, *wv.* account, reckon, 14 a/209. [getæl.]
Tęmes, *sf.* the Thames, 8/37, 40.
tempel, *sn.* temple, 14 a/246, 249. [templum.]
***ge*tęngan,** *wv.* hasten, 14 a/262.
***ge*tęnge,** *aj.* resting on, 27 a/8.
***ge*teohhian,** *wv.* appoint, destine, 20/50.
teolung, *see* tilung.
tēon, *sv.* (1) pull, draw, 20/189; 23/99; draw (sword), 20/38: (2) go, 9/12; 20/82.

tēon, *wv.* (1) adorn, 20/202: (2) create, 10/48.

tēona, *sm.* injury, insult.

tēonrǣden, *sf.* (injury), wickedness, 13/219.

tēoþa, *aj.* tenth.

teran, *sv.* tear, 23/281.

tīd, *sf.* (1) time, 5 a/24, 29; 21/104: (2) hour, 14 a/270.

tīeman, *wv.* teem, bring forth, 28/48. [tēam.]

tīen, *num.* ten, 13/211.

tīen-wintre, *aj.* ten year old, 11/41.

tigele, *sf.* tile, 3/146, 154; 5 b/32. [tegula.]

til, *aj.* good, 20/54; 26/112; 28/20. [tela.]

tilian, *wv.*, *w. gen. of thing and dat. of person*, gain, provide, 23/208.

tilung (teolung), *sf.* tillage, husbandry, 14 a/149.

tīma, *sm.* time, 3/25, 27, 30; 14 a/58.

*ge*timbre, *sn.* building, 22/31.

(*ge*)timbrian (timbran), *wv.* build, 5 a/54, 82; 5 b/26; 8/178.

*ge*timbrung, *sf.* building, 13/160.

*ge*tīmian, *wv.* happen, 14 b/209; 15/178.

tīmlīce, *av.* quickly, 13/16.

tin-treg, *sn.* torment.

tintregian (tintrian), *wv.* torment, 5 a/86.

tintreglic, *aj.* full of torment, 10/87.

tīr, *sm.* glory, 21/104; 23/93, 157.

tīrfæst, *aj.* glorious, 24/69; 28/32.

tīr-metod, *sm.* glorious Creator.

*ge*titelian, *wv.*, *w. dat.* entitle, ascribe, 13/404. [titulus.]

tīþ, *sf.* giving, 'tīþe fremian,' grant, 23/6.

*ge*tīþian, *wv.*, *w. gen. of thing and dat. of person*, grant, 13/16; 14 a/336; 15/42 (*dat. of thing*), 44.

tō, *prp.* I. *w. dat.* [*adv.*] (1) *motion, to*, 7/15, 16: (2) *rest, at*; 'þ hergas wǣron þā gegaderode bēge tō Sceōbyrig on Ēastseaxum,' 8/84; 18/74: (3) *figurative direction, object of verb*: 'cweþan tō,' 3/43; 'fēng tō rīce,' 2 22: (4 *definition, destination*: 'būton hi (sīo bōc) hwǣr tō lǣne sie,' 2/90; 'worhte hit him tō wīte,' 22/73: (5) *to form adverbs*; 'tō sōþum,' 13/4; 'tō āhte' (at all), 16/22: (6) *time*; 'tō midre niht,' 25/2; 'tō dæg' (=dæge), 'tō langum fierste' (for a long time), 15/115: (7) *with the gerund in* -enne (-anne) *to express, purpose, necessity*, &c. II. *w. gen.* 14 b/22 (time). III. 'tō þām,' 'tō þæs,' *intensitive*, so (adeo); 'hīe wǣron tō þǣm gesārgode þæt hīe ne mehton Sūþseaxna lond būtan berōwan,' 8/208; 14 b/153; 'sweord ær gemealt . . ., wæs þæt blōd tō þǣm hāt, 20/366; 'tō þām (þȳ) þæt,' in order that, 5 a/33, 97; 'tō þæs þe,' when, 20/335.

tō, *adv.* too, 16/8, 9.

tō-berstan, *sv.* burst, break asunder, 14 b/148; 15/28; 21/136.

tō-blāwennis, *sf.* inflation, 14 b/156.

tō-brecan, *sv.* (1) break in pieces, break up, 8/68; 13/321; 14 a/60; 21/242 (break through): (2) violate, 16/111.

tō-bregdan, *sv.*, *w. instr.* cast off, shake off, 23/247.

tō-clēofan, *sv.* cleave asunder, 12 b/39, 91; 13/429.

tō-cnāwan, *sv.* know, 14 a/247.

tō-cwīesan, *wv.* crush, 14 a/56, 73.

tō-cwīesednis, *sf.* crushed condition, 14 a/83.

tō-cyme, *sm.* coming, advent, 14 b/79, 103; 16/4.

tō-dælan, *wv.* divide, 4/143; 5 a/51; 13/260.

tō·ēacan, *prp.* (*adv.*) besides, 4/37; 5 a/60; 16/194.
tō·emnes, *prp. w. dat.* alongside, 4/76, 78; 12 b/52.
tō·faran, *sv.* disperse (*intr.*), 8/159.
tō·fēran, *wv.* disperse (*intr.*), 13/160; 17/57.
tō·foran, *prp., w. dat.* (1) before (time), 17/37: (2) above (superiority), 13/296.
toga, *sm.* leader (only in composition). [tēon.]
tō·gædere, *av.* together, 16/135; 21/67. [gadrian.]
tō·gēanes, *prp.* (*av.*), *w. dat.* (*acc.*) (1) towards, 14 a/44; 20/251; 13/229 (*acc.*): (2) against (hostility), 13/141: (3) before, 24/11.
togen, *ptc. of* teōn.
tō-hopa, *sm.* hope, 3/253, 260.
retoht, *sn.* battle, 21/104.
ohte, *sf.* fight, battle, 23/197.
tō·licgan, *sv.* lie between, separate, 4/119.
tō·middes, *prep., w. dat.* amidst, among, 15/189; 22/79.
tō·niman, *sv.* divide, 8/31.
orht, *aj.* bright, beautiful, noble, 23/43; 24/28.
orhte, *av.* dearly, 27 a/8.
orhtlic, *aj.* bright, glorious, 23/157.
orht-mōd, *aj.* glorious, noble, 23/6, 93.
orn, *sm.* anger, 23/272; 26/112.
orne, *av.* angrily, indignantly, 23/93.
ō·sendan, *wv.* disperse (trans.), 13/373.
ō·slītan, *sv.* tear up, open, 3/60.
ō·slūpan, *sv.* slip asunder, relax, 14 b/168.
ō·standan, *sv.* be put off, not come off, 11/53.
·swellan, *sv.* swell, 14 b/154.
·teran, *sv.* tear asunder, 13/320.
tō·twæman, *wv.* separate, 21/241. [twā.]
tōþ, *sm.* tooth, tusk, 4/39.
tōþ-mægen, *sn.* strength of tusks, 28/20.
tō-weard, *aj.* future, 13/423; 14 b/39; 23/157.
tō-weard, *prp. w. dat.* towards, 4/152; *separated* tō . . . weard, 18/14.
tō·weorpan, *sv.* destroy, 5 a/81; 13/373; 14 a/238.
træf, *sn.* tent, pavilion, 23/43, 255, 268.
tredan, *sv.* (1) tread, 20/102, 393: (2) traverse, 27 g/5.
trēow, *sn.* tree, wood, 3/230; 24/76; 25/4.
trēow, *sf.* faith, agreement, 8/20 (*plur.*); 26/112; 28/32.
getrēowe, *aj.* faithful, honest, 27 d/23.
(*ge*)trēowian (trūwian), *wv., w. dat.* trust, be confident, 5 b/63; 20/283; 22/3.
getrēowlice, *av.* faithfully, honestly, 12 a/28; 16/84.
trēowþ (trȳwþ), *sf.* faith, fidelity, 13/11.
getrēowþ (getrȳwþ), *sf.* faith, fidelity, 16/8, 77, 227 (*plur. throughout*).
trum, *aj.* firm, strong, 20/119; 23/6; 28/20.
getrum, *sn.* troop, 28/32.
getruma, *sm.* troop, 6/14, 15.
truwian, *see* trēowian.
trym, *sn.* (?) step, 21/247. [*Cp. Past.* 441/27, wiþtremþ = wiþtrymþ.]
(*ge*)trymian (trymman), *wv.* (1) strengthen, encourage, 10/124; 15/12 (getrymde): (2) prepare, array, arm, 3/165, 171; 18/45; 21/22: (3) build, 13/341; 22/31: (4) establish, create, 11/8; 22/3. [trum.]
trymmung, *sf.* strengthening, encouragement, 13/163.

trȳwe, *see* **trēowe**.

tū = twā.

tūcian, *wv.* ill-treat, 15/9.

tuddor, *sn.* progeny.

tugon, *pret. pl. of* tēon.

tūn, *sm.* (enclosure), village, town, 4/147, 149.

tunece, *sf.* tunic, coat, 14 a/277, 281.

tunge, *sf.* tongue, 10/18, 136.

tungol, *sn.* luminary, star, 14 a/132; 28/48.

tungol-wītega, *sm.* star-prophet, astrologer, 14 b/9, 21.

tūn-*ge*rēfa, *sm.* (town-reeve), bailiff, 10/53.

turf, *sf.* turf, 24/66.

tusc, *sm.* tusk.

tuwa, *av.* twice, 8/33. [twi-.]

twā, *neut. and fem. of* twegen.

***ge*twēfan**, *wv., w. gen.* separate from, 20/183. [twi-.]

twēgen, *num.* two, 'ǫn twā,' (divide) into two (parts), 5 a/51; 13/429; 'twā,' *of measure*, twice, 8/179.

twęlf, *num.* twelf, 24/28, 69.

twęlfta, *num.* twelfth, 7/2.

twęntig, *num., w. gen.* twenty, 4/52, 53.

twēo, *sm.* doubt, 22/31. [twi-.]

twēogan, (twēon), *wv., w. gen.* doubt, 23/1, 346. [twi-.]

twēolice, *av.* doubtfully, 3/98.

twēonian, *wv. impers.* doubt, 14 a/274.

twēonung, *sf.* doubt, 14 a/276.

twig, *sn.* twig.

***ge*twisa**, *sm.* twin, 13/197.

twī-wintre, *av.* two years old, 14 b/55, 84.

tydernis, (i), *sf.* frailty, 3/118.

tydran, *wv.* bring forth, produce, 28/48. [tuddor.]

tydre, *aj.* tender.

tyhtan, *wv.* (entice), persuade, 14 a/244. [tēon.]

tyncen, *sn.* bladder (?), 5 b/9.

***ge*tyngnis**, *sf.* eloquence, 13/40; [tunge.]

þ.

þā, *av., cj.* (1) then, 1/4, 10: (2) 'þā . . . þā,' *correl.* when . . . then, 2/32; 9/54: (3) 'þā þā,' (then when), when, 2/22.

þæc, *sn.* roof.

þēgon, *pret. pl. of* þicgan.

þēr, *av., cj.* (1) there, 1/12; 8/3; thither, 8/59; *indef.* 'þēr cōmon six scipu,' 8/184; *pleonastic (often with rel. prn.)*, 4/143; 8/105: (2) where, 1/29; 14 a/92; whither (thither whither), 16/54; *similarly*, 15/173 (thither where): (3) *of time*, then, 15/177; when, 16/210: (4) if, 22/143.

þēr-rihte, *av.* forthwith, instantly, 14 a/14, 259.

þæs, *see* **se**.

þæt, *cj.* that; 'þæt (*prn.*) . . . þæt;' (*cj.*), *correl.* 20/247; þæt *pleonastic*, 4/139.

þæt-te, (= þæt þe), *cj.* that, 2/19; 24/69.

***ge*þafa**, *sm.* consenter, 22/169.

(*ge*)þafian, *wv.* consent to, allow, suffer, 3/12, 22; 10/71; 23/60.

***ge*þafung**, *sf.* permission, 14 a/38; 16/127.

þāg, (þāh), *pret. of* þicgan.

þā-giet, *see* **giet**.

þan = þām.

þanc, *sm.* (1) thought: (2) grace, mercy, 8/163: (3) thanks, 2/22, 88; 21/120, 147.

***ge*þanc**, *smn.* thought, mind, 16/173; 21/13; 23/13.

(*ge*)þancian, *wv., w. gen. of thing and dat. of person*, thank, 14 a/306, 321; 20/147; 21/173.

þancol, *aj.* thoughtful.

þancol-mōd, *aj.* thoughtful of mind, 23/172.

þanc-wierþe, *aj.* worthy of thought, memorable, 23/153.

þanne, *see* **þonne**.

panon (þanone), *av.* thence (place, time, origin), away, 4/4; 20/15, 42; 23/132; 27 d/3.

panonweard, *aj.* departing thence, 9/49.

þe, *rel. prn. and cj.* (1) = *rel. prn.* who (*nom. and acc.*), 1/25, 28; rarely for other cases: *instr.* with which, 13/82: (2) 'sē þe,' who, *rel. prn.* 3/248, 257 (*also* = he who, 2/66, 70): (3) *w. pers. prn.* 'þe hē,' who, 23/6; 25/86; 26/10: (4) *cj.* when, 4/141; 17/34; because, 20/84, *and in various other meanings.*

ēah, *pret. of* þēon.

ēah (þēh), (1) *av.* though, yet, 8/20: (2) *cj.* although, 8/173; if, 4/169; 16/116; that, 16/143; 'þēah þe,' *cj.* although, 14 b/107, 113; 'þēah þe .... þēah,' *correl.* 3/22.

ēah-hwæþere, *av.* yet, however, 3/11.

þeaht, *sn.* design, 14 b/105; counsel, advice, 11/1. [þencan.]

earf, *sf.* (1) need, 20/206; 21/233; 'tō þearfe,' *adverbial*, as is needed, 21/232: (2) benefit, 15/52: (3) trouble, hardship, danger, 20/227, 275. [þurfan.]

earfa, *sm.* poor man, 14 a/46, 70; 15/50.

earfende, *aj.* in want, 23/85.

earflēas, *aj.* useless; *av.* in vain, 14 b/94.

earl, *aj.* strong, severe, 3/256.

earle, *av.* cruelly, severely, very, 14 b/53; 16/73; 25/52.

earllīce, *av.* severely, 3/220.

earl-mōd, *aj.* strong of heart, mighty, 23/66, 91.

eaw, *sm.* (1) custom, habit, 3/56; 5 a/42: (2) *in plur.* morality, 2/31; 23/129.

ecan, *wv.* cover, 24/42; 27 b/4; 27 c/1. [þæc.]

egen (þēn), *sm.* (1) servant, 10/105, 107; 16/34: (2) officer, 1/19, 25; 18/59: (3) freeman, master (as opposed to slave), 16/118, 119: (4) warrior, man (in poetry), 20/91, 169.

þegenlice, *av.* bravely, 21/294.

þegenscipe, *sm.* service, 22/81.

þegnian (þēnian), *wv., w. dat.* serve, 10/104.

þegnung (þēnung), *sf.* (1) service, ministration, 14 a/21; 14 b/119: (2) mass, mass-book, 2/17.

þegnung-mann, *sm.* serving-man, 14 a/10.

þēh, *see* **þēah.**

þēn, *see* **þegen.**

(*ge*)**þencan,** *wv.* (1) think, think of, consider, 2/21, 27; 26/58: (2) intend, wish, 20/285; 21/258. [þanc.]

þenden, *cj.* while, 23/66.

þengel, *sm.* prince, king, 20/257.

þenian, *wv.* stretch, 25/52.

þēnian, *see* **þegnian.**

þēod, *sf.* people, nation, 2/59.

*ge*þēodan, *wv.* join, associate, 10/53, 72; 14 a/90.

*ge*þēode, *sn.* language, 2/38, 48.

þēoden, *sm.* prince, king (only in poetry), 20/348; 21/120; 23/11. [þēod: *cp.* dryhten *from* dryht.]

þēoden-māþum, *sm.* princely treasure (given by a prince), 22/164.

þēod-guma, *sm.* man of the people, warrior, 23/208, 332.

*ge*þēodnis, *sf.* association, 10/9.

þēod-scaþa, *sm.* injurer of the people, 16/189.

þēodscipe, *sm.* (1) nation, 16/146; 18/37: (2) discipline, 10/93.

þēod-wita, *sm.* (world-wise man), philosopher, historian, 16/201.

þēof, *sm.* thief, 11/43, 44; 14 a/263; 16/188; 28/42.

(*ge*)**þēon** (= þihan), *wv.* flourish, 3/171; 28/44.

þēon, *wv.* push.

þēosterfull, *aj.* dark, 14 a/179.
þēostre, (īe), *aj.* dark, 23/34; 28/42.
þēostru, *sf.* darkness (*often in plur.*) 9/53; 25/52.
þēow, *sm.* slave, servant, 2/35; 16/33.
þēowa, *sm.* slave, servant, 4/132; 14 a/120, 145.
þēowdōm, *sm.* servitude, 5 a/108, 109.
þēowen, *sf.* servant, 23/74.
þēowian (þēowan), *wv., w. dat.* serve, 10/134; 14 a/145, 280; 22/19.
*ge***þēowian,** *wv.* reduce to servitude, enslave, 16/51.
þēow-mann, *sm.* serf, slave, 11/20.
þēowot, *sn.* servitude, 11/41; 13/49, 220, 228.
þēowotdōm, *sm.* service, 2/12.
þēow-wealh, *sm.* foreign (Welsh) serf, 11/72, 73.
þerscan, *sv.* thrash, beat, 3/149.
þes, *sbst.* and *aj.* this; 'ǣr þissum,' before this, formerly, 2/72.
(*ge*)**þicgan,** *sv.* take, receive, 1/22; 13/196; 15/168; 23/19.
þider, *av.* thither, 1/19; 13/221.
þiderweard, *av.* thither-ward, thither, 4/101.
þiderweardes, *av.* thither, 8/44, 45.
þīefþ, *sf.* theft, 11/41; 16/51. [þēof.]
þīestre, *see* **þēostre.**
þilc (þillic), *prn.* such, 14 b/190.
þīnen, *sf.* servant, 23/172. [þegen.]
þing, *sn.* (1) thing, 3/25, 39; 23/153 (event); 'mid nānum þingum,' *av.* not at all, 3/258; 'for his þingum,' for his sake, 3/206: (2) deed, 23/60.
(*ge*)**þingian,** *wv.* (1) *w. dat.* intercede, 'būton (hē) mē tō gode þingie' (for me with God), 15/211; *w. acc. and dat.* mediate, 12 a/31: (2) *refl.* reconcile one self with (wiþ), 16/218.
þingung, *sf.* intercession, mediation, 14 a/336; 14 a/212.
*ge*þoht, *sm.* thought, 3/62, 72 [þencan.]
þohte, *pret. of* þencan.
þolian, *wv.* (1) suffer, endure, 20: 275; 23/215, 272: (2) *intr.* hold out, 21/201, 307.
þon = þām.
þonne, *av., cj.* (1) then, 5/91, 92 142: (2) 'þonne . . . þonne *correl.* when . . . then, 3/2 127: (3) *pleonastic* (*not at the beginning of a sentence*), 3/138 8/28: (4) that, *w. compar.* 4 41, 42.
þorn, *sm.* thorn, thorn-bush, 12 b 42, 42.
þorneht, *aj.* thorny, 12 b/52.
þoterung, *sf.* groaning, wailing 14 a/182; 14 b/58.
þrǣl, *sm.* serf, 16/55, 116, 118 [*Norse* þrǣl.]
þrǣl-riht, *sn.* serf's right, 16/52.
þrāfian, *wv.* reprove, correct, 3/94
þrāg, *sf.* time, 20/7; 23/237 'þrāgum,' sometimes, 24/68 28/4.
*ge***þrang,** *sn.* throng, 21/299 [þringan.]
þrēa, *smf.* (threat), misery, calamity 22/144.
þrēagan, (þrēan), *wv.* threaten, re prove, 3/18, 111; 14 a/173.
þrēagung, (þrēaung) *sf.* threatening, reproval, 3/1, 60, 117.
þrēapian, *wv.* reprove, correct, 3, 220.
þrēapung, *sf.* reproval, 3/247.
þrēat, *sm.* troop, 23/62, 164.
(*ge*)**þrēatian,** *wv.* (threaten), re prove, 3/8, 31, 246.
þrēatung, *sf.* (threatening), re proval, 3/201, 242.
þrēo, *see* **þrī.**
þrī (þrēo), *num.* three, 3/232 8/157; 13/46.

þridda, *aj.* third, 13/349.
þringan, *sv.* (press), throng, 23/164, 249; advance, 23/287.
þrīnis, *sf.* trinity, 13/46; 23/86.
þritig (þrittig), *num.* thirty, 14 a/156; 15/124.
þrīwa, *av.* thrice, 14 a/163.
þrosm, *sm.* smoke, vapour, 22/81.
þrowian, *wv.* suffer, 14 a/153; 14 b/101; 20/339.
þrowung, *sf.* suffering, 10/84; 14 b/129.
þryccan, *wv.* (press), afflict, 10/100.
þrymm, *sm.* (1) strength, courage, 23/332; 28/4 (*pl.*): (2) torrent, 24/41: (3) crowd, 23/164: (4) glory, 23/86; 26/95.
þrymmfæst, *aj.* glorious, 25/84; 27 f/4.
þrymmfull, *aj.* glorious, 23/74.
þrymmlic, *aj.* glorious, 23/8.
þrymmlīce, *av.* gloriously, 24/68.
þrymm-setl, *sn.* seat of glory, throne, 14 b/214.
þryscan, *wv.* afflict, oppress, 3/223. [þerscan.]
þyplic, *aj.* strong, noble, 20/377.
þypu, *sf.* strength, glory, 26/99. (*pl.*)
þȳf, *sm.* banner.
þȳhte, *pret. of* þyncan.
þȳngen, *aj.* excellent, distinguished, 8/173; 23/129. [*Ptc. of lost vb.* þingan.]
þȳnor, *sm.* thunder, 28/4.
þȳren, *ptc. of* þweran.
þȳrfan (ic þearf), *swv.*, *w. gen.* need, 21/34, 249; 22/45. [þearf.]
þȳrh, *prp.* (*adv.*), *w. acc.* (1) *motion,* through, 21/145: (2) *extent,* throughout: (3) *time,* 'þurh swefn' (in sleep), 10/30: (4) *causal* (*agent, means, instrument*), 2/40, 58; 3/138; *also in* 'þurh þæt þe,' 16/101.
þȳrh-drīfan, *sv.* drive through, pierce, 25/46.
þurh-dūfan, *sv.* dive through, 20/369.
þurh-faran, *sv.* traverse, 3/67.
þurh-fōn, *sv.* (grasp through), penetrate, 20/254.
þurh-iernan, *sv.* run through, traverse, 14 b/127.
þurh-scēotan, *sv.* shoot through, 14 a/95.
þurh-tēon, *sv.* finish, accomplish, 3/136; 14 a/119.
þurh-þȳrelian, *wv.* pierce, penetrate, 3/44, 45.
þurh-wacol, *aj.* watchful (throughout), sleepless, 14 b/160.
þurh-wadan, *sv.* go through, penetrate, 20/317; 21/296.
þurh-wunian, *wv.* continue, 13/10, 38, 83.
þurst, *sm.* thirst.
þus, *av.* thus, 14 a/77; 23/93.
þūsend, *sn.* thousand, 6/18; 14 a/139.
þūsendmælum, *av.* (*dat. pl.*) in thousands, 23/165.
***ge*þwære,** *aj.* gentle.
***ge*þwærian,** *wv.*, *w. dat. of thing,* agree to, allow, 18/24.
***ge*þwærlæcan,** *wv.*, *w. dat.* agree to, 14 a/243.
þwēan, *sv.* wash, 15/158.
þweorh, *aj.* perverse.
þweorhnis (þwyrnis), *sf.* perversity, obstinacy, 14 a/254.
þweran, *sv.* forge; *ptc. prt.* geþuren, 20/35.
þȳ, *see under* se.
þȳdan, *wv.* (press), stab, 14 b/189.
þyhtig, *aj.* strong, 20/308.
þȳ-læs, *see* læs.
***ge*þyld,** *sf.* patience, 3/17, 32; 20/145. [þolian.]
***ge*þyldig,** *aj.* patient, 26/65.
þyle, *sm.* orator, 20/206.
(*ge*)þyncan, *wv. impers.*, *w. dat.* appear; 'mē þyncþ,' methinks, 2/60, 61; 8/183; 20/91; absolute, 14 a/241; 16/146.
***ge*þyngþo** (geþyncþ), *sf.* dignity,

rank, 14 b/74; 15/94. [Geþungen.]

þȳrel, *aj.* pierced, 3/104. [þurh.]

þȳrelung, *sf.* piercing, 3/54.

þyrs, *sm.* giant, 28/42.

þyrstan, *wv., w. gen.* thirst, 5 b/88. [þurst.]

U.

ufan, *av.* (1) from above, 20/250; 22/63: (2) above, 22/130: (3) ufen an (=on) þæt, besides, 12 a/35.

ufeweard, *aj.* (above), higher up, 8/189; 12 b/48.

ufor, *av.* (higher), further away, 14 a/244.

***ge*uforian,** *wv.* delay, 14 b/67.

uhte, *sf.* early morning, dawn, 22/70; 26/8.

uht-sang, *sm.* morning chant, matins, 10/127; 15/95.

un-āberendlic, *aj.* intolerable, 14 b/155.

un-āgiefen, *aj.* unpaid, 12 a/9.

un-ālīefed, *aj.* (*ptc.*) unallowed, unlawful, 3/68.

un-āsęcgendlic, *aj.* indescribable, 14 a/180; 17/24.

un-beboht, *aj.* (*ptc.*) unsold, 4/48. [bebycgan.]

un-befohten, *aj.* (*ptc.*) unopposed, 21/57.

un-*ge*boren, *aj.* unborn, 12 a/36.

un-bieldo, *sf.* want of boldness, diffidence, 3/114.

un-coþu, *sf.* disease, 14 a/125; 16/72. [un *intensitive, and* coþu 'disease.']

un-cræft, *sf.* weakness, 16/228.

un-cūþ, *aj.* (1) unknown, 5 b/66; 13/158; 20/160: (2) uncertain, 2/87.

un-cyst, *sf.* vice, 14 a/140.

un-dǣd, *sf.* wicked deed, crime, 16/173.

under, *prep.* (*adv.*), *w. dat. and acc.* (1) under, 25/55; 23/113; 20/166: (2) *subjection, inferiority* (3) time during, 5 a/41.

under·fōn, *sv.* receive, 3/156; 14 a/204; 16/224.

under·gietan, *sv.* understand, 14 a/97.

undern, *sm.* morning, 14 a/300.

undern-mǣl, *sn.* morning time, 20/178.

under-standan, *sv.* understand, 16/7, 109, 122.

under·þēodan (īe), *wv.* subject, 3/119; 5 a/4; 10/94.

under-*ge*þēoded, *aj.* subject.

under·þēodnis, *sf.* subjection, 13, 34.

un-dierne, *aj.* unhidden, manifest, 11/66, 71.

un-earg, *aj.* (not cowardly), brave, 21/206.

un-ēaþe, *av.* (not easily), with difficulty, 9/51.

un-*ge*endod, *aj.* (*ptc.*) endless, 14 a/321.

un-fæstlice, *av.* (not firmly), vaguely, 3/98.

un-*ge*fōge, *av.* excessively, 4/158.

un-*ge*fōglic, *aj.* fierce, strong, 5 b/33.

un-forbærned, *aj.* (*ptc.*) unburnt, 4/135, 139, 165.

un-forcūþ, *aj.* (not base), noble, excellent, 21/51.

un-forht, *aj.* (not afraid), dauntless, 21/79.

un-forhtmōd, *aj.* with dauntless heart, without fear, 14 a/261.

un-forworht, *aj.* (*ptc.*) (not having transgressed), innocent, 16/50.

un-*ge*frǣglīce, *av.* (in an unheard of manner), incredibly, 9/3.

un-friþ, *sm.* (unpeace), war, hostility, 4/24; 18/21.

un-*ge*fullod, *aj.* (*ptc.*) un-baptized, 15/128.

un-gearu, *aj.* unready; 'on ungearwe,' unawares, 5 a/70.

un-gielde, *sn.* excessive tax, contribution, 16/74. [gieldan.]

un-hēanlīce, *av.* (un-ignominiously), noble, 1/15.
un-hlīsa, *sm.* ill-fame, discredit, 13/366.
un-hold, *aj.* unfriendly, hostile.
un-ïeþelīce, *av.* (un-easily), with difficulty, 7/6; 8/195.
un-lǣd, *aj.* (poor), wretched, accursed, 23/102.
un-lagu, *sf.* bad law, 16/12, 51, 61.
un-*gel*ēaffull, *aj.* unbelieving, 14a/233.
un-*gel*ēaffullnis, *sf.* unbelief, 14b/123.
un-*gel*īc, *aj., w. dat.* unlike, 22/111.
un-*gel*īefedlic, *aj.* incredible, 5b/21, 29.
un-*gel*īefendlic, *aj.* incredible, 14b/156.
un-lifigende, *aj.* (*ptc.*) (unliving), dead, 23/180, 316.
un-*ge*limp, *sn.* mishap, misfortune, 16/123.
un-lybba, *sm.* poison, 14a/263, 268. [lybb, 'drug.']
un-lytel, *aj.* (unlittle), much, 16/21.
un-*ge*met, *sn.* excess; *av.* (*acc.*) excessively, 22/68.
un-*ge*metgod, *aj.* (*ptc.*) excessive, 3/222.
un-*ge*metlīce, *av.* excessively, 3/247; 9/40.
un-mihtig, *aj.* (unpowerful), weak, 13/557.
un-*ge*myndig, *aj., w. gen.* unmindful, 14b/86.
un-*e*)unnan (ic ann), *swv., w. dat. of pers. and gen. of thing,* grant, give, 1/32; 16/57 (*acc. of thing*); 23/90, 183; unnendre handa, voluntarily, 12a/33.
un-nytt, *aj.* useless, 3/221.
un-orne, *aj.* old, 21/256.
un-rǣd, *sm.* (1) (bad counsel), folly, 17/10 (*plur.*): (2) mischief, injury, 13/87, 156.
un-riht, *aj.* wrong, 1/2.
un-riht, *sn.* wrong, injustice, 16/9, 46, 77.
unrihtlic, *aj.* wrong, 5a/10.
un-rihtlīce, *av.* wrongly, 16/86.
un-rihtwīsnis, *sf.* unrighteousness, 3/109.
un-rīm, *sn.* countless number, host, 22/90.
un-*ge*rīm, *sn.* countless number, host, 16/190.
un-*ge*risenlic, *aj.* improper, 3/93.
un-*ge*risenlīce, *av.* improperly, unsuitably, 3/86.
un-rōt, *aj.* sad, 23/284.
un-rōtnis, *sf.* sadness, 3/243.
un-*ges*ǣlig, *aj.* unhappy, 13/366; 14a/136.
un-*ges*ǣlþ, *sf.* unhappiness, misfortune, 17/10.
un-scæþþig, *aj.* (not hurtful), innocent, 14b/192, 212. [scaþa.]
un-scyldig, *aj.* innocent, 13/117; 16/99.
un-*ge*sibb, *aj.* not related (consanguineus), strange, 27b/8.
un-sidu, *sm.* bad custom, vice, 16/150.
un-sīefre, *aj.* impure, 23/76.
un-smēþe, *aj.* rough, 24/26.
un-snotornis, *sf.* want of prudence, folly, 16/208.
un-sōfte, *av.* unsoftly, severely, 23/228.
un-spēdig, *aj.* poor, 4/131.
un-stille, *aj.* unstill, restless, 9/38.
unstillnis, *sf.* disturbance, 1/19.
un-swǣslic, *aj.* ungentle, cruel, 23/65. [geswǣs.]
un-swicen, *aj.* (*ptc.*) unbetrayed, safe, 18/58.
un-tīma, *sm.* wrong time, 3/26.
un-*ge*trēowþ, *sf.* want of fidelity, treachery, 16/89.
un-trum, *aj.* (infirm), weak, ill, 10/102; 14a/66.
***ge*untrumian,** *wv.* (weaken), make ill, 15/204.
untrumnis (untrymnis), *sf.* weak-

ness, illness, 3/114; 10/100; 15/226.

un-twēogendlīce, *av.* indubitably, without doubt, 5 a/6.

un-twīlīce, *av.* without doubt, 13/136.

un-þanc, *sm.* (ingratitude), dislike; 'his unþances,' against his will, 18/9.

un-þēaw, *sm.* vice, 3/106; 14 a/67.

un-wāclīce, *av.* not weakly, with strength, 21/308.

un-wærlīce, *av.* unwarily, carelessly, 3/248.

un-wærscipe, *sm.* carelessness, folly, 14 a/178.

un-wæstm, *sm.* barrenness, sterility, 16/75.

un-ġewealdes, *av.* involuntarily, 3/113, 231.

un-wealt, *aj.* steady, 8/181.

un-weaxen, *aj.* (*ptc.*) not grown up, young, 21/152.

un-weder, *sn.* bad weather, storm, 16/74.

un-węmme, *aj.* undefiled, pure, 24/46.

un-ġewęmmed, *aj.* (*ptc.*), undefiled, 14 a/6, 27.

un-weorþlīce, (unwurþlice), *av.* unworthily, 22/195.

un-windan, *sv.* unwind, uncover, 14 a/164. [Un = on.]

un-wīsdōm, *sm.* imprudence, folly, 3/112.

un-ġewisses, *av.* unconsciously, 3/113.

un-ġewittig, *aj.* unreasoning, 14 b/129.

un-wiþmetenlīce, *av.* incomparably, 14 a/121. [Wiþ *and* metan.]

ūp (upp), *av.* (1) up, upwards: (2) up (to a place), 6/2; 8/4, 9.

ūp-āstigennis, *sf.* ascension, 10/84.

ūp-āwęnd, *aj.* (*ptc.*) upturned, raised, 15/98.

ūp-gang, *sm.* (1) rising (of the sun), 15/97: (2) going up, approach, 21/87.

ūplic, *aj.* lofty, 3/139, 161.

uppe, *av.* up, above; 'uppe on, up on, above on, 8/190; 25/9.

uppon, *prp.* (*av.*), *w. dat. and acc.* upon, on, 14 a/281; 18/11, 12; 'wiþ uppon,' *av.* above, 4/66.

ūp-stige, *sm.* ascent, 14 a/22.

ūrig-feþera, *aj.* dewy-winged, 23/210.

urnon, *pret. of* iman.

ūt, *av.* (1) out (motion), 8/206; 'ūt of,' out of, 16/97; 18/58: (2) outside, abroad, 2/9.

ūtan, *av.* outside, 20/253; 'ūtan besittan, begān,' surround, besiege, 1/12; 3/148; 8/42.

ūtan-bordes, *av.* aboard, 2/13.

ūtane, *av.* outside, externally, 3/66.

ūtanweard, *aj.* external, outside, 8/10.

ūte, *av.* (1) out (motion), 8/33: (2) outside, abroad, 8/32, 127.

ūtera (ūttera), *aj. compar.* outer; *superl.* ȳtemest, uttermost, extreme, last, 10/137.

ūte-weard, *aj.* external, outside, 8/191.

ūt-gang, *sm.* going out, departure, 10/81.

ūt-lag(h), *sm.* outlaw, 18/54. [Lagu.]

uton (wuton), *interj.* let us, 9/46; 10/129; 16/198. [Originally subj. (optative) of gewītan, 'let us go.']

ūtor-mere, *sm.* (outer sea), open sea, 8/188.

ūþe, *pret. of* unnan.

ūþ-wita, *sm.* philosopher, 13/442; 14 a/54.

W.

wā, *av., interj.* woe; 'wā lā wā, alas, 9/51.

wāc, *aj.* (1) weak, 21/43 (slen-

der); 26/67: (2) insignificant, mean, 14 b/18.

wacan, *sv.* (awake), arise, be born, 20/15.

wacian, *wv.* awake, watch.

wācian, *wv.* become weak, 21/10.

wāclic, *aj.* (weak), mean, 14 a/96.

wāc-mōdnis, *sf.* weakness of mind, 3/114.

wācnis, *sf.* (weakness), insignificance, 14 a/194.

wacol, *aj.* awake.

wadan, *sv.* (1) go, advance, 21/96, 130; 26/5, 24: (2) wade, 5 b/13.

wæccan, *wv.* watch; *pres. partic.* 'wæccende,' watching, watchful, 20/18; 23/142. [wacian.]

wǣd, *sf.* robe, dress, 25/15, 22.

***ge*wǣde,** *sn.* dress, clothes, 27 b/4.

wædl, *sf.* poverty, 24/55.

wædla, *sm.* poor man, 14 a/88; 15/50.

wædlian, *wv.* be poor, 14 a/95, 118.

wæfels, *sm.* covering, dress, 14 a/96.

wæfer-sīen, *sf.* spectacle, display, 14 a/57; 25/31.

wæfre, *aj.* wandering, restless, 20/81.

wæg, *sm.* wave. [wegan.]

***ge*wægan,** *wv.* afflict, 8/99.

wæg-bora, *sm.* wave-traverser, 20/190. [bora *in an active sense.*]

wægon, *pret. of* wegan.

wæg-rāp, *sm.* wave-rope, wave-bond, 20/360.

wæg-sweord, *sn.* wave-sword (sword with wavy pattern), 20/239.

wæl, *sn.* (1) slaughter, 6/6: (2) field of battle, 21/279, 300.

wæl, *sn.* whirlpoól, pool, 28/39.

wæl-cyrige, *sf.* witch, sorceress, 16/187. [*literally* 'chooser of the slain' (cēosan), originally a heathen goddess.]

wæl-drēor, *sn.* blood of battle, 20/381.

wæl-gæst, *sm.* murderous stranger, 20/81.

wæl-gīfre, *aj.* greedy for slaughter, 23/207, 296; 26/100.

wæl-hrēow, *aj.* (murderously) cruel, 14 b/70, 100; 16/51.

wæl-rǣst, *sf.* bed of slaughter, 21/113.

wæl-sceȩl, *s.* slaughter, 23/313.

wæl-sleaht (-sliht), *sm.* slaughter, 6/26; 26/7, 91.

wæl-spere, *sf.* war-spear, 19 b/16; 21/322.

wæl-stęng, *sm.* (war-pole), spear, 20/388.

wæl-stōw, *sf.* place of slaughter, battlefield, 6/8, 27, 35; 21/95.

wæl-wulf, *sm.* war-wolf, warrior, 21/96.

wǣpen, *sn.* weapon, 4/160; 5 a/33; 26/100.

***ge*wǣpenian,** *wv.* arm, 14 a/267.

wǣpen-wīga, *sm.* weapon-warrior, 27 c/1.

wǣpen-*ge*wrixl, *sn.* (weapon-exchange), hostile encounter, 16/118.

wǣpned-mann, *sm.* male, man, 5 a/34, 39; 20/34.

wǣr, *sf.* security, treaty.

wær, *aj.* wary.

wærlīce, *av.* warily, carefully, 3/4; 16/226.

wǣr-loga, *sm.* (breaker of treaty), traitor, 16/189; 23/71. [lēogan.]

wæstm, *smn.* (1) growth, stature, form, 14 b/131; 20/102 (*plur.*); 22/10: (2) fruit, 24/34.

wæt, *aj.* wet; *sn.* liquid, drink, 14 a/147.

wǣta, *sm.* moisture, 19 b/29; 25/22.

wǣtan, *wv.* wet, 27 d/2.

wæter, *sn.* water, 4/170; 24/41, 61.

wæter-ęgesa, *sm.* water-terror, stormy waters, 20/10.

wæter-fæsten, *sn.* water-protection, 8/25.

wæter-sēocnis, *sf.* water-sickness, dropsy, 14 b/152.
wāg (wāh), *sm.* wall, 3/45; 27 c/12.
wagian, *wv. intr.* move, shake, 9/6.
wā-lā, *interj., w. gen.* alas, 16/131.
wamb, *sf.* stomach, 14 a/139.
wamm, *sm.* (stain), defilement, 23/59; 25/14.
wammfull, *aj.* (stained), impure, 23/77.
wandian, *wv.* care, hesitate, 21/258, 268. [windan.]
wang, *sm.* plain, field, 20/163; 24/7, 13.
wan-hāl, *aj.* unhealthy, weak, 15/168, 228.
wan-hȳdig, *aj.* careless, rash, 26/67.
(*ge*)**wanian**, *wv.* (1) diminish (trans.), curtail, injure, 16/29; 20/87: (2) diminish (intr.), decline, fade, 16/40; 20/357; 24/72.
wann, *aj.* dark, 20/124; 23/206; 25/55.
wan-spēdig, *aj.* poor, 14 a/149.
warian, *wv.* guard, inhabit, 20/3, 15/108; 26/32. [wær.]
waru, *sf.* defence, 15/123.
-waru, *sf.* **-waras**, (-an), *pl. only in composition*, dwellers.
wāt, *see* **witan**.
*ge***wāt**, *pret.* of gewītan.
waþum, *sm.* wave, 26/24.
wēa, *sm.* woe, grief, trouble, 20/146; 28/13. [wā.]
wealcan, *sv.* roll, fluctuate, 3/79.
weald, *sm.* forest, 8/9; 23/206; 24/13.
*ge***weald**, *sn.* power, command, 5 b/73; 16/50; 20/360; 21/178.
(*ge*)**wealdan**, *sv., w. gen. instr.* (*and acc.*) (1) rule, govern, possess, 9/33; 14 b/46, 78; 16/54 (control their own actions); 21/95/: (2) wield (a weapon), 20/259: (3) cause, bring about, 16/74; 20/304.
*ge***wealden**, *aj.* inconsiderable, 8/55.
wealdend, *sm.* ruler, king, 14 a/119; 25/53; 26/78.
weald-swaþu, *sf.* (forest-track), forest-path, 20/153.
wealh, *sm.* foreigner.
wealh-stōd, *sm.* interpreter, translator, 2/58; 15/56.
weall, *sm.* wall, rampart, 3/149; 5 b/28.
weallan, *sv.* (1) boil, 14 a/25; 16/230; 22/108: (2) swarm, 14 b/153.
weall-geat, *sn.* rampart-gate, 23/141.
weall-stān, *sm.* wall-stone, 28/3.
weall-steall, *sm.* wall-place, foundation, 26/88.
wealt, *aj.* shaky.
wealwian, *wv.* wallow, roll, 15/171, 172.
weard, *sm.* guardian, possessor, 10/41; 20/140; 23/80.
weard, *sf.* guardianship, watch, 23/142.
weard, *av.* towards; 'wiþ hire weard,' towards her, 23/99; 15/99.
wearg, *sm.* (wolf), felon, criminal, 25/31; 28/55.
wearm, *aj.* warm, 24/18.
wearn, *sf.* reluctance.
(*ge*)**wearnian** (warnian), *wv.* warn, 14 b/33; *reflex.* take warning, 16/214. [wearn.]
wearnung, *sf.* warning, 13/345.
wearp, *pret. of* weorþan.
wearþ, *pret. of* weorþan.
wēa-*ge***siþ**, *sm.* companions in evil, 23/16.
wēa-spell, *sn.* tidings of grief, 20/65.
wēa-tācen, *sn.* sign of grief, 24/51.

weaxan, *sv.* grow, increase, 3/181; 14 a/146.
węccan, (wręccan), *wv.* awake, arouse, 23/228, 243. [wacan.]
węcg, *sm.* wedge, 14 a/61.
wędd, *sn.* pledge, agreement, 16/111, 226.
wędd-bryce, *sm.* breach of agreement, treachery, 16/154.
wędd-loga, *sm.* violator of agreement, traitor, 16/189. [lēogan.]
Weder-gēatas, *smpl.* Goths, 20/242.
wefan, *sv.* weave.
weg, *sm.* way, road, 4/156; 25/88. Ealne weg, (ealneg), *av.* always, 2/89. On weg (a·weg), *av.* away, 8/105; 17/22; 20/180. *gen.* weges, adverbial, 4/156. [wegan.]
wegan, *sv.* carry, 21/98; 23/326.
weg-brāde, *sf.* dock (plant), 19 b/2.
weg-farende, *aj.* (*ptc.* wayfaring), 15/169.
weg-nest, *sn.* (food for a journey), viaticum, 10/125.
wel, *av.* (1) well, 2/69; 3/18; 26/114: (2) nearly, 2/88: (3) pleonastic, 8/74 (eāc wel); *compar.* bęt, 16/24.
wela, *sm.* wealth, riches (often in plur.), 2/40, 43; 24/55.
wēlan, *wv.* bind, 16/134.
weleg, *sm.* willow, 12 b/59.
wel-hwǣr, *av.* nearly everywhere, 16/33.
wel-hwelc, *prn.* nearly every, 20/94.
wel-hwilc, *prn.* nearly every, 16/71, 124.
welig, *aj.* wealthy, rich, 5 b/5; 14 a/118.
wel-willende, *aj.* (*ptc.*) well-willing, benevolent, 15/50.
wēman, *wv.* entice, bring over, 15/43.
wemman, *wv.* defile. [Wamm.]
gewęmmednis, *sf.* defilement, 14 a/329; 14 b/215.
wēnan, *wv.*, *w. gen.* think, expect, 3/107; 20/346, 354; 21/239.
(*ge*)**węndan**, *wv.* turn; (1) *trans.* translate, 2/48; bring about, compass, 22/183; *reflex.* go, 8/54: (2) *intr.* 14 b/195; go, 5 a/17; 14 a/52, 298.
węnian, *wv.* accustom, treat; 'w. mid wynnum,' treat kindly, 26/29; 'w. tō wiste,' feast, entertain.
weofod, *sn.* altar, 13/177; 14 a/303. [Wih-bēod, 'idol-table.']
wēold, *pret. of* wealdan.
wēoll, *pret. of* weallan.
wēop, *pret. of* wēpan.
weorc, *sn.* (1) work, action, 3/93, 108; 5 b/39: (2) affliction, trouble, 25/79; 'weorcum,' with difficulty, 20/388.
*ge***weorc**, *sn.* work, fortification, 7/12; 20/312; 28/3.
weorce, *av.* grievously, 20/168.
weorpan (u), *sv.* throw, cast, 8/209; 20/281.
weorþ (wierþe), *aj.* worthy, of high rank, 7/26; 10/52.
weorþ (wurþ), *sn.* worth, price, 14 a/70, 75; 16/106.
(*ge*)**weorþan** (u), *sv.* (1) happen, 16/105; 20/30, 52 (arose): (2) become, 5 a/75; 'wearþ on fielle, fell, 20/294; 23/21: (3) be, 16/5 (will be): (4) *impers. w. acc.* (*a*) 'hū hine hæfde geworden,' how he had fared, 23/260; (*b*) *w. gen. of thing* 'þæs mǫnige gewearþ,' it appeared to many that . . . 20/348.
weorþfull, (u), *aj.* honourable, honoured, 13/8, 455.
weorþfullnis, *sf.* dignity, 13/76.
(*ge*)**weorþian** (u), *wv.* (1) honour, worship, 7/30; 10/2; 14 a/273: (2) adorn, 20/200; 25/15.
weorþlīce (u), *av.* honourably, nobly, 21/279; 25/17.

weorþ-mynd (u), *sfm.* honour, glory, 14 a/337; 15/229; 23/343.

weorþscipe (u), *sm.* honour, 13/206, 338; 16/138.

weorþung (u), *sf.* honouring, worship, 16/27.

weoruld, *see* **woruld**.

wēox, *pret. of* weaxan.

wēpan, *sv.* weep, 9/14; 14 a/175; 25/55.

wer, *sm.* man, husband, 5 a/22, 33; 14 a/40; 20/6.

wer, *sm.* capitis aestimatio, the legal money-equivalent of a person's life, 11/45, 58, 78.

werian, *wv.* defend, protect (*often reflex.*), 1/15; 20/77; 21/82. [wær.]

weriend, *sm.* defender, 13/299.

wērig, *aj.* weary, 21/303; 26/15, 57.

wērig-ferhþ, *aj.* weary of heart, 23/291.

wērig-mōd, *aj.* weary of mood, 20/293.

werod, *sn.* troop, legion, 1/11; 13/64; 23/199.

wesan, *sv.* (1) be: (2) happen, 10/112; 18/71.

west, *av.* westwards, west, 8/54, 98; 21/97.

westan, *av.* from the west, 8/58: 'be westan,' *prp., w. dat.* west of, 5 a/17.

wēstan, *wv.* ravage, 5 a/20.

westan-wind, *sm.* west wind, 4/16.

west-dǣl, *sm.* west quarter, 5 b/2.

West-dene, *smpl.* West-Danes, 20/328.

wēste, *aj.* waste, desolate, 4/5; 5 a/99; 26/74.

wēsten, *sn.* wilderness, desert, 4/9; 14 a/332; 20/15.

west-lang, *av.* westwards, 8/7.

west-sǣ, *sf.* west sea, 4/3.

West-seaxan, West-seaxe, *smpl.* West Saxons, 1/1; 6/1; 15/101.

westweard (westeweard), *av.* westwards, 8/2; 12 b/38.

wīc, *sn.* (1) dwelling, 20/54, 362 (2) camp, 7/19.

wicce, *sf.* witch, 16/187.

wīc-gefēra, *sm.* bailiff, 8/172.

wicg, *sn.* horse (only in poetry) 21/240; 27 c/5, 14.

(ge)wīcian, *wv.* (1) dwell, 4/5; 31; 18/9: (2) encamp, 8/23; 141: (3) anchor, 4/88.

wīcing, *sm.* pirate, 16/117; 21/26, 73. [wīg.]

wīc-stōw, *sf.* camp, 5 b/64, 67.

wicu (wucu), *wf.* week, 4/74; 7/15, 25.

wīd, *aj.* wide.

wīd-cūþ, *aj.* widely known, 20/6, 239.

wīde, *av.* widely, far and wide 20/153; 23/156; 25/81.

gewider, *sn.* tempest, 20/125 [weder.]

wīd-gille, *aj.* extensive, 13/244; 15/172.

wīdl, *sn.* (?) impurity, 23/59.

wīd-sǣ, *sf.* open sea, 4/11, 288 103.

widuwe (wuduwe), *sf.* widow 14 a/44, 155; 16/45.

gewieldan, *wv.* overpower, conquer, 13/319. [wealdan.]

wielisc, *aj.* (1) foreign, 18/28 38: (2) welsh, 11/57, 58 [wealh.]

wiella, *sm.* well, fountain, 24/63. [weallan.]

wiellan, *wv.* boil (trans.), 19 b/2. [weallan.]

wielle, *sm.* well, spring, 12 b/48, 49, 52.

wielm, *sm.* boiling, surging, fervour, 3/200; 10/95. [weallan.]

(ge)wierdan, *wv.* injure, destroy, 20/87; 24/19.

wiernan, *wv., w. gen., and dat. of pers.* withhold, 12 a/12; 18/64; 21/118. [wearn.]

gewierpan, *wv.* recover (from disease), 15/218.

wierpe, *sm.* change, recovery, 20/65. [weorpan.]

wiers, *see* yfel.

wiersian, *wv.* become worse, deteriorate, 16/41.

wierþ, *3rd. sg. of* weorþan.

wierþe, *see* weorþ.

wīf, *sn.* (1) woman, 1/18: (2) wife, 9/10; 8/69.

wīf-cȳþþ, *sf.* company of a woman, 1/11.

(ge)wīfian, *wv.* marry, 14 a/8, 155.

wīf-mann, *sm.* woman, 5 a/62, 68, 86.

wīg, *sn.* war, 12 a/7, 8, 10; 20/18, 87; 26/80.

wīga, *sm.* warrior, 21/75; 26/67.

wīg-bill, *sn.* war-sword, 20/357.

wīgend (wiggend), *sm.* (*ptc.*) warrior, 23/69, 283.

wīg-gryre, *sm.* war-terror, 20/34.

wīg-haga, *sm.* (war-hedge), phalanx, 21/102.

wīg-heard, *aj.* (war-hard), warlike, 21/75.

wīg-hryre, *sm.* (falling in war), slaughter, carnage, 20/369.

wīg-hūs, *sn.* (war-house), battlement, 5 b/36.

wīg-plega, *sm.* war-play, battle, 21/268, 316.

wīg-sigor, *sm.* victory in war, 20/304.

wiht (wuht), *sf.* (1) creature, being, 3/49, 71; 27 e/1: (2) thing, any thing, *w. gen.* 24/26; *av.* at all, 23/274; 'wihte,' *dat.* (*instr.*) at all, 27 f/6.

wiht, *sf.* Isle of Wight, 8/185.

wilde, *aj.* wild, uncultivated, desert, 4/50, 66; 28/18.

wildēor (wilddeōr), *sn.* (1) wild beast, 20/180: (2) deer, reindeer: *dat. pl.* wildrum, 4/47.

wildrum, *see* **wildēor.**

wil-*ge*hlēþa, *sm.* beloved companion, 27 c/5. [hlōþ.]

***ge*will,** *sn.* will; 'on heora āgen gewill,' at their own will, 5 a/83.

willa, *sm.* (1) will, desire, 3/112. 'hiere willum,' of their own accord, 5 a/103: (2) joy, pleasure, 22/155; 23/296.

willan, *swv.* (1) wish, desire, 1/8 (tried to . . .), 2/89: (2) *to denote habit, repetition,* be used to, 3/80; 15/95: (3) *to express the future,* 14 b/181: (4) wolde *in subordinate clauses instead of the past subj.* = would, 14 a/233; 14 b/97; nyllan = ne willan, 3/133; 15/149.

willsumnis, *sf.* willingness, 10/134.

(ge)wilnian, *wv., w. gen. or acc.* desire, 14 a/68, 307; 14 b/163.

wilnung, *sf.* desire, 2/51.

***ge*wilnung,** *sf.* desire, 3/77, 81.

wīn, *sn.* wine, 5 b/67; 14 a/9; 23/67.

wind, *sm.* wind, 4/89; 26/76; 27 c/14.

windan, *sv.* (1) *trans.* wind: 'wunden gold,' twisted, made into rings, 20/132; 26/32; brandish, 21/43: (2) *intr.* turn, 3/240; fly (of birds, spears, &c.), 15/190; 21/106, 322; 22/173; roll, 23/110; slip, 3/239.

windig, *aj.* windy, 20/108; 24/61.

wīn-*ge*drinc, *sn.* wine-drinking, 23/16.

wine, *sm.* friend, protector, lord, 20/168; 21/228, 250.

wine-dryhten, *sm.* friendly lord, 21/263; 23/274; 26/37.

winelēas, *aj.* friendless, 26/45.

wine-māg, *sm.* friendly kinsman, 21/306; 26/7.

wīn-geard, *sm.* vineyard.

wīn-hāte, *sf.* invitation to wine, 23/8.

winn, *sn.* (1) war, 22/14.

***ge*winn,** *sn.* war, battle, strife, tumult, 4/132; 20/219; 25/65:

(2) trouble, affliction, 24/55; 28/55.

winnan, *sv.* (1) fight, 3/175; 5 a/39; 7/12; 'on w.,' attack, 13/536: (2) toil, trouble oneself, 22/33.

***ge*winnan,** *sv.* (obtain by fighting), win, gain, acquire, 16/56; 22/58, 157.

wīn-sæd, *aj.* satiated with wine, 23/71.

wīn-sæl, *sn.* wine-hall, 26/78.

winter, *sm.* winter, 4/6; 28/5; *as a means of reckoning,* = year, 1/8; 21/210.

winter-cearig, *aj.* winter-sad (*or* sad with years, old age?), 26/24.

winter-scūr, *sm.* winter-shower, 24/18.

winter-stund, *sf.* winter-hour, 22/125.

winter-*ge*weorp, *sn.* winter-storm (?), 24/57.

wīr, *sm.* wire, 27 d/14.

wīr-boga, *sm.* wire-bow, 27 d/3.

wīs, *aj.* wise, learned, 2/58; 26/64.

wīsdōm, *sm.* wisdom, learning, 2/10, 14; 24/30.

wīse, *sf.* (1) manner, wise, 10/94; 16/35: (2) business, affair, 10/65.

wīse, *av.* wisely, 26/88.

wīsian, *wv., w. dat.* direct, guide, 21/141.

***ge*wiss,** *aj. w. gen.* certain of, 10/140.

(*ge*)wissian, *wv., w. dat. or acc.* direct, guide, 13/241, 271, 444; 14 b/20.

***ge*wisslīce,** *av.* certainly, 13/414; 20/100.

***ge*wissung,** *sf.* direction, guidance, 13/295.

wist, *sf.* (1) being, substance: (2) food, feast, 14 a/177, 306; 26/36. [wesan.]

wiste, *pret. of* witan.

wist-fullian, *wv.* feast, 14 a/294.

wita, *sm.* wise man, councillor, 1/2; 2/3; 17/1; 26/65. [witan.]

***ge*wita,** *sm.* (1) witness, 13/497; 14 b/113: (2) accomplice, 11/42.

(*ge*)witan (ic wāt), *swv.* (1) know, 4/16; 27 e/14; 'andan, incan, ęge witan,' dislike, fear, have a grudge, 9/16; 10/120; 16/102; nāt &c. = ne wāt, 4/15, 35: (2) observe, 20/100.

***ge*wītan,** *sv.* (1) depart, 5 b/42; *pleonastic w. infin.* (vb. of motion), 20/13; 23/291: (2) die, 14 a/131, 265: (3) 'up gewītan,' ascend, rise, 25/71.

wīte, *sn.* (1) punishment, torment, 2/27; 9/44; 25/61: (2) fine, 11/22.

wītega (wītga), *sm.* (1) wise man, 24/30: (2) prophet, 3/19; 13/57.

wītegestre, *sf.* prophetess, 13/494.

wītegian, *wv.* prophecy, 13/57, 494.

wītegung, *sf.* prophecy, 13/62; 14 b/57.

***ge*witennis,** *sf.* departure, death, 10/98.

witig, *aj.* wise, 20/304.

wītnian, *wv.* torment, 9/43.

***ge*witnis,** *sf.* (1) witness, testimony, 3/215: (2) knowledge, 11/40.

witodlīce, *av.* truly, indeed, 13/58.

***ge*witon,** *pret. pl. of* gewītan.

***ge*witt,** *sn.* intelligence, understanding, 22/5.

***ge*witt-loca,** *sm.* place of understanding, mind, 23/69.

wiþ, *prp.* (*adv.*), *w. dat. and acc.* (*gen.*) (1) *motion* towards: (2) *rest,* opposite, facing, 'æt Alre, ǫnd þæt is wiþ Æþelinga-ēge,' 7/27; near, by, 12 a/38: (3) *motion along, extension,* 'fērde wiþ þone feld,' 15/169; 'hē būde

on þæm lande norþweardum wiþ þā west-sæ,' 4/3: (4) *figurative direction — hostility, association,* &c. 'wann wiþ heofnes Waldend,' 22/58; 8/98; 'hū þone cumbolwīgan wiþ þā hālgan mægþ hæfde geworden,' 23/260: (5) *defence,* 'healdan wiþ besmitenisse,' 14 a/309: (6) *exchange, price,* 'wē willaþ wiþ þām golde griþ fæstnian,' 21/35; 16/106; *so also in* 'wiþ þām þe,' in consideration of, provided that, 17/3; *w. gen.* towards, 'beseah wiþ þæs wifes,' 9/55; 21/8; 'wiþ . . . weard,' *see* **weard.**

wiþ·bregdan (wiþbrēdan), *sv.* snatch away; *reflex.* abstain from, 14 b/184.

wiþer-lēan, *sn.* requital, reward, 21/116.

wiþer-saca, *sm.* adversary, 16/158.

wiþer-sæc, *sn.* hostility, opposition, 15/53.

wiþer-trod, *sn.* return, retreat, 23/313.

wiþerweard, *aj.* (hostile), rebellious, perverse, 3/169.

wiþig-wielle, *sm.* willow-well, 12 b/51.

wiþ·innan, *prp., w. dat.* (*av.*) within, 13/472; 18/14.

wiþ·settan, *wv., w. dat.* resist, 13/279.

wiþ·standan, *sv., w. dat.* withstand, resist, 5 a/64; 26/15.

wiþufan, *prp., w. dat.* above, 12 b/75.

wiþ·uppan, *see* **uppan.**

wiþ·ūtan, *prp., w. dat.* (*av.*) outside (of), without, 5 b/34; 14 b/147; 18/14.

wlæc, *aj.* lukewarm, 14 b/167.

wlanc, *aj. w. instr.* proud, 20/82; 23/16; 28/27.

wlītan, *sv.* see, look, 20/322, 342; 23/49.

wlite, *sm.* beauty, 24/75. [wlītan.]

wlite-sēon, *sf.* sight, spectacle, 20/400.

wlitig, *aj.* beautiful, 23/137; 24/7, 72.

wōd, *pret. of* wadan.

wōd, *aj.* mad, 15/171.

wōdnis, *sf.* madness, 15/165.

wōg (wōh, wō), *aj.* crooked, 27 c/3.

wōh-dōm, *sm.* unjust decision, 16/208.

wōhlic (wōlic), *aj.* perverse, wrong, 13/35.

wōh-gestrēon, *sn.* unjust acquisition, 16/207.

wolcen, *sn.* cloud, 23/67; 24/27, 61.

wolde, *pret. of* willan.

wōma, *sm.* (noise), terror, 26/103.

wōp, *sm.* weeping, 14 a/47; 24/51. [wēpan.]

word, *sn.* word, 2/1, 77; 25/35 (command).

*ge*worden, *ptc. of* weorþan.

worhte, *pret. of* wyrcan.

wōrian, *wv.* (wander), crumble to pieces, 26/78.

worn, *sm.* troop, multitude, 23/163; 26/91.

worpen, *ptc. of* weorpan.

woruld (weoruld), *sf.* (1) world, 2/28; 14 a/322; 14 b/133: (2) way of life, life, 22/73.

woruld-buēnd, *sm.* world-dweller, 23/82.

woruld-caru, *sf.* worldly care, 15/47.

woruldcund, *aj.* worldly, secular, 2/4.

woruld-gielp, *sm.* worldly boast, pride, 3/86.

woruldhād, *sm.* secular life, 10/20, 70.

woruldlic, *aj.* worldly, 14 a/57, 64, 94.

woruld-rīce, *sn.* world-kingdom, world, 26/65.

woruld-gesæ**lig,** *aj.* worldly prosperous, 21/219.

woruld-scamu, *sf.* world-shame, public disgrace, 16/132, 135.
woruld-strẹngu, *sf.* world-strength, 27 d/2.
woruld-strūdere, *sm.* world-spoiler, spoliator, 16/188.
woruld-þing, *sn.* worldly thing, affair, 2/25; 3/94.
woruld-wīsdōm, *sm.* worldly wisdom, 14 a/59.
wracu, *sf.* (1) revenge, 22/148: (2) punishment, 13/370; 14 b/144: (3) cruelty, misery, 24/51. [wrecan.]
wræc, *pret. of* wrecan.
wræc, *sn.* misery. [wrecan.]
wræcfull, *aj.* wretched, 14 b/109.
wræc-lāst, *sw.* (track, step, of exile), path of exile, exile, 20/102; 26/5, 32.
wrǣcon, *pret. pl. of* wrecan.
wræc-sīþ. *sm.* (exile-journey), exile, 14 a/29, 32.
wrætt, *sf.* ornament, work of art, 20/281.
wrættlic, *aj.* ornamental, splendid, wondrous, 20/239, 400; 24/63; 27 c/3.
wrættlīce, *av.* splendidly, 24/75.
wrāþ, *aj.* (1) angry, hostile, 20/369: (2) grievous, cruel, 25/51; 26/7; 'wrāþum,' fiercely, 27 c/17.
wrāþlic, *aj.* grievous, severe, 22/110.
(*ge*)**wrecan**, *sv.* (1) avenge, 1/6; 5 b/11; 23/92: (2) punish, 3/15, 258; 9/32 (*dat.*).
wręccan, *see* **węccan**.
wrecend, *sm.* avenger, 20/6.
(*ge*)**wrēgan**, *wv.* accuse, 14 b/45.
wrẹnc, *sm.* trick.
wrēon, *sv.* cover, 27 b/5; 27 d/11.
wrīdan, *sv.* grow.
wridian, *wv.* grow, flourish, 24/27. [wrīdan.]
*ge*writ, *sn.* writing, scripture, 2/69; 14 b/86; 24/30. [writan.]
wrītan, *sv.* write, draw, 3/146, 154.
wrītere, *sm.* writer, 13/501.
wrīþan, *sv.* twist, wrap.
wrixendlice, *av.* in turn, 10/121.
*ge*wrixle, *sn.* exchange, purchase, 20/54.
*ge*wrixlian, *wv.* (exchange, buy), obtain, 22/90.
wroht, *sf.* accusation, crime. [wrēgan.]
wrohtlāc, *sn.* accusation, calumny, (*in pl.*), 16/88.
wucu, *see* **wicu**.
wudu, *sm.* (1) forest, wood, 3/230; 8/6, 7; 20/166: (2) tree, 25/27.
wudu-bēam, *sm.* forest-tree, 24/75.
wudu-fæsten, *sn.* wood-fastness, forest-cover, 8/24.
wudu-holt, *sn.* forest, wood, 24/34.
wuduwe, *see* **widuwe**.
wuht, *see* **wiht**.
wuldor, *sn.* (1) glory, 3/139; 14 a/94; 23/59: (2) praise, thanks, 23/343.
wuldor-bēag, *sm.* (ring), crown of glory.
wuldorbēagian, *wv.* crown, 14 b/140.
wuldor-blǣd, *sm.* glorious success, 23/156.
wuldor-fæder, *sm.* glorious father, 10/43.
wuldor-fullīce, *av.* gloriously, 14 b/68.
wuldor-*ge*steald, *sn.* glorious dwelling, 27 d/16.
wulf, *sm.* wolf, 25/206, 296; 28/18.
wulf-hliþ, *sn.* wolf-slope (hillside inhabited by wolves), 20/108.
*ge*wuna, *sm.* habit, custom, 16/165.
wund, *sf.* wound, 3/26; 21/139, 293.
wund, *aj.* wounded, 19 b/14; 21/113, 144.

wunden-feax, *aj.* with twisted (braided, curled) hair, 20/150.

wunden-locc, *aj.* with twisted (braided) locks, 23/103, 326.

wunden-mǣl, *aj.* with twisted ornaments (of a sword), 20/281.

(ge)wundian, *wv.* wound, 1/16; 24; 3/243; 18/10.

wundor, *sn.* wonder, marvel, 10/43; 16/143; 20/259 (monster); 23/8 (splendour).

wundorlic, *aj.* wonderful, wondrous, 5 b/39; 20/190.

wundorlīce, *av.* wondrously, 27 e/1.

wundrian, *wv. w. gen.* wonder (at), 2/45; 10/107; 15/155.

gewunelic, *aj.* customary, usual, 14 a/58.

(ge) wunian, *wv.* (1) dwell, stay, continue, 1/4 (*w. dat.*), 5; 5 b/76; 14 a/21; 24/82; 25/3; 28/18: (2) be used to, be in the habit of, 10/3.

wununge, *sf.* dwelling, abode, 13/98: 14 a/179.

wurdon, *pret. pl. of* weorþan.

wurpan, *see* **weorpan.**

wurpon, *pret. pl. of* weorpan.

wurþ, *see* **weorþ.**

wynn, *sf.* joy, 24/7, 12/70; 'wynnum,' joyfully, beautifully, 25/15. [wine.]

wynn-land, *sn.* land of joy, 24/82.

wynnlēas, *aj.* joyless, 20/166.

wynnlic, *aj.* pleasant, beautiful, 22/10; 24/34.

wynnsum, *aj.* pleasant, 10/77; 24/13, 65.

(ge)wyrcan, *wv.* (1) work, do, make, 4/168; 8/18; 18/28 (build): (2) strive after, *w. gen.* 20/137; 28/21. [Weorc.]

wyrd, *sf.* (1) fate, 9/33; 28/5: (2) event, phenomenon, 27 f/2. [weorþan.]

gewyrdelic, *aj.* historical, 14 a/7.

gewyrdelīce, *av.* accurately, 13/414.

wyrd-writere, *sm.* historian, 14 b/44.

gewyrht, *sn.* desert, merit, 9/33; 16/115. [weorc.]

wyrhta, *sm.* worker, maker, 24/9.

wyrm, *sm.* (1) serpent, dragon, 20/180; 23/115: (2) worm, insect, 27 f/3.

wyrm-cynn, *sn.* serpent-kind, 20/175.

wyrm-līc, *sn.* serpent's body, 26/98.

wyrmsan, *wv.* fester, 3/27.

wyrm-sęle, *sm.* hall of serpents, 23/119.

wyrt, *sf.* (1) (herb), crop: (2) root, 20/114.

wyrt-truma, *sm.* root, 12 b/63.

wȳscan, *wv.* wish, 20/354.

Y.

yfel, *aj.* evil, bad, 3/112; 16/164: *comp.* wiersa, 5 a/101; 16/3, 215; *superl.* wierst (wierrest), 3/48; 14 a/168.

yfel, *sn.* evil, wickedness, mischief, 3/110; 8/185; 21/133.

yfele, (yfle), *av.* badly, ill, 22/142; *comp.* wirs, 5 a/91.

yfelian, *wv.* get bad, 16/4.

yfelnis, *sf.* wickedness, 15/11.

ymb·beorgan, *sv.* protect around, shield, 20/253.

ymb·clyppan, *wv.* embrace, 25/42.

ymbe (ymb, embe), *prp. w. acc.* around, about—(1) *place,* 1/40: (2) *time:* (3) *object of verb,* 2/12; 3/96; 14 a/210; *av.* 'hū hē ymbe wolde,' how he would act about it (in the matter), 14 b/92.

ymbe, *sn.* (?) swarm of bees, 19 a/1.

ymb-gang, *sm.* circuit, circumference, 5 b/30, 35; 12 b/36.

ymb-hwierft, *sm.* circuit, world, 14 b/1; 24/43.

ymb·sittan, *sv.* besiege, 3/165, 166; 8/51.

ymb·ūtan, *prp. w. acc.* around (outside), about, 3/173; 4/34 (ymb hīe ūtan); 5 b/32; *av.* 8/50, 51, 53.

yppe, *aj.* evident, known, 11/63.

ȳr, *s.* back of axe, 17/49.

ȳtemest, *see* **ūtera.**

yteren, *aj.* belonging to an otter, 4/60. [otor, *sm.* 'otter.']

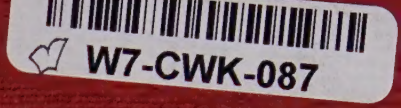
ȳþ, *sf.* wave, 10/187, 219.

ȳþ-*ge*bland, *sn.* mixture of waves, surge, 20·123, 343.

ȳþ-faru, *sf.* passage of waves, flood, 24/44.

ȳþ-*ge*winn, *sn.* wave-strife, life in the waves, 20/184.

THE END.


W7-CWK-087